

rished; but about half that value was brought off by the conquerors, so that this adventure proved a dreadful stroke to the enemy, and a noble acquisition to the allies. Sir George Rooke being joined soon after by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, who had been sent out with a squadron to intercept the galleons, returned home in triumph, leaving Sir Cloudesley to destroy the fortifications, and bring the prizes to England.

But the general joy excited by the success of the late expedition, was damped by an event which took place in America. The gallant admiral Pembow was defeated by the French in the West Indies. This brave commander, being of a violent temper, is supposed to have disgusted several of his captains, who basely deserted him in the midst of action. He had a leg shot off, and received several other wounds, notwithstanding which he refused to quit the deck. An officer expressing his sorrow that he had lost a leg: "I am sorry too," said Pembow, "but I wish I had lost them both rather than have seen my country thus dishonoured." Some of these traitors were apprehended and executed pursuant to a sentence of a court martial; and the brave Pembow was supposed to have fallen a sacrifice as much to grief of heart, as from the consequences of his wounds.

The queen by gaining the hearts of her subjects, laid the foundation of all the successes of her reign. She summoned a parliament and addressed them in a manner best adapted to persuade. Instead of availing herself of the royal prerogative, she desired the commons to examine the public accounts that they might discover the errors of administration, and punish the guilty with just severity. She recommended every means of rendering commerce, manufactures and arts more flourishing. She declared the love of her people was the surest pledge of their obedience and fidelity, and that as she regarded her interest as inseparable from that of the nation, the public good should be the object of all her efforts.

The commons granted supplies for the maintenance of forty thousand men. They thanked the duke of Ormond and admiral Rooke for the singular services they had rendered their country in their respective departments. They settled on the prince of Denmark a pension of one hundred thousand pounds per annum if he survived the queen. Marlborough, created a duke by his royal mistress, received the applause he merited. She proposed to reward his services with a grant of five thousand pounds a year, issuing out of the revenue of the Post-office, but this becoming a subject of debate in the lower house, the duke desired to decline the favour her majesty intended him.

A. D. 1703. In the beginning of this year the queen acquainted the commons that the states general had pressed her to augment her forces, as the only means to defeat the great and early preparations of the enemy. The commons resolved, therefore, that ten thousand men should be hired as an augmentation of the forces to act in conjunction with the allies; but on this express condition, that an immediate stop should be put to all commerce and correspondence with France and Spain on the part of the states general. The Dutch conscious that their interest was inseparable from that of the allies, resolved to yield a ready compliance, and accordingly, a prohibition of commerce with France and Spain was immediately published.

The violence of parties still subsisted; the adherents to hierarchy availed themselves of this cir-

cumstance as the best means of accomplishing their favorite purpose of extirpating the opposite party. With this view, three members were ordered by the house of commons to bring in a bill for preventing occasional conformity.

The debates on this bill were very warm in the lower house, but it met with great opposition in the upper. Most of the peers were of opinion, that besides the original design of securing entirely the election of parliaments, it was intended as a preparatory step towards the repeal of the toleration act. The majority of the bishops, and amongst these, in particular, Burnet of Sarum, argued against it, with that candour, and at the same time evident force, which christian charity and sound learning united never fail to inspire. The opposite party, however, had the sanction and assistance of the court interest. After long debates and a free conference between the two houses, the lords adhered to their amendments, the commons persisted in rejecting them, the bill miscarried, and both parties aimed to justify their conduct by a publication of their several proceedings.

As numbers of people had not taken the oath for abjuring the pretended prince of Wales, a bill was brought into the lower house, to allow them one year longer to determine if they would take it. The lords added three clauses, importing, that those persons who should take the oath within the limited time, might return to their benefices and employments, provided they were not already filled; that any person endeavouring to defeat the succession to the crown, as now limited by law, should be deemed guilty of high treason; and that the oath of abjuration should be imposed upon the subjects of Ireland. The question being put, whether they should agree to the amendments of the lords, it was carried in the affirmative by one voice, and thus was a new security provided for a protestant successor; a circumstance, by which all lovers of their country were filled with the sincerest joy.

The English fleet being joined by twelve Dutch ships of the line, sailed from St. Helen's, the combined squadrons amounting to fifty seven sail, having under them a convoy of 200 merchantmen. On the 24th of July, they arrived off the rock of Lisbon, where Sir Cloudesley Shovel commander in chief, called a council of war, in which the rendezvous was appointed to be held in Altea bay, on the coast of Valencia. Having made a descent with two thousand five hundred men, the admiral published a declaration, intimating, that he came, not to injure the Spaniards, but to protect them from the tyranny of the French, whereupon the Spaniards cheerfully supplied them with provisions.

When Sir Cloudesley arrived before Leghorn, count Lamberg went on board, to inform him that (notwithstanding the duke of Anjou had been declared successor to the late Spanish monarch) the archduke of Austria, had (by order of the emperor) been proclaimed at Vienna king of Spain, by the name of Charles III.

On the seventeenth of November the admiral arrived in the Downs, without having once an opportunity of engaging the French fleet, which kept close in Toulon the whole time the combined squadrons were in the Mediterranean.

The military operations of the contending parties were carried on with various success. If on one side, the duke of Marlborough took Bonne, Huy and Limbourg, Boufflers, on the other, defeated the Dutch general Opdam; the duke of Burgundy made himself master of Old Brisac; and



count Tallard retook Landau, and defeated the prince of Hesse.

The English fleet at this time met with a dreadful disaster. A most alarming tempest, by which the houses even in London were shaken, and many thrown down, occasioned the loss of thirteen ships of war. The damage in London, estimated at a million, was only a part of the immense loss sustained by the kingdom in general. These events might have revived the drooping spirits of Lewis; but he lost in his turn two allies, whose defection threatened him with great misfortunes. These were the duke of Savoy and the king of Portugal, who, actuated by similar motives of interest, determined in favour of the grand alliance.

On the ninth of November the parliament met, and the queen opened the session with a speech in which she expressed the most ardent wish of seeing them in perfect union among themselves, and desired they would avoid all heats and divisions. She desired of the commons supplies to enable her to perform her engagement with the king of Portugal, and the duke of Savoy, as well as her former engagements. She told them, that the funds held out so well, and the prizes were so considerable, that they had defrayed the charge of the expedition to Portugal, and of the augmentation of troops desired by the states general; that she had, out of her own revenue, contributed to the support of the circle of Suabia, whose firm adherence to the interest of the allies, under the greatest pressures, well deserved her assistance. She wished a less expensive way could be devised for manning the fleet; and at the same time expressed an earnest desire of seeing the interest of the allies in a still more flourishing state. The commons then came to a resolution, that the forty thousand men, which were raised to act in conjunction with the forces of the allies, and the additional troops, consisting of ten thousand men, should be continued for the use of the ensuing year; that the proportion of land forces to act in conjunction with Portugal should be eight thousand men, one thousand whereof to be horse and dragoons; that five thousand marines, and forty thousand sailors, should be employed, making the whole number, for the following year, upwards of one hundred thousand.

In consequence of an intimation given by her majesty to both houses, that a plot was forming against her in Scotland, abetted by the emissaries of Lewis, the lords appointed a committee to examine into the matter, and assured her majesty they would, with their utmost zeal, maintain the rights of the crown, and the church of England, in such a manner, as might best conduce to further her majesty's pious designs, and promote the happiness of all her subjects; an address to this purport was also presented by the commons.

When Marlborough, in the name of his royal mistress, complimented the archduke of Austria, on his advancement to the throne of Spain, he took his sword from his side, and gave it to the duke with a pleasant aspect, saying to him in French; "I have nothing but my cloak and sword, and I hope you will not think it the worse for one day's wearing." On the contrary, replied the duke, "it will always put me in mind of your majesty's just right and title, and of the obligations I lie under to hazard my life in making you the greatest prince in Christendom." Marlborough returned to England in October, and the king of Spain embarking with him under convoy of an English and Dutch squadron, arrived at Spithead

on the twenty-sixth day of December. Having passed through the usual formalities at the court of Windsor, he returned to Portsmouth, from whence on the fifth of January, he sailed for Portugal, with the grand fleet, commanded by Sir George Rooke; but meeting with a violent storm off cape Finisterre, wherein they received considerable damage, they were, on the twentieth day of the month, obliged to put into St. Helen's; the damage, however, which the fleet had sustained, being repaired, they sailed with a fair wind on the tenth of February for Portugal, where the king safely arrived on the twenty-fifth, and was received with great splendour, amidst the acclamations of the people.

A. D. 1704. When the parliament assembled in the beginning of March, the lords exhibited a charge against admiral Graydon, for not attacking a squadron of the enemy of inferior force, in his way to the West-Indies, as also for severities exercised towards masters of transports under his convoy, and that officer by her majesty's command was dismissed the service. With respect to the Scottish plot, they resolved, that it appeared evident to that house, there had been a dangerous conspiracy carried on for raising a rebellion in Scotland, and invading that kingdom by a French power, with a view to bring in the pretended prince of Wales, to the subversion of her majesty's government.

The parliament having finished the necessary business of the session, her majesty, on the 3d of April, thanked both houses for their readiness to assist her in the prosecution of the war, and the house of commons in particular for the dispatch of their supplies. By this time the emperor's affairs, being in a most deplorable situation, the imperial envoy to the court of London presented a memorial to the queen, displaying the imminent danger of Germany, and imploring her majesty's assistance. The secretary of state, by command of the queen, informed the envoy, that she had ordered the duke of Marlborough to concert the most effectual means to prevent the fatal consequences apprehended by his master. Accordingly the duke embarked for Holland, and arrived at the Hague on the twenty-first of April, and by a forcible representation of the state of the empire, brought the Dutch into compliance with the project of lending a body of troops for its immediate relief. The forces allotted for this expedition were speedily assembled, and proceeded for Maastricht under his grace's command.

Having obtained every thing he wished, Marlborough pursued his rout into the heart of the empire, forced the elector of Bavaria's lines, ravaged the country, and at length joined prince Eugene. These two generals, emulous of glory, and animated by the same zeal for the common cause, attacked near Hockstedt the French and Bavarian army, superior in number, and able, by avoiding a battle, to have reduced the allies through want of forage. Villars, at this time on bad terms with the elector, was employed against the revolted protestants in the Cevennes. A great general is not easily replaced. The mareschals Tallard and Marfin, less skilful, though full as brave as Villars, committed errors to which their defeat by some writers has been attributed. Such, however, was the prowess of Marlborough and Eugene in conjunction, that the defeat was soon general, the field strewed with dead, and the Danube covered with fugitives, who were drowned in endeavouring



to escape. There remained in the village of Blenheim eleven or twelve thousand of the best troops. Unable to range themselves in order of battle, or force their way through a victorious army, they surrendered themselves prisoners without fighting. In short the allies gained a complete victory. About twelve thousand slain, fourteen thousand prisoners, an hundred pieces of cannon, three hundred colours and standards, and an immense booty, were the trophies of their victory. The duke of Bavaria was obliged to fly, and abandoned his dominions to their mercy. Marlborough signalized himself in this action as much by his valour as his military talents. Marechal Tallard, his prisoner, having complimented him "on the defeat of the best troops in Europe:" "I hope," replied the duke, "you will except the troops that defeated them." Marlborough was amply compensated for his services. The emperor created him a prince of the empire, Holland shewed him peculiar honours, and that spacious mansion, to which he gave the name of Blenheim, is a monument of the public gratitude. The celebrated Addison did him still greater honour by immortalizing him in his poems.

The confederates afterwards penetrated into Alsace, took Landau, and spread universal terror.

The siege of Landau finished the campaign in Germany, the duke of Marlborough repaired to Berlin, and contracted for a reinforcement of eight thousand Prussians to serve under prince Eugene in Italy during the ensuing campaign. Soon after he embarked for England, where he was received with those demonstrations of joy and gratitude his important services so well deserved.

The principal actions in Flanders were the bombardment of Bruges and Namur by nine thousand Dutch troops, and two attempts on the French lines.

The superiority of the French in Italy over the duke of Savoy gave them great advantages. They reduced Vercelli, Jurea, and Verac, the last of which places sustained a siege of no less than five months. The duke bore his losses with great equanimity, and told the English minister, that though he was abandoned by the allies, he scorned to follow their example.

The operations of the combined fleet at sea were nearly as glorious as those of the allied armies by land, and therefore demand particular attention. Sir George Rooke, having landed king Charles at Lisbon, was ordered by the ministry to cruize in the Mediterranean, and watch the motions of the Toulon squadron. Soon after he received advice, that a strong fleet from Brest had passed Lisbon, in order to join the Toulon division. Sir George soon descried the Brest squadron, and commanded the fleet to tack and stand after them; but the French having the weather gage, and night coming on, he could not bring them to action; he therefore, as soon as they were out of sight, sailed towards the Streights, where he was joined by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with a large fleet under his command. A council of war was held in the road of Tetuan, on the seventeenth of July, the result of which was that they should sail to make a sudden attempt upon Gibraltar, in consequence of a violation of a clause in the second partition treaty. On the twenty-first, the prince of Hesse landed on the Isthmus with eighteen hundred marines, and summoned the garrison to surrender; but the governor answered, that the place should be defended to the last extremity. Next day the admiral gave orders to cannonade the town, and perceiving that the

enemy were driven from the fortifications at the South Molehead, he commanded captain Whitaker to arm all the boats, and attack that quarter. But the captains Hicks and Jumper, who lay next the Mole, pushed on shore with their pinnaces, and entered the fortifications sword in hand. The enemy sprung a mine, by which two lieutenants and about an hundred men were either killed or wounded. Nevertheless, the two captains made themselves masters of the platform; and maintained their ground; until they were supported by captain Whitaker, and the rest of the seamen, who took by storm a redoubt between the Mole and the town. The governor then capitulated; and the prince of Hesse entered the place; amazed at the success of this attempt, considering the strength of the fortifications, which might have been defended by an handful of men against a numerous army. The admiral now returned to Tetuan to take in wood and water, leaving a sufficient number of troops to defend the place, under the command of the prince.

This was no sooner accomplished than the admiral put to sea, and on the 11th of August got sight of the French fleet, which he pursued with all the sail he could make. On the 13th the combined fleets came up with the enemy, as they lay in a line off Malaga; ready to receive them to the number of fifty two ships of the line, and four and twenty galleys, under the command of the count of Thoulouse, high-admiral of France, with the inferior flags of the black and white divisions. The combined fleet consisted of fifty three ships of the line, exclusive of frigates; but were inferior to the French in weight of metal, and in the number of guns and men.

A little after ten in the morning the action began, when the rear and the van commanded by Sir Cloudesley Shovel, and the Dutch admiral Callemberg, immediately pressed forward to a close engagement, and soon compelled the enemy to give way: but the center of the French being remarkably strong, bore hard upon Rooke's division, several of whose ships, having expended their shot, were obliged to leave the line as entirely useless. The fight, however, was maintained till night, when the French bore away to leeward. In the night the wind shifted to the northward, and in the morning to the westward, which gave the enemy advantage over the combined fleet, and at length they disappeared. The loss in this engagement was pretty equal on both sides, though not a single ship was taken or destroyed by either. After the battle Sir George Rooke sailed to Gibraltar to refit, and leaving a squadron with Sir John Leake, set sail for England on the twenty-fourth of August. He arrived in September, and was received by the ministry, and the people in general, with the highest marks of approbation and esteem.

The news of the reduction of Gibraltar no sooner reached the court of Madrid, than Philip, the reigning king of Spain, sent the marquis of Villadartas with an army to retake that important fortress. During a siege of four months, the prince of Hesse displayed great proofs of his military capacity. Gibraltar was supplied with provisions and forces from Lisbon, till that communication was cut off by a strong squadron entering the bay, under the command of Monsieur de Pointis, who, however, retiring at the approach of Sir John Leake and admiral Vanderdussen, the marquis speedily abandoned his attempt.

On the meeting of parliament, the queen in her speech



speech, observed, that the remarkable success with which Providence had crowned her arms had excited sentiments of joy in all her subjects; and that a timely improvement of the present advantages would enable them to procure a lasting foundation of security for England. She desired of the commons the supplies for the ensuing year, and assured them they should be carefully managed, at the same time recommending a speedy dispatch. Next day the lords congratulated her majesty on the success of her arms under the conduct of the duke of Marlborough. The commons also presented an address, in which they mentioned the achievements of admiral Rooke; and assured her majesty, they came disposed to do every thing that was necessary, for the effectual prosecution of the war; and that they would so dispatch the public business, as might enable her majesty to pursue the advantages she had already obtained over the common enemy.

Soon after the commons, by an unanimous vote, presented an address, requesting her majesty to bestow her bounty upon the seamen and land forces who had behaved so gallantly in the service of their country; and received for answer, that cognizance should be taken of their request. They then voted the number of forces, and the sums necessary for their subsistence during the ensuing year.

The parliament having experienced great difficulties attending the northern parts of Britain continuing as a separate kingdom, a bill was brought into the upper house, for enabling her majesty to name commissioners for treating with those of Scotland, in order to settle an union between the two kingdoms.

A. D. 1705. The duke of Marlborough, on his first appearance in the house, was honoured with the thanks of the peers, in an elegant speech pronounced by the lord keeper. A committee of the house of commons also waited on his grace, to give him the thanks of that house, and to congratulate him on his successes.

But as the most exalted minds are liable to prejudice, and the influence of favorites, the queen, (wrought upon by the dutchess of Marlborough, whose ambition could not bear the idea of any commander naval or military, being placed upon a level with her husband) treated the gallant Rooke with cold neglect, and, as an instance of very reprehensible partiality, if not injustice, appointed Sir Cloudesly Shovel rear admiral of England.

The commons, in their address to the queen, took particular notice of the deficiency of their allies in furnishing their respective quotas towards carrying on the war, as well by sea as by land, and besought her majesty to use her interest with them, that next year they might furnish their complete proportion according to their several treaties. The queen returned a favourable answer to this as well as every other part of the address, and after giving the royal assent to the bills that had passed, dissolved the parliament; and ordered a proclamation to be issued for calling another.

As no plan appeared more effectual for the improvement of the advantages obtained by the memorable battle of Blenheim, than that of making an impression on the frontiers of France, the Moselle was pitched on as the scene of action. The states general having agreed to the project, Marlborough set out for Maestricht to assemble his army. About the latter end of May, the troops passed the Maese, and continued their march towards the Moselle, under the command of general

Churchill, while the duke set out for Raftadt, to visit prince Lewis of Baden. At a conference held, according to appointment, between these two great generals, it was resolved that a sufficient number of German troops should be left for securing Lauterberg and Stollhoffen, under the command of general Thungen, and that prince Lewis should advance with a strong detachment towards the Saar, to act in concert with the duke. As forage was very scarce in that part of the country, and it was therefore impossible for the allied army to subsist long between the rivers Moselle and Saar, Marlborough sent repeated remonstrances to quicken the march of the imperialists, but neither his remonstrances, nor those of the deputies of the state had any effect. Prince Lewis, instead of joining the duke in person, repaired to Swalbach, leaving the command of the Imperial troops to the count de Frize.

Whilst the duke was in this state of suspense and disappointment, the French did not fail to push their superiority in the Netherlands. They invested Huy, and took it with the castle and forts, on the eleventh of June, making the garrison prisoners of war, and immediately afterwards undertook the reduction of the citadel of Liege. The states general having informed the duke of Marlborough of these disasters, and represented to him the necessity of making a powerful diversion on the Moselle, or of returning immediately to the defence of their frontiers, he resolved to abandon his design on the river, and return to the Netherlands. Having marched with great expedition, he arrived time enough to save the citadel of Liege; and the French, upon advice of his approach, retired to Namur. On the sixth of July, the allies invested Huy, and in a few days the garrison was obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war. The confederate troops passed the French lines with very little opposition, but were afterwards attacked by a formidable party of Bavarian cavalry. This occasioned a sharp action, but they were soon defeated and put to flight, leaving their standards and artillery behind them. Two lieutenant generals were taken prisoners, together with one major general, and seventy-four inferior officers. Nothing farther of moment happened in Flanders during the campaign of this year. The duke put his army into winter quarters, and after concerting the operations of the next campaign with the Emperor and the states general, embarked for England, and arrived at St. James's on the thirtieth of December.

No signal event was produced by the campaign on the Rhine. The Imperialists were commanded by prince Eugene, the French by the duke de Vendome. The former reduced Drusenheim, and Hagonau, and forced the enemy's lines at the place last mentioned. The duke de Feuillade, who commanded a separate army near Turin, reduced Chivas, and invested Nice, which surrendered in the month of December after a vigorous defence.

The Portuguese with their allies the English and Dutch, marched to the frontiers of Spain, and meeting no enemy in the field on that side, invested Alcantara in the province of Alentejo, which surrendered; and the garrison, consisting of seven hundred Spaniards, were made prisoners. They afterwards laid siege to Albuquerque, which held out a week, and then capitulated on honourable terms. It was afterwards debated, whether they should invest Bajadox; but that town being better fortified than either of the former, the design was laid aside.



The marquis de la Minas, who commanded a separate body of the Portuguese in the province of Beyra, reduced the town of Salvaterra, plundered and burned Sarca, but was obliged to retire to Penamacos, on the appearance of the enemy; which concluded the campaign in that part of the country.

The most remarkable achievements of this summer, was the reduction of Barcelona by the earl of Peterborough and Sir Cloudesly Shovel, who, in the latter end of May, sailed from St. Helen's with the English fleet, and on the twentieth of June landed at Lisbon, where they were reinforced by Sir John Leake, and the Dutch admiral Allemonde. On the twenty-second they arrived in the bay of Barcelona, the troops were disembarked to the eastward of the city, where they possessed themselves of a strong camp, and were well received by the country people. On the twenty-eighth, Charles (whom the emperor had lately declared king of Spain) landed amidst the acclamations of an infinite multitude from the neighbouring towns and villages, who welcomed him with the utmost transport, crying out, "long live the king."

Though the garrison of Barcelona consisted of five thousand men, commanded by expert and valiant officers, it was determined, after long debates in various councils of war, to proceed to the siege. But previous to the attempt, the prince of Hesse proposed to lord Peterborough a scheme for surprizing Montjuic, to effect which the necessary preparations were made. At six o'clock in the evening a detachment of one thousand men was ordered to march by the way of Serria, and a thousand more followed at midnight to support them if there should be occasion. The outworks were carried by assault, with the loss of the gallant prince of Hesse, who was shot through the head, and expired in a few hours. The earl of Peterborough then began to bombard the body of the fort, and a shell happening to fall into the magazine of powder, blew it up, together with the governor and some of the principal officers; an accident which so alarmed the garrison, that they surrendered without further resistance.

The trenches being open, and the batteries erected against the town, it was bombarded with such fury that in a few days the governor, despairing of relief capitulated, and on the fourth of October, king Charles entered in triumph. All the other places in Catalonia, except Roses, declared for him; so that the largest and richest province of Spain was conquered by an army scarce doubling in number the garrison of Barcelona. Charles wrote with his own hand a letter to queen Anne, containing a circumstantial detail of his affairs; the warmest expressions of gratitude, and the greatest encomiums of the earl of Peterborough and her other subjects.

After the capture of Barcelona, it was resolved in a council of war, that a strong naval force should be stationed in the Mediterranean, and at Gibraltar under the command of Sir John Leake and Lord Peterborough. Sir Cloudesly Shovel, with nineteen ships of the line and part of the Dutch fleet, sailed through the streights, and arrived at Spithead. The Brest fleet was so well observed by a squadron of the English, that the French did not think proper to venture out; but the Dunkirk Squadron, under the command of the count de St. Paul, took the homeward bound Baltic fleet, with their convoy of three ships of war.

On the twenty-fifth of October, the new parli-

ament met, and the commons chose Mr. Smith for their speaker. Two days after, her majesty made a speech to both houses, in which she represented the necessity of acting with the utmost vigour against France, the common enemy of the liberties of Europe; informed them that she had an intention to expedite an union with Scotland; recommended unanimity among themselves, and assured them that those who would concur with her in these laudable designs, might rely on her favour and protection. Both houses, in consequence of this speech, presented addresses in the warmest terms of duty and affection. The commons assured her majesty of their assistance in bringing the treaty of union to a happy conclusion; after which, they proceeded to examine the estimates for the services of the ensuing year, and cheerfully granted such supplies as were wanted.

In the course of this session, the duke of Marlborough received the thanks of the house of commons for his signal services in the last campaign; the credit of that nobleman was, indeed, exceeding high at this juncture, as was public credit in general. The kingdom was blessed with plenty; the forces were well paid, notwithstanding the great quantity of coin exported for the maintenance of the war; and the face of things wore a pleasing aspect.

A. D. 1706. The parliamentary business being concluded, her majesty went to the house of peers on the 17th of March, and having given the royal assent to several public and private acts, made a speech to both houses, wherein she expressed her acknowledgements for the unanimity and dispatch with which they had conducted the public business, and the zeal and affection they had shewn for her service, and then prorogued the parliament.

The commissioners appointed for forming a consolidating union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland met at the cock-pit on the sixteenth of April. Their commissions being opened and read by the respective secretaries, and introductory speeches being pronounced by the lord keeper of England, and the lord chancellor of Scotland, they agreed to certain preliminary articles, importing, that all the proposals should be made in writing, and every point when agreed reduced into writing; that no points should be obligatory, till all matters should be adjusted in such a manner as would be proper to be laid before the queen and the two parliaments for their approbation; that a committee should be appointed from each commission, to revise the minutes which might pass, before they should be inserted in the books by the respective secretaries; and that during the whole treaty, the most profound secrecy should be observed with regard to their proceedings.

On the twenty-fourth of April the lord keeper of England proposed, "That the two kingdoms of England and Scotland should be for ever united into one nation by the name of GREAT BRITAIN; that it should be represented by one and the same parliament, and that the succession to this monarchy, in failure of heirs of her majesty's body, should be subject to the limitations mentioned in an act passed in the late reign, entitled an act for the further limitation of the crown, &c."

These preliminaries were agreed to with this proviso, "That all the subjects of the united kingdom of Great Britain should have full freedom and intercourse of trade and navigation to or from any part or place within the united kingdom, and plantations thereunto belonging;



"and that there should be a communication of all other privileges and advantages, which do or may belong to the subjects of either kingdom." To this the English commissioners consented, under such terms as might be found for their mutual advantage in the farther progress of the treaty.

These general preliminaries being settled, the commissioners proceeded to particulars, and at length the following articles were agreed to and ratified, viz. That England and Scotland should, from the first of May, one thousand seven hundred and seven, be united into one kingdom by the name of Great Britain; that the succession should be vested in the princess Sophia and her heirs; that all papists, or persons that married papists, should be for ever excluded from inheriting the crown; that the united kingdoms should be represented by one parliament; that all subjects of Great Britain should enjoy a communication of rights, and all advantages, and be under the same restrictions and regulations; that Scotland should be exempted from the temporary duties on some commodities; that the sum of three hundred, ninety-eight thousand, and eighty-five pounds ten shillings should be granted to the Scots as an equivalent for such part of the customs and excise, charged upon that kingdom in consequence of that union, as should be applicable to the payment of the debts of England, according to the proportion which the customs and excise of Scotland bore to those of England; that as the revenue of Scotland might increase, a further equivalent should be allowed for such proportion of the said increase, as should be applicable to the payment of the debts of England; that the sum to be paid at present, as well as the money arising from the future equivalents, should be employed in reducing the coin of Scotland to the standard and value of the English coin; in paying off the capital stock and interest due to the proprietors of the African company, which should be immediately dissolved; in discharging all the public debts of the kingdom of Scotland; and in promoting manufactures and fisheries under the direction of commissioners appointed by her majesty, and accountable to the parliament of Great Britain; that the laws concerning public right, policy and civil government, should be the same throughout the kingdom; but that no alteration should be made in the laws concerning private property, except for evident utility of the subjects within Scotland; that the court of session, and all courts of judicature in Scotland, should remain as then constituted by the laws of that kingdom, with the same authority and privileges as they enjoyed before the union; subject, however, to such regulations as should be made by the parliament of Great Britain; that the rights and privileges of the royal boroughs of Scotland should remain entire after the union; that Scotland should be represented in the parliament of Great Britain by sixteen peers, and forty-five commoners, to be elected in such a manner as should be settled by the present parliament of Scotland; that all the peers in Scotland, and the successors to their honours and dignities, should, from and after the union of the peers of Great Britain, have rank and precedence immediately after the English peers of the like orders and degrees, who might be created after the union; that they should be tried as peers of Great Britain, and enjoy all the privileges of peers of England, and particularly the right and privileges of sitting in the house of lords, and on the trials of peers; that the crown, scepter, and sword of state, the records of parliament, and all other records,

rolls and registers whatsoever should remain as they were, within that part of the united kingdom called Scotland; and that all laws and statutes in either kingdom, so far as they might be inconsistent with these articles, or any of them, should cease and be declared void by the respective parliaments of the two kingdoms. Such was the substance of that famous treaty which was soon after concluded, and formally presented to her majesty by the duke of Queensberry and Dover.

During these transactions in England, the French had formed a design to surprize the duke of Marlborough before the Danes and Prussians could join him; and accordingly, in the beginning of May, the duke of Bavaria and mareschal Villars decamped from Tirlemont, and passing the Dyle, marched directly towards the confederate army. The duke, by early intelligence, perceiving their drift, dispatched an express to the Dutch troops to join him, who, by the twenty-second of May, arrived within a league of his camp.

Early next morning the confederates marched towards the village of Ramillies, where the duke was surprized with the news, that the enemy were in march to give him battle. They had taken possession of a strong camp, their right extending to the Town of Hautemont on the side of the Meuse; their left to Anderkirk, and Ramillies in the center. The allied army was drawn up, with the right wing near the brook of Yause; and their left was posted near the village of Franqueine.

The village of Ramillies was now attacked by a detachment of the allied army under the command of lieutenant general Schulz, who entered with great vigour and resolution. The Dutch and Danish horse of the left wing charged with great intrepidity, but were so warmly received by the enemy, that they began to fall into disorder, when the duke ordered them to be supported with the body of reserve, and twenty squadrons drawn from the right wing. Before the arrival of the reinforcement which the duke had ordered, the Dutch and Danes had returned to the charge, and the best part of the enemy's musqueteers were cut to pieces. The French king's own regiment of foot begged for quarter, and delivered up their arms and colours to the victors.

They now gave way on all sides; the horse took three different routs, but were so closely pursued that very few escaped. The elector of Bavaria and mareschal Villeroy saved themselves with the utmost difficulty. The pursuit was followed till two in the morning, five leagues from the field of battle, and within two of Louvain. In short, the confederates obtained a compleat victory. They took most of the enemy's baggage and artillery, about one hundred and twenty colours or standards, six hundred officers, six thousand private soldiers, and about eight thousand were killed or wounded. The loss of the allies did not exceed three thousand men, including prince Lewis of Hesse, and colonel Bentinck, who lost their lives in the engagement.

The battle of Ramillies was immediately followed with the conquest of all Brabant, and the principal cities of the Netherlands, which submitted without resistance. This so irritated Lewis, that he sent immediate orders to the duke de la Feuillade to invest the city of Turin; but the siege, being ill directed, went on slowly. The duke of Savoy left the town and joined prince Eugene; they forced the French lines, dispersed the army commanded by the duke of Orleans, took the provisions and baggage, and remained





Wale delin.

Walker sculp.

The ACT of UNION presented to QUEEN ANNE  
by the DUKE of QUEENSBERRY and DOVER.



mained masters of Piedmont, and soon after of the rest of Italy. Barcelona was besieged with as little success. The marshal de Tessé raised the siege, leaving a rich booty to the enemy. The earl of Galway took several Spanish towns, penetrated even to Madrid, and proclaimed king Charles, whilst Philip V. humbled by his misfortunes, had scarce a feeble hope remaining.

Lewis XIV. was now under a necessity of having recourse to the most humiliating measures. He employed the elector of Bavaria to write letters in his name to the duke of Marlborough and the deputies of the states general, containing proposals for opening a congress. But the powers that formed the confederacy were fired by the ambition of making conquests, and England was desirous of being indemnified for the immense sums she had expended. The offers of France were therefore rejected, and the allies determined to exert themselves with redoubled vigour.

On the second of December the parliament met, and her majesty in her speech mentioned the glorious success of her arms abroad, and recommended to the commons to grant the supplies necessary for prosecuting the war with vigour, in order to obtain an honourable peace. She acquainted them with the progress made in the union, and advised the completion of that desirable undertaking. The commons granted the supplies, and expressed every token of loyalty and affection to the queen.

The Scottish parliament having passed an act to prescribe the method for choosing the representatives for that kingdom, in the first parliament of Great Britain, and passed several other bills, the lord commissioner made a speech, and adjourned them to the twenty-second day of April.

An address was presented to her majesty by the house of lords on the seventh of December, requesting that the honours and titles of the duke of Marlborough should be settled upon his posterity by act of parliament; and they prayed her majesty's direction therein, to which she was graciously pleased soon after to signify her royal assent; and a bill being brought in accordingly, passed both houses.

The house of commons, soon after, addressed the queen, intimating, that as she was pleased to erect the house of Blenheim as a monument of the glorious actions of the duke of Marlborough, their willingness to make provision for the more honourable support of his dignity to his posterity, in such a manner as her majesty should think fit. The queen declared that, having settled an annual pension of five thousand pounds, out of the revenue of the Post Office, on the duke of Marlborough, it would be agreeable to her, if that might be continued to his posterity for ever. Accordingly an act for that purpose was immediately passed.

A. D. 1707. On the twentieth of January her majesty came to the house of lords, and after passing several public and private acts, acquainted them that the union being perfected by the parliament of Scotland, she had ordered the same to be laid before them for their concurrence in it. She also intimated, that Scotland being to have an equivalent for what that kingdom was obliged to contribute towards the debts of England, it was necessary to provide for the payment thereof. In the house of lords, previous to the entering upon the consideration of the union, a bill was ordered to be brought in for the security of the church of England; an act for securing presbytery in Scotland having passed there before the articles of the union.

The purport was, that the act of uniformity should be in force for ever; that every king or queen hereafter, at their coronation, should take an oath to preserve the settlement of the church, and the discipline thereof; and that this act should be held a fundamental and essential part of the union. This act being passed, the union was taken into general consideration, and after long and warm debates the bill for confirming the articles was carried, and soon after received the royal assent.

The campaign in the Netherlands was barren of events. The time was spent in marches and countermarches, till the respective armies retired into winter quarters. The siege of Toulon was so much the object of the attention of the allies, that other matters were greatly neglected. Towards the latter end of June, the duke of Savoy and prince Eugene began their march thither, with an army of between forty and fifty thousand men; Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with the combined fleet, and transports, having taken on board their heavy cannon, with the provisions and ammunition necessary to carry on the siege.

On the arrival of the confederate army before the place, prince Eugene reconnoitred the disposition of the enemy, and perceiving he must fight an army intrenched in the outworks, on the heights that surrounded the place, and which were furnished with great number of guns, was for retreating. The duke of Savoy was, however, determined to pursue the enterprize, and accordingly, the necessary dispositions were made for attacking the hill of St. Catherine, which the enemy had fortified; and in this first attempt the allies were successful. They also attacked and carried two small forts near the harbour, but the enemy, whose forces were increased, attacked their camp, and recovered the hill of St. Catherine.

The impossibility of taking Toulon at length appearing to the duke of Savoy, who received intelligence that the enemy had sixty battalions in their entrenchments, besides a numerous cavalry, he agreed to desist from the enterprize. However, by way of retaliation for the ruin of his capital city of Turin, he gave directions for the bombarding of Toulon both by sea and land; and both himself and prince Eugene advanced to an eminence to behold the dreadful blaze.

In the mean time Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with fifteen men of war, sailed for England, and on the twenty-first of October his own ship, the Association, struck upon the rocks of Scilly, wherein himself and every creature on board perished. The like was the unhappy fate of the Eagle and Romney. The Firebrand was dashed in pieces on the rocks, but the captain and twenty-four of his men saved themselves in the boat; the Phoenix ran aground, but the crew luckily saved themselves. The rest of the fleet by tacking with greater expedition saved themselves. The body of the admiral was afterwards found by some of the country people, who having stript it, buried it in the sands, but being discovered, was taken up, and interred in Westminster-abbey, where her majesty caused a monument to be erected to his memory.

The first parliament of Great Britain meeting on the twenty-third of October, the queen, in a speech to both houses, mentioned the transactions in Provence and Spain, representing the necessity of making further efforts against the common enemy; and exhorted them to be upon their guard against those who endeavoured to sow jealousies in the commonwealth. The commons, in their address, expressed



the continuance of their former zeal and devotion towards her majesty's government, but in the house of lords, the earl of Wharton expatiated upon the scarcity of money, the decay of trade, and the mismanagement of the navy. He was seconded by the lord Somers, and the leaders of all the opposite party, who proposed to consider the state of the nation, before they proceeded to any other business.

The design of this motion was to place the earl of Oxford once more at the head of the admiralty, and thereby subserve the design of a party. A day being fixed for this examination, the house received a petition from the sheriffs and merchants of London, complaining of great losses by sea, for want of cruizers and convoys, and these complaints were proved by witnesses. An address was then moved for, in which the miscarriages at sea were alledged to the ministry and council, but the motion was overruled. The commons made some progress in an enquiry of the same nature, brought in a bill for the better securing the trade of the kingdom, and at the same time cheerfully granted the supplies for the service of the ensuing year. They also resolved, that there should be but one privy council in the kingdom of Great Britain; that the militia in Scotland should be put on the same footing with that of England; that the powers of the justices of peace should be the same through the whole island; that the lords justiciary in Scotland should go circuits twice a year, and that the writs for electing Scottish members to serve in the house of commons should be directed, and returns made, in the same manner as practised in England. Her majesty commended an increase in the aids granted to Charles king of Spain, and the duke of Savoy, at the same time passed these bills.

A. D. 1708. Lewis, meditating revenge for the invasion of his dominions, and besieging a place of such importance to him as Toulon, determined to retaliate the injury. He was invited to it by the evident discontent of the Scottish nation, occasioned by the union, where many, in the vehemence of their misguided zeal, gave oblique hints, that the pretended prince of Wales would be no unwelcome guest. The French, therefore, proposed to fix the seat of war in Great Britain, by affording their assistance to the chevalier de St. George.

To execute this project, a fleet of men of war and transports were expeditiously fitted out at Dunkirk, and ten thousand land forces, with many officers, and a great quantity of provision and ammunition were put on board. Major general Cadogan, her majesty's envoy in Holland, soon gave notice of these preparations; and then went to Brussels, and concerted matters in such a manner with monsieur d'Auverquerque, that ten battalions of the English forces in Flanders were immediately drawn to the coast ready to be shipped. At the same time the admiralty of England used such dispatch in equipping a fleet, that three and twenty sail of men of war, under the command of Sir George Byng and the lord Dursley, appeared before Dunkirk on the twenty-seventh day of February, when the enemy vainly hoped, that the English had no fleet abroad. The pretender arrived at Dunkirk on the ninth of March, but the sight of the English fleet induced the French admiral, monsieur Fourbin, to write back to court for fresh instructions.

Lewis sent peremptory orders to his admiral to come out, so that he obeyed and sailed from Dunkirk at a time that adverse gales had driven the

English from their station. The fleet was now increased to the number of forty sail of the line, besides frigates and tenders. Sir George Byng, having received advice, that the French had left Dunkirk, sailed immediately in pursuit of them, at the same time the forces were shipped off at Ostend, and admiral Baker convoyed them over; these forces, together with several regiments of horse, marched for Scotland with all expedition. But these precautions were rendered useless by the vigilance of Sir George Byng, who arrived at the Frith of Edinburgh almost as soon as the enemy, whereupon they took the advantage of a land breeze, and bore away with all the sail they could crowd.

Next morning at break of day the combined fleets gave chase, but were outailed, so that except the Salisbury, a man of war formerly taken from the English, all escaped. The French ships loitered about some time with intent to land at Inverness, but having no pilots, and the wind not permitting a frigate, which they had sent for some provisions, to get ashore, they stood off, and by dispersing themselves in that wide sea and hazy weather, made shift to get back to Dunkirk in a most shattered condition. There were taken prisoners on board the Salisbury, the lords Griffin and Clermont, and Mr. Middleton, a lieutenant general, his aid de camp, a colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, two lieutenants, and two hundred and fifty seamen, together with all the officers of the ship. Thus ended this expedition, in which Lewis reaped only the merit of having formed a daring, though unsuccessful enterprize.

The parliament was dissolved by proclamation on the fifteenth of April, soon after which, writs were issued for calling a new one; at the same time a proclamation was published, commanding all the peers of North Britain, to meet on the seventeenth day of June at Holyrood house, in Edinburgh, in order to elect sixteen peers to represent them in the ensuing British parliament, pursuant to a clause in the treaty of union.

Prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough, having agreed to act in conjunction in the Low Countries, during this campaign, took the field about the middle of May. They then marched to the general rendezvous, and having left no other troops at Ghent, and Bruges, than the country militia, those places, on the appearance of a detachment of French troops, surrendered without opposition. The enemy advanced as far as Dutch Flanders, and laid the whole country under contribution. The dukes of Burgundy and Berry, and the chevalier de St. George, who this year took the field with the duke of Vendome, looked upon themselves so much superior to the confederates, that they resolved upon the siege of Oudenarde, and accordingly invested that place on the ninth day of July.

The duke of Marlborough was instantly in motion, and marched with all expedition to the relief of Oudenarde. At his approach the French raised the siege, and began to cross the Scheldt at Gavre, where the duke of Marlborough, and prince Eugene passed also, resolving to give them battle, though the number of the enemy greatly exceeded that of the allies. Accordingly, about three in the afternoon the battle began, but could not be deemed a general engagement till seven in the evening, when the action became very furious and doubtful on both sides; for the French being continually reinforced, maintained the fight with great vigour



vigour and resolution for some time; at length they were totally defeated, by the superior conduct and courage of Eugene and Marlborough.

The French retreated towards Ghent in the night, having lost above three thousand men on the field of battle, together with seven hundred officers, seven pieces of cannon, and upwards of one hundred standards and colours, while, on the other hand, the loss of the confederates did not exceed eight hundred and twenty-four killed, and two thousand two hundred wounded.

Farther to demonstrate their superiority, the allies determined to lay siege to Lisle. There was in the town, which was then one of the most finished fortifications in Europe, a garrison of at least twenty-one battalions, commanded by marshal Boufflers, but this did not deter Eugene from undertaking the siege.

The prince of Orange attacked it on one side, while prince Eugene did the same on the other, and the duke of Marlborough covered the siege with the rest of the army. On the twenty-second the trenches were opened, and the dukes of Burgundy and Vendome, having joined the duke of Berwick, marched towards the duke of Marlborough, and for several days cannonaded his camp, whereupon prince Eugene joined him with a considerable body of horse and foot from the siege; but the allies finding the design of the French was only to retard the siege, the duke of Marlborough intrenched himself, and prince Eugene returned to Lisle, where the bravery of the French made the siege go on very heavily.

In storming the outworks, on the twenty-first of September, the allies sustained considerable loss, and prince Eugene was wounded by a musquet ball, which grazed upon his skull, and confined him to his tent for some days, during which the duke of Marlborough had the command both of the siege and of the covering army. As soon as the prince was recovered of his wound he visited the trenches and continued his operations with his usual vigour. The governor omitted nothing that could be expected from a brave and experienced officer, but the allies, after a most bloody and obstinate engagement, made themselves masters of the covered way, and prince Eugene caused a battery of fifty pieces of cannon to be raised thereon, which played with such fury upon the curtain, that in less than the space of twelve hours a breach was made full sufficient for an assault.

But just as every necessary disposition was made for beginning an assault, marshal Boufflers demanded a capitulation for the town. A mutual exchange of hostages was made, and prince Eugene, in consideration of the gallant defence of the French general, left him to propose his own terms, promising that, if consistent with his honour, they should be literally complied with. On the 25th of October the prince entered the town in triumph, and the French garrison retired into the castle, which still continued to make a vigorous defence. While the allies lay before this place, the duke of Bavaria made an attempt to reduce Brussels, which probably he would have effected, had not the army, under the duke of Marlborough, marched to its relief.

At length, however, after a most noble resistance, the citadel capitulated on the eighth of December, and on the tenth the marshal Boufflers marched out with the garrison, with the usual honours of war, and was conducted to Douay.

Ghent, Bruges, and many other places opened

their gates to the allies. The duke of Savoy was master of the passes towards Dauphine; the emperor Joseph, brother to the archduke Charles, held Landau, one of the keys of France. Paris trembled, and the whole kingdom was filled with consternation.

The emperor had deprived Philip the Spanish monarch of Naples and Lombardy. The English took from him Sardinia for the emperor, and the island of Minorca for themselves. In a word, the allies carried every thing before them.

Commodore Wager, this summer, had the good fortune to take a Spanish galleon of immense value, and would have extended his successes, had he not been deserted by two of his captains, who, in consequence thereof, were brought to condign punishment.

The queen had the unhappiness to lose the prince of Denmark her husband: he was a man of the most amiable disposition, without ambition, and contented himself with being the first subject without interfering in affairs of state; though, by his office of high admiral, he might have assumed a great share in the political department. He was much esteemed in life and lamented in death. Her majesty, in particular, was inconsolable for his loss, the most uninterrupted conjugal affection having subsisted between them.

Several changes were now made in the principal departments of state, and such was the power of faction, as to have a very singular influence on the conduct of the queen. Sir Richard Onslow was chosen speaker of the house of commons at the meeting of parliament on the sixteenth of November. Her majesty being absent on account of the late demise of her consort, commissioners were appointed to represent her royal person, in whose name the lord chancellor made a speech, in which he recommended a large supply for the army in Flanders, and another for the fleet; the provision of such laws as might be necessary to make the union more perfect, and an improvement of the commerce of the nation.

Both houses having presented addresses of congratulation for the success of the British arms, and condolence for the death of the prince of Denmark, the commons proceeded to examine the different branches of the supply, and voted an augmentation of ten thousand men as necessary to carry on the war with vigour. There passed this session, an act for naturalizing all foreigners, being protestants; and another to ascertain the privilege of ambassadors. In this parliament, the eldest sons of the peers of Scotland were voted incapable of sitting in the house of commons.

After several enquiries and debates relative to the intended invasion of Scotland, a bill was brought into the house of lords under the title of "An act for improving the union of the two kingdoms." It referred to trials for treason committed in Scotland, which, by this law, were regulated according to the manner of proceeding in England, with very little variation. Notwithstanding all the efforts of many Scottish members, abetted by several of the English, the bill passed both houses, and received the royal assent. The queen, however, in order to make them easy, consented to an act of grace, wherein all treasons were pardoned, except such as were committed on the high seas, an exception levelled at those who had embarked with the pretender in his last expedition.

A. D. 1709. Lewis, having signified a dispo-



fiction for holding a treaty with the allies on the subject of a general peace, the lords resolved to address her majesty, desiring her to take care that the French king should be obliged to own her majesty's title, and the protestant succession; that her allies be guarantees of the treaty, and that the pretender be removed out of the French dominions. This address being sent to the commons for their concurrence, they added to it a clause, insisting on the demolition of Dunkirk.

The duke of Holstein's envoy, Mr. Petkum, assisted to advance the negotiation, and by his means the allies were prevailed upon to permit the president de Rouille to come into the Netherlands, in order to carry on the negotiation on the part of France. Accordingly, in the beginning of the year, that minister had several private conferences with Buys and Vanderhuffen: the states sent immediate advice to the emperor and the queen of Great Britain, who dispatched Eugene and Marlborough to Holland to carry on the conferences on her part.

The demands of the confederates were communicated to the court of France by monsieur de Rouille, and the duke of Marlborough returned to England, to inform the queen of the progress made in the negotiation, and to receive her further commands. The duke soon after repaired to Holland, with the lord Townshend, as joint plenipotentiary; and prince Eugene being likewise at the Hague, the conferences immediately commenced.

Lewis, whose resources were inferior to those of his enemies, offered to demolish Dunkirk, to abandon the pretender, to renounce all pretension to the Spanish monarchy, to cede to the States-general the barrier they demanded in the Low Countries, and to negotiate with the emperor on the terms of the treaty of Ryswick. The ministers of the allies, elated by success, made such enormous demands, that the French king, refusing compliance, the conference ended, Rouille was ordered to quit Holland immediately, and the confederates resolved to open the campaign without hesitation.

Accordingly, the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene proceeded to Flanders, and by the end of June the allied army encamped in the plain of Lisse, to the number of one hundred and ten thousand fighting men. At the same time the marshal Villars (accounted one of the most fortunate generals in France) assembled the French forces on the plain of Lens, where he began to throw up intrenchments. The confederate generals, having observed his situation, and finding they could not attack him without incurring great danger, resolved to invest Tournay, the garrison of which Villars had imprudently weakened. To conceal their design, they made a motion towards Ypres, and while the attention of the enemy was wholly diverted to that quarter, they suddenly laid siege to Tournay. The town itself was easily taken, but the citadel was so strong by nature and art, that, with only a weak garrison, the siege was sustained for a whole month, by the courage and good conduct of the governor monsieur de Surville.

The confederates proceeding by the method of sap, their miners frequently met with those of the enemy under ground, and fought with bayonet and pistol. The volunteers on both sides presented themselves to these subterraneous combats, in the midst of mines and countermines big with ruin

and destruction. Sometimes they fell in by accident, and sometimes sprung by design, so that great numbers of these brave men were stifled below, and by a single explosion, upwards of four hundred of the besiegers met with death.

At length the enemy offering to capitulate, articles were drawn up and transmitted to Versailles; but Lewis refusing to ratify them, hostilities were renewed, with uncommon ardor and animosity, till the provisions in the citadel being entirely exhausted, Surville and his garrison surrendered themselves prisoners of war.

Tournay being thus reduced, the allies determined to invest the city of Mons, and for that purpose passed the Scheld. The prince of Hesse was detached to attack the French lines from the Haisne to the Sambre, which were abandoned at his approach. In the mean time the marshal de Boufflers arrived in the French camp at Quievrain, and the duke of Marlborough receiving advice that the enemy had detached a large part of their army to attack the advanced body commanded by the prince of Hesse, left his camp at Havre, and made a motion to the left to support the prince.

On the 9th of September the respective armies approached so near, that they cannonaded each other. The French army, amounting to one hundred and twenty thousand men, were posted behind the woods of La Merte and Franciere in the neighbourhood of Malplaquet. The confederates, nearly of the same number, encamped with the right towards Sart and Bleron, and the left on the edge of Lagniere, the head quarters being at Blaregnies. The enemy, desirous of avoiding an engagement, fortified their camp with tripple intrenchments; so that being of itself naturally strong, it then seemed quite inaccessible.

On the 11th of September the allies began the attack with the utmost fury, and charged the left wing of the enemy with such intrepidity that in less than an hour they were driven from their intrenchments into the woods of Sart and Teniers. The prince of Orange attacked the right wing of the enemy advantageously posted and covered with three entrenchments. Both sides displayed the most consummate valour, till the French seeing their lines forced, and Villars their gallant general dangerously wounded, they retreated in good order under the conduct of Boufflers, leaving to the enemy the field of battle strewed with the carcasses of the slain. The confederates lost twenty thousand of their best troops, which was but ill repaired by their taking sixteen pieces of artillery, forty colours and standards, and a great number of prisoners. Prince Eugene was slightly wounded in the head, and lieutenant-general Webb received a shot in the groin. The prince of Orange had two horses shot under him, but escaped unhurt, as did likewise the duke of Argyle.

The enemy having thus retreated from the vicinity of Mons, the allies besieged that city, which capitulated on the twenty-sixth of October, when both armies retired into winter quarters.

One action only marked the campaign on the Rhine. This was between detached parties of the French and Germans, in which the latter were defeated and afterwards obliged to repass the river.

Lewis again made some ambiguous overtures for peace. He withdrew his troops from Spain under pretence of obliging the allies, but in reality for the defence of his own dominions. His minister Torcy demanded passports, that the plenipotentiaries might repair to Holland, but the states-general



neral refused his request. They, however, permitted Mr. Petkum, the Holstein resident at the Hague, to repair to Versailles, from whence he brought back a kind of memorial; importing, that the French king would willingly treat of a general and reasonable peace, but refused to confine himself to the form of the preliminaries imposed by the allies; but this being admitted as an additional instance of his fallacy, the states determined on a prosecution of the war.

On the 15th of November the parliament of Great Britain assembled, when the queen addressed both houses in a speech, in which she told them that the enemy had endeavoured, by false appearances and deceitful insinuations, to create jealousies and divisions among the allies; that the Almighty had been pleased to crown the arms of the confederates with remarkable success; and that France was, therefore, in more need of peace than in the beginning of the campaign. She declared herself obliged to assist her allies in all parts, and prosecute the advantages resulting from victory with the utmost vigour, in order to finish the great work of reducing that exorbitant and oppressive power, which had so long threatened the liberties of Europe. This speech had the desired success; both houses presented congratulatory addresses, thanked the duke of Marlborough for his signal services, and six millions for the service of the ensuing year were granted by the commons.

A very extraordinary affair now revived the animosity of the two contending parties which divided the nation. On the 13th of December a complaint was laid before the house of commons by Mr. Dolben against Dr. Henry Sacheverel, for having published two discourses containing dangerous and unconstitutional tenets. This ecclesiastic was a man of narrow and confined ideas, but possessing the most obstinate bigotry, took every opportunity of exclaiming against the dissenters.

The complaint being seconded by Sir Peter King, and the discourses voted malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, on the 14th of December, the Doctor was brought to the bar, where he acknowledged himself the author of both the sermons, and declared, that he had received encouragement from the lord mayor, to print that intitled, "The perils of false brethren." The lord mayor, who was a member of the house, denied that he had ever given such encouragement; upon which the commons ordered Mr. Dolben to impeach the doctor at the bar of the house of lords, in the name of all the commons of England, appointed a committee to draw up articles against him, and commanded the usher of the black rod to take him into custody. On the seventeenth, he petitioned the house that he might be admitted to bail; but the commons, determined to proceed against him with the utmost rigour, denied his request.

A. D. 1710. This extraordinary trial engrossed the public attention, and for some time suspended all other business. At last, after much virulent altercation, Sacheverel was found guilty by a majority of seventeen voices, prohibited from preaching for the space of three years, and his two sermons were ordered to be burned by the hands of the common hangman, in presence of the lord mayor and the two sheriffs of London.

During these transactions, Lewis had again recourse to negotiation, and offered to treat upon the plan proposed by the allies. But this application proved as ineffectual as the former.

To revive their operations with the campaign on the 15th of April Eugene and Marlborough set out from the Hague for Tournay, in order to assemble the forces which were quartered on the Maese, in Flanders, and Brabant. They immediately advanced to Pont-a-Vendin, in order to attack the lines thrown up by the French to cover Douay, and other frontier towns. On their approach, the troops left for the defence of the lines retired, and the allies, having thrown bridges over the Scarpe, the duke of Marlborough with his division passed that river, and encamped at Vitri, while prince Eugene invested Douay. Mareschal Villars, having assembled all his forces, crossed the Schelde, and encamped at Bouchain in order to give battle to the confederates; but after viewing their situation, thought proper to retreat to the heights of St. Laurence, where he encamped.

On the 26th of June the town of Douay capitulated, as did that of Bethune shortly after, which closing the campaign, both armies retired to winter quarters.

The campaign on the Rhine was entirely inactive, nor was any thing of moment transacted in Piedmont.

The spirit of faction now revived with the most virulent malignity. A popular spirit of aversion to those who favoured the dissenters had been excited by Sacheverel's trial, and the queen herself began to shew her dislike of that party by mortifying the duke of Marlborough, in the dismissal of his relatives and friends from the great offices of state, and the introduction of men of opposite principles into their places.

Such sudden changes spread an universal alarm among the friends of liberty. The directors of the bank represented to the queen the prejudice that would inevitably result to public credit from these alterations. The emperor and the states-general interposed their good offices, and their ministers at London presented memorials, explaining the injury that would incur to the common cause from the late procedures.

The projected changes, however, began to take place in the month of August. The earl of Godolphin, a minister of equal ability and integrity, was deprived of his office, and the treasury put into commission under the direction of Mr. Harley, appointed chancellor of the exchequer, and under treasurer. In short, so universal a change was made in administration, that not one of the former party was left in any office of state, except the duke of Marlborough, who would have resigned his command, had not his particular friends represented to him, that such a step could not fail of being prejudicial to the interest of his country. The present parliament was also dissolved, and such precautions taken as sufficiently influenced the electors in favour of the other party.

The new parliament met on the 25th of November, when Mr. Bromley was chosen speaker. The queen, in her speech from the throne, recommended the prosecution of the war with vigour, especially in Spain; she declared her resolution of supporting the church of England, and preserving the British constitution according to the union; and declared that only such persons as appeared firmly attached to the protestant succession in the house of Hanover should be employed in the service of government.

The lords presented an address, importing, that they would concur in all reasonable measures for procuring an honourable peace. The address of the



the commons discovered the spirit by which they were actuated; they exhorted her majesty to discountenance all such principles and measures as those by which her crown and dignity had been lately endangered.

On the duke of Marlborough's arrival in London her majesty gave him to understand that he must not expect the thanks of the parliament as formerly; and added, that she hoped there would be a perfect agreement between him and her ministers. The duke, with a moderation truly meritorious, expressed no resentment at the alterations which had been made, being resolved to continue at the head of the army for the good of the public.

A. D. 1711. The queen having in a message to both houses of parliament, intimated the loss which the English in particular sustained from an action that had happened in Spain, this opportunity was embraced by the commons for inveighing against the late administration. Animosity excited them even to the violation of common decency. Marlborough, so often extolled by the people, and thanked by their representatives, met with the vilest treatment, and now became the object of popular contempt and parliamentary censure.

Harley, the favourite minister, who had been principally accessory in supplanting the late administration, lost his influence with the present, because he had too much moderation to adopt their violent measures. But a tragical event restored at once his favour and reputation. One Guiscard, a French partizan in the service of England, not thinking himself sufficiently rewarded, resolved to treat with the court of Versailles. His letter being intercepted, he was arrested, and conveyed to the council board for examination. Transported with fury, he desired a private audience of Mr. Secretary St. John, which being refused, as St. John was out of his reach, he went up to Harley, crying "Have at thee," then stabbed him twice with a pen-knife, and afterwards received himself several wounds which proved mortal. The injurious suspicions entertained of this minister vanished, when an enemy to the state had made an attempt on his person.

The two houses in an address to the queen declared it as their opinion, that Mr. Harley's fidelity to her majesty had drawn upon him the hatred of all the abettors of popery and faction. A proclamation was published in consequence of this address, directing the laws to be strictly put in execution against papists, and Harley was appointed lord treasurer, and created earl of Oxford. He formed a new trading company to the South sea, which was to pay the debts of the navy by a fund assigned to that use; in consequence of this plan the English flattered themselves with obtaining permission to trade to Peru in the West-Indies.

The emperor Joseph dying without male issue, king Charles's immediate aim was to succeed his brother on the Imperial throne, and accordingly he was, some months afterwards, duly elected.

On the eighteenth of February the duke of Marlborough set out for Holland, her majesty having assured him that the payment of the troops should be duly remitted. About the middle of April he assembled an army at Orchies, between Lisle and Douay; marshal Villars drew together the French forces in the neighbourhood of Cambray and Arras, and encamped behind the river Sanfct, in such an advantageous post, that he could not be attacked with any prospect of success.

The duke hereupon passed the Scarpe, and pitched his camp between Douay and Bouchain, where he was joined by prince Eugene. This general, however, did not long continue in the Netherlands; for, hearing that detachments had been sent from the army of Villars, and the neighbouring garrisons, to the Rhine, and that the elector of Bavaria intended to act in the empire, he marched with the imperial and palatine troops, in order to secure the German dominions.

Marlborough, repassing the Scarpe in the interim, encamped in the plains of Lens; and thence advanced towards Aire, as if he intended to attack the French lines in that quarter. These lines extended along the Sanfct and the Scarpe from Bouchain to Arras, and thence along the upper Scarpe to Canche. They were so secured by redoubts and other works, that Villars deemed them impenetrable, and called them the *Ne plus ultra* of Marlborough. But his towering hopes were disappointed. The English general, by a march which did equal honour to his diligence and skill, surprized Villars and forced his lines. He afterwards besieged Bouchain, an attempt not less hazardous but which was attended with success; for in twenty days after the trenches were opened, the garrison were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

The duke of Argyle having been appointed ambassador extraordinary to Charles III. and commander in chief of her majesty's forces in Spain, his grace landed on the twenty-ninth at Barcelona, where he found the British troops in the utmost distress for want of subsistence. All their hopes of success were fixed on the campaign in that kingdom, and indeed the army commanded by Vendome was in such a wretched condition, that had Staremberg been properly supported by the allies, he might have reduced king Philip to the last extremity. The remittances were so long delayed, that Argyle was obliged to borrow money on his own credit before the British troops could take the field, and the campaign ended without any action of consequence being performed.

In the mean time, prince Eugene at the head of the German forces, protected the electors at Frankfurt from the designs of the enemy, and Charles was unanimously elected emperor.

Colonel Nicholson, who had taken possession of Nova Scotia, came now to England to submit to the approbation of the ministry, a plan he had formed for the reduction of Quebec and Placentia in North America. A body of five thousand men were embarked in transports, under the command of brigadier Hill, which being joined on their arrival at Boston by two regiments of provincials; and about four thousand irregular troops, it was proposed that they should march through Canada, while the ships sailed up the river St. Lawrence. But through losses sustained by a storm, added to a scarcity of provisions, the scheme was rendered abortive, and the whole armament returned to England.

The new ministry having been for some time disposed for peace, a private message was sent by lord Jersey to the court of France, intimating the queen's sincere desire of a treaty; and requesting that Lewis would propose to the Dutch a renewal of the conferences. This intimation was highly agreeable to the French court, though they seemed averse to renew conferences with the Dutch. Mr. Prior, well known in the literary world, was therefore sent to Versailles to signify the demands of the English



English, receive the answer of the French king; and know whether Philip of Spain had transmitted to his grand-father a power of treating. When Prior arrived at Fountainbleau, he presented the queen's memorial, in which she demanded a barrier for the Dutch in the Netherlands; and another on the Rhine for the empire, a security for the Dutch commerce, and a general satisfaction to all her allies. She required, that the places taken from the duke of Savoy should be restored, and that he should possess such towns and districts in Italy as had been ceded to him in former treaties; that Lewis should acknowledge queen Anne and the protestant succession, demolish the fortifications of Dunkirk, and conclude a new treaty of commerce; that Gibraltar and Port Mahon should be ceded to the crown of England; that the British subjects trading to Spain should enjoy the advantages granted by that crown to the French; that queen Anne should be put in possession of Newfoundland, though the trade of Hudson's bay might be carried on indifferently by the subjects of either crown, and that in America all things should remain in the same situation in which they should be found at the conclusion of the peace. Soon after, Mesnager, deputy of the council of trade in France, accompanied Mr. Prior to London, with full power to settle the preliminaries of the treaty, which were signed on the eighth of October, by the secretaries of state and the French minister.

The emperor and states general who reaped many advantages from the war, remonstrated with queen Anne against these pacific measures. Her majesty treated their representations with indifference, and declared that if they did not immediately concur, all delay on their part would be regarded as a refusal. Intimidated by this declaration, they agreed to open the general conferences at Utrecht on the first of January, granted passports to the French ministers, and the bishop of Bristol and earl of Strafford were plenipotentiaries for the queen of England.

Her majesty's, or rather the ministry's, resolution of making peace was violently opposed by the members of the late administration, and all their partizans. A paper war was commenced of consequence. Pamphlets, libels, and lampoons were to-day published by one faction, and to-morrow answered by another. They contained all the insinuations of malice, all the malignity of reproach, and all the rancour of recrimination.

The opposition, however, did not cause the queen to alter her measures, for the parliament having assembled on the seventh of December, she observed, in her speech, that notwithstanding the arts of those who delighted in war, both the time and place were appointed for opening the treaty for a general peace; and that the states general had now expressed their entire confidence in her conduct. She declared, her chief concern should be to secure the succession of the crown in the house of Hanover, to procure all the advantages to the nation of an improved commerce, which a tender and affectionate sovereign could obtain for a dutiful and loyal people, and to procure all reasonable satisfaction for her allies; and added, that the surest way of procuring an advantageous treaty would be to make early preparations for a vigorous campaign.

When the queen retired, a motion was made in the house of lords for returning her majesty thanks for her speech, and the earl of Nottingham proposed, that a clause should be inserted in the ad-

dress, "That no peace could be safe or honourable to Great Britain or Europe, if Spain or the West Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon." This motion occasioned a violent debate; in the course of which, the earl of Anglesea represented the necessity of easing the nation of the burthens incurred by an expensive war. The duke of Marlborough, at whom this reflection seemed to be levelled; spoke in his own defence; he applied to the queen, who was then in the house incognito; whether he did not on all occasions inform her and her council of all the proposals offered by the enemy for a peace, and had not desired instructions for his conduct on that subject? he declared upon his conscience, that he was desirous of a safe, honourable, and lasting peace; and very far from entertaining any design of prolonging the war for his private emolument, as had been falsely insinuated by his enemies. At last, the question being repeated, which the earl of Nottingham proposed; it was carried in the affirmative. The same clause was afterwards rejected by a very considerable majority in the house of commons.

In the mean time, the enemies of the duke of Marlborough left nothing untried to effect his ruin in the opinion of his royal mistress. They caused a charge to be brought against him in parliament; by the commissioners for examining the public accounts, who reported that they had discovered, that the duke had received an annual pension of five or six thousand pounds from a Jew contractor; for bread for the army. The queen, therefore, declared in council, that she thought proper to dismiss him from all his employments, that the matter might be strictly and impartially examined; and accordingly, on the thirty-first of December, her majesty sent his grace a letter written with her own hand; whereby she required him to resign all his employments.

Finding how strongly the house of lords, (amongst whom the duke of Marlborough had a powerful interest) opposed the measures for a peace, the ministry (determined at all events to procure a majority in that assembly) persuaded the queen to venture on an expedient, which no English prince had ever before attempted: This was the creating of no less than twelve new peers; a prostitution of honours, which reflects equal disgrace on the queen who conferred them, and such as received them; for, as those who receive peerage for eminent services performed to their country will be esteemed and respected by every reasonable, reflecting man; so, contempt will always attend those, who accept of honours to serve the low purpose of a party.

A. D. 1712. Upon the disgrace of the duke of Marlborough, the duke of Ormond was made commander in chief of her majesty's forces; the duke of Northumberland was appointed captain of the second troop of horse guards; the earl of Rivers master of the ordinance, and the duke of Beaufort captain of the band of pensioners, in the room of the duke of St. Alban's: brigadier Hill was made lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant general Cadogan; the duke of Somerset was removed from his post of master of the horse, and the countess of Sunderland, and the lady Rialton, two of the duke of Marlborough's daughters, resigned their places of ladies of the queen's bed-chamber.

During these transactions, prince Eugene arrived in England with instructions from the emperor; but



but as very little attention was paid by the ministry to the memorial with which the prince had been commissioned by his master, he returned to the continent highly disgusted.

The parliament now voted the duke of Marlborough guilty of illegal and unwarrantable practices, and proceeded against him with a degree of rigour, which should have been tempered at least, by a due consideration of the eminent services he had rendered his country.

The commons proceeding to the examination of the public accounts, discovered, that Mr. Robert Walpole, a zealous partizan against the then administration, had, when secretary at war, been guilty of some clandestine practices with regard to the forage contract in Scotland. Mr. Walpole was therefore voted guilty of corruption, imprisoned in the Tower, and expelled the house. He was, however, re-chosen for the borough of Lynn Regis, which he had before represented; but the commons voted him incapable of serving in the then parliament.

During these transactions in England, the conferences for a peace were held at Utrecht: but as all the powers, except France, entertained sentiments very different from those of her Britannic majesty, they seemed to retard rather than accelerate a pacification. These difficulties had been foreseen by the queen of England, whose principal aim was to free her subjects from the miseries attending an unprofitable war, and restore to Europe the blessings of peace. The ministry, persuaded they could expect nothing but ruin and prosecution for obeying their sovereign's commands, in case death put a period to her existence before the treaty was concluded, the kingdom appeased, and the people satisfied with their conduct; advised the queen to set on foot a private negotiation with Lewis, to stipulate certain advantages for her subjects in a concerted plan of peace; to enter into such mutual confidence with that monarch, as would anticipate all clandestine transactions to her prejudice, and enable her, in some measure, to prescribe terms for her allies. But the precipitate execution of this plan destroyed its merit, and frustrated its advantages.

The whole transaction had well nigh proved abortive by the intervention of unforeseen occurrences. The dauphin had died of the small pox in the course of the preceding year, and his title had been conferred on the duke of Burgundy, who resigned his breath on the last day of February, six days after the demise of his wife Mary Adelaide of Savoy. These were soon followed to their last peaceful mansion by their eldest son the duke of Britany, then in the sixth year of his age; so that none remained alive, except the duke of Anjou, who was then a sickly infant. As in case of his death, the king of Spain might become heir to the crown of France, it was necessary he should renounce his right to that crown before queen Anne concluded the treaty, of which the articles had been settled between the courts. Gualtier was, therefore, sent to Paris with a memorial couched in the strongest terms, representing the danger to which the liberties of Europe must inevitably be exposed, if Philip should ascend the thrones of France and Spain; and demanding, that in consequence of his pure, simple and voluntary renunciation, the title might be transferred to his brother the duke of Berry.

Philip granted what necessity demanded of him.

Anne agreed to a suspension of arms, and sent orders to the duke of Ormond her general in Flanders to cease hostilities. Lewis delivered Dunkirk to the English, as a security for performing his engagements, and expected with anxiety the event of so critical a campaign. But in consequence of the desertion of the English, or rather their refusing to act offensively, prince Eugene's schemes were defeated, and the French general Villars retook seven towns, and gained many important advantages. Such, however, was the fury of the allies against the power of France, that they resolved with obstinacy to prosecute the war.

On the sixth of June her majesty went to the house, and communicated the plan of the peace to her parliament. She first observed, that the making peace or war was the undoubted prerogative of the crown, and hinted, that the difficulties which arose from the very nature of this affair had been increased by artful contrivances to obstruct it.

With regard to the treaty, she told them, that the protestant succession, as established by law in the house of Hanover, had been secured, and not only acknowledged by France in the strongest terms, but, as an additional security, the pretender was to be removed from the French dominions; that the duke of Anjou should renounce for himself and his descendants, all claim to the crown of France, so that the two monarchies could never be united. She gave them to understand, that a treaty of commerce between England and France had been begun; but the excessive duties laid on some goods, and the prohibition of others, had rendered it impossible to put the last hand to that treaty; that provision was made, that England should enjoy the privileges granted by France to the most favoured nations; that the king of France agreed to make an absolute cession of the island of St. Christopher's, which had hitherto been divided between the two nations; that he had also consented to restore to England the whole bay and freights of Hudson; and the electoral dignity of the house of Hanover would be acknowledged on the part of France.

As soon as the queen retired, a violent debate arose in the upper house upon taking the speech into consideration; the majority however agreed to an address, which the commons immediately voted. On the twenty-first of June, her majesty closed the session with a speech from the throne, in which she observed, that should the treaty be broken off, the burthens of the nation would be at least continued if not increased; that the present opportunity would be irrecoverably lost of Britain's establishing a real balance of power in Europe, and improving her own commerce; and that, if any of the allies might gain by such a proceeding, the rest would suffer in the common calamity.

During these transactions prince Eugene invested Quesnoy, and the trenches being opened, the siege was vigorously prosecuted under cover of the duke of Ormond's forces, till that general declared to prince Eugene and the deputies of state attending the army, that he had received orders from the queen his mistress, to publish within three days, a suspension of arms for two months, between his army and that of the French.

The duke of Ormond proposed also, that the like suspension of arms should be published in the confederate army; adding, that if they persisted in their



operations against Quesnoy, they must take care themselves to oppose the attempts of the enemy, as he could cover the siege no longer. The deputies desired he would delay his march five days, that they might have time to consult their principals; and prince Eugene observed, that his marching off with the British troops, and the foreigners in the queen's pay, would leave the allies at the mercy of the enemy, but hoped the latter would not obey the duke's orders. This was refused by the principal officers, who alledged, that being commanded to act against the French they could not recede without express directions from their masters.

The town of Quesnoy surrendered on the third of July, and the garrison being made prisoners of war, were sent to Holland. Prince Eugene, having thus reduced Quesnoy, and being desirous of undertaking some bold enterprize, detached major general Grovestein with fifteen hundred cavalry, to penetrate into the heart of France. Accordingly, this officer, about the middle of July, advanced into Champagne, passed the Noire, the Maese, the Moselle, and the Saar, and retired to Trebach with a rich booty and a great number of hostages, after having extorted contributions as far as the gates of Metz, ravaged the country, and reduced a great number of villages and towns to ashes. This irruption spread consternation to the very gates of Paris, and the troops in the neighbourhood of the capital were assembled about the palace at Versailles, Lewis not thinking himself safe with his ordinary guards.

During these achievements the British ministers at the congress endeavoured to influence the allies to join in the suspension of arms, but without the least effect. Secretary St. John, now created lord viscount Bolingbroke, was sent to Paris, in order to remove the obstructions which retarded the conclusion of the treaty between England and France. Mr. Prior and the abbe Gualtier accompanied him to the court of Versailles, where he adjusted with the marquis the principal interests of the duke of Savoy, and the elector of Bavaria; and concluded a suspension of arms for three months by sea and land, between the crowns of France and England. Bolingbroke, having finished his negotiation, returned to England, leaving Mr. Prior as resident at the court of France.

The duke of Marlborough, perceiving his enemies grow daily more implacable, thought proper to retire to the continent. He had already lost his bosom friend the earl of Godolphin the late treasurer, who left behind him the character of an upright statesman, as well as a most valuable and ornamental member of society.

The earl of Strafford, who had been particularly active in projecting means for terminating the war, now presented a new plan of peace, in which the queen promised to procure to the states general the city of Tournay, and some other places, which, on her concluding a separate treaty, they would certainly never possess.

Their high mightinesses having considered the new plan, and sensible of the circumstances to which they had reduced themselves by haughtily contemning former propositions, determined to comply with the solicitations of her majesty's minister, and accordingly acquainted her, "that they held themselves bound to acknowledge her majesty's candour in causing the overtures to be laid before them by the earl of Strafford, and then declared they were ready to join with her ma-

jesty in the measures she had taken, and to conclude and sign the peace at the same time jointly with her, also to enter into a new treaty with her majesty about the succession and barrier, and to conclude and sign it before the peace."

A. D. 1713. The queen caused an answer to be transmitted to the states, wherein she expressed the highest satisfaction in the resolution they had taken to act in concert with her; and on the nineteenth of January, a new treaty of barrier and succession was signed at the Hague. By this treaty, the states engaged to assist and defend the succession of the crown of Great Britain according to the act of settlement against all opposers, and her majesty stipulated, that in consideration of the states garrisoning several principal towns in Flanders, the revenues of those towns, over and above what was necessary for the support of the civil government, should belong to the states for the maintenance of their garrisons. It was also agreed, that the English and Dutch should hold themselves reciprocally obliged to assist each other with their whole force, naval and military, in case of an attack.

A remonstrance was soon after presented to the British ministers at Utrecht, by the plenipotentiaries of the respective confederates, importing, that, in compliance with the request of king William, they had entered into the grand alliance, by a solemn treaty concluded at Nimeguen, and afterwards ratified by the then queen of England: that, on their parts, they had punctually performed all the conditions of that treaty, and cheerfully borne all the calamities of a bloody and ruinous war, from an entire confidence, that, as she had always declared her satisfaction with their conduct and firmness, she would not fail remembering them at the conclusion of a peace, but would endeavour to procure them those advantages, which, considering the service they had done to the common cause, they had a right to expect: that, notwithstanding these just expectations, and the repeated assurances her majesty had given them, they had the mortification to hear, that she persisted in the opinion, that a general peace might be concluded, without granting them the least benefit from the alliance; that, should this scheme take effect, it would involve them in utter ruin: they, therefore, begged leave to address themselves to the justice and goodness of her majesty, to the wisdom and goodness of her ministers, and to the honour and humanity of the whole British nation; humbly beseeching them not to abandon such faithful and zealous allies, nor leave them in their present unhappy situation.

The answer of the British ministers to this representation imported, that if they should not obtain what they desired, they ought to blame themselves alone, as the authors of their disappointment: that they had been deficient in furnishing their proportion of troops and other necessities; and left the whole burden of the war, in the Netherlands, to lie upon the queen, and the states general: that, when a cessation was judged necessary, they had deserted her majesty, to follow the chimerical projects of prince Eugene: that, while she prosecuted the war with the utmost vigour, they had acted with coldness and indifference; but, when she inclined to peace, they began to exert themselves in prosecuting hostilities with the utmost eagerness: that, nevertheless, she would not abandon their interests, but endeavour to procure for them better conditions than, by their absurd conduct, they had any right to expect.



The import of this reply, together with the acquiescence of the Dutch, seems to have had a considerable influence upon the other powers, for even the emperor's plenipotentiary seemed to talk in more moderate terms. Count Zinzendorf declared that his master was very well disposed to a peace, and no longer insisted on the cession of Spain to the house of Austria. Philip's plenipotentiaries, together with those of Bavaria and Cologne, were admitted to the conferences; and the British ministers began to consider themselves as mediators between the several parties.

But notwithstanding the apparent accession of the several parties, the terms of peace were not fully adjusted. The French raised many objections to the offers they had formerly made, and notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the British ministry, who exerted uncommon diligence on the occasion, the matter was compromised, greatly to the disadvantage of England. This circumstance was so apparent, that even the plenipotentiaries at Utrecht refused to sign the treaty, until they were furnished with a new commission; and this they no sooner received, than they declared to the ministers of the other powers, that, on the eleventh of April they, and the other plenipotentiaries, would willingly sign the respective treaties.

A delay of as much time as might be necessary for him to consult his master, was now requested by count Zinzendorf, who even threatened, that, if the states should sign the peace contrary to his desire, the emperor would immediately recall his troops from the Netherlands. The ministers of France agreed with those of England, that his imperial majesty should have time to consider whether he would embrace the proposals, and allowed only a short time for his answer.

On the twelfth of April, the peace was signed at Utrecht. Many persons affirm that this transaction was clandestine, while others assert the contrary. It appears, upon the whole, that the treaty was signed privately, first by the earl of Strafford and the bishop of Bristol on the part of her Britannic majesty, and afterwards by the plenipotentiaries of Savoy, Portugal, Prussia, and the States General.

On the ninth of April the parliament met, when the queen, in her speech, informed them that the treaty was signed, and the ratifications would in a few days be exchanged.

Addresses of thanks and congratulation were immediately presented by both houses, and the ratifications of the treaty being exchanged on the fifth of May, peace with France was proclaimed in the cities of London and Westminster, with the usual ceremonies. The commons having presented an address, entreating her majesty to communicate to the house, in due time, the treaties of peace and commerce with France, the chancellor of the exchequer, delivered the following accordingly:

The French had agreed, by the treaty of peace, to abandon the pretender; to acknowledge the queen and the protestant succession; to raze the fortifications of Dunkirk within a limited time, on condition of receiving an equivalent; to cede Newfoundland, Hudson's Bay, and St. Christopher's, to England; but the French were to be allowed to dry fish on the coast of Newfoundland, and to keep cape Breton.

The emperor was, by stipulation, allowed to possess the Spanish Netherlands, the kingdom of Naples, and the duchy of Milan; it was agreed, that the duke of Savoy should enjoy Sicily with the title of king; that the elector of Bavaria should re-

ceive the same title, with the island of Sardinia, as an indemnification for his losses; that the states general should restore Lisle and its dependencies; and that Namur, Charleroy, Luxemburg, Ypres, and Newport, should be added to the other places they already possessed in Flanders; that the king of Prussia should have Upper-Gueldres in lieu of Orange and the other estates belonging to that family in Franche Comté, and the king of Portugal was also satisfied on his part with the treaty.

A free trade was established by the treaty of commerce, according to the tariff of the year 1664, except in a few commodities, which in 1699 were subjected to a new regulation. It was agreed, that the duties imposed upon the productions of France imported into England, should not exceed those laid on the same commodities from other countries; and that matters relative to commerce should be adjusted by commissioners to meet at London.

The treaty being laid before parliament, after many violent debates, was approved, and a public thanksgiving appointed, which was celebrated with great solemnity. On the sixteenth of July the queen put an end to the session with a speech from the throne, in which she thanked both houses for the services they had done the public; recommended to them the making her subjects truly sensible of what they had gained by the peace; and the endeavouring to dissipate those groundless jealousies which had been so industriously fomented among the people.

About this time the magistracy of Dunkirk sent a deputation with an address to the queen, imploring her majesty to spare the port and harbour of that town, which they represented might be useful to her own subjects. The memorial was printed and dispersed among the people; but the arguments it contained were soon answered and confuted by Messrs. Addison, Steele, and Manwaring; commissioners were therefore sent to Dunkirk to see the fortifications demolished, and the harbour filled up.

On the dissolution of the parliament, the ministry managed the elections in such a manner, as to retain the legislative power in their own hands; but in consequence of dissensions among the ministry, the meeting of the new parliament was delayed until the tenth of December.

Her majesty, who had retired to Windsor, was seized with a dangerous inflammatory fever. This accident revived the hopes of the Jacobites; the public funds fell immediately, and so great a run was made upon the bank, that the directors sent one of their members to represent to the treasurer the danger that threatened the public credit. But the recovery of the queen which happened in a few days after, banished those fears that had alarmed the principal persons in the nation.

A. D. 1714. During the adjournment of the parliament the peace between Great Britain and Spain was proclaimed in London, by which treaty the kingdoms of France and Spain were for ever separated. Philip acknowledged the protestant succession, and renounced the pretender; agreed to renew the treaty of commerce and navigation concluded in 1667; granted an exclusive privilege to the English for furnishing the Spanish West Indies with negroes; ceded Gibraltar and the island of Minorca to Great Britain, on condition that the Spanish inhabitants of the latter should enjoy their estates and religion; yielded the kingdom of Sicily to the duke of Savoy, and granted a full pardon to the Catalonians.

Her



Her majesty, in her speech, on the second of March, in the house of lords, acquainted the parliament, that she had obtained an honourable and advantageous peace for her own people, and concluded with saying, "I have done, and shall continue to do, my best for the good of my subjects. Let it be your endeavour, as it shall be mine, to unite our differences, not by relaxing from the strictest adherence to our constitution in church and state, but by observing the laws yourselves, and enforcing a due obedience on others."

The rancour of party now universally prevailed, and the ferments of the people were daily inflamed by pamphlets and papers. Sir Richard Steele was brought to the house, tried and condemned as the author of two pamphlets, which being voted scandalous and seditious libels, Steele was accordingly expelled. He was defended by Mr. Addison, general Stanhope, and Mr. Walpole, and opposed by Sir William Wyndham, Mr. Foley, and the Attorney-general.

A general removal of the friends to the protestant succession from all offices of state, and the introduction of such as were suspected of attachment to the prerender, greatly alarmed the people. The former maintained a correspondence with the duke of Marlborough; and the health of the queen being now so much impaired, that her life was despaired of, they concerted measures that might oppose all efforts made against the protestant succession on her demise.

The subject of the succession was warmly agitated in the upper house, and several peers, spiritual as well as temporal, obliquely hinted their readiness to concur in bringing to condign punishment those ministers who might be found to have advised measures repugnant to the civil and religious rights of the people.

Baron Schutz, about this period, demanded of the chancellor a writ for the electoral prince of Hanover to sit in the house of peers as duke of Cambridge. But as the design of his coming to England was disagreeable to the queen, she wrote a letter to the princess Sophia, signifying her disapprobation of such a step; At the same time her majesty wrote to the electoral prince, complaining of his having formed such a resolution without knowing her sentiments on the subject; and assuring him, that nothing could be more dangerous to the tranquillity of her dominions, and the right of succession in his line, and consequently more disagreeable to her, than such a proceeding at this juncture. These letters were printed and published in England, with a view to inform the friends of the Hanoverian family, why the duke of Cambridge had laid aside his design of residing in Great Britain. The publisher of these letters was taken into custody, by command of the queen, who considered this step as a personal insult, and an attempt to injure her in the good opinion of her subjects.

The princess Sophia did not long survive this event, for on the 8th of June she was seized with an apoplectic fit, and expired in the arms of the electoral prince before any assistance could be procured. She was the fourth and youngest daughter of Frederic, elector Palatine, king of Bohemia, and Elizabeth, daughter of king James the first of England.

Her majesty's constitution was now entirely impaired, the anxiety of her mind having completed the ruin of her health. The dissensions among her

ministers were arrived to such a height, that they seemed to meet in council meerly with a view of opposing each other, totally regardless of their duty either to their country or their sovereign.

In the mean time the adherents to the Stuart family held frequent consultations both in Great Britain and Ireland. They resolved to improve the public dissensions to the advantage of their party. They had even the presumption to enlist men for the service of the pretender.

The earl of Wharton, having discovered these practices, founded the alarm. A proclamation was immediately issued, offering a reward of five thousand pounds for apprehending the pretender, whenever he should land or attempt to land in Great Britain. The commons resolved upon an address of thanks for the proclamation, and assured her majesty, that they would cheerfully aid and assist her, by granting the sum of an hundred thousand pounds, as a further reward to any who should perform so great a service to her majesty and her kingdoms.

In the upper house a motion was made for an address on the same occasion, and seconded by the earl of Wharton, who, holding the queen's proclamation in his hand, most pathetically lamented her majesty's owning, that her endeavours to remove the pretender from Lorrain had proved ineffectual. "Unhappy princess!" said he, "how much is her condition altered! will posterity believe, that so great a queen, who reduced the exorbitant power of France, gave a king to Spain, and whose very ministers have made the emperor and the states-general to tremble, should yet want power to make so petty, so inconsiderable a prince as the duke of Lorrain, comply with her just request of removing out of his dominions the pretender to her crown?" The house, approving the motion, voted the address accordingly.

Lord Bolingbroke proposed a bill, denouncing the penalty of high-treason against those, who should lift or be enlisted in the pretender's service. Lord Halifax observed, that such a bill was altogether needless, as both the pretender, and all his adherents were already attainted of high-treason; and as the pretender was of himself inconsiderable, and not to be feared, but only as he was countenanced and protected by the French king, whose interest and constant design it was to impose him on these kingdoms. He therefore moved, that it should be high treason for any of her majesty's subjects to lift or be enlisted in the service of any foreign prince or state, without a licence under the sign manual of her majesty, her heirs or successors. The bill passed with this amendment, and the commons concurred in it.

To foment the animosities which subsisted between the opposite parties, the upper house brought on the tapis the treaty of commerce with Spain, and several merchants being examined at the bar of the house, declared, that, unless the explanations of the third, fifth, and eighth articles, which had been made at Madrid after the signing of the treaty, were rescinded, they must necessarily lose twenty-five per cent. by a continuation of that trade.

After long and vehement debates, they came to a resolution to address her majesty, that she would be pleased to give orders for all papers relative to the negotiation of the treaty of commerce with Spain, with the names of the persons who advised her majesty to that treaty, to be laid before the



house. To this address the queen answered, that, understanding the three explanatory articles of the treaty were not detrimental to the trade of her subjects, she had consented to their being ratified with the treaty.

Lord Wharton having taken occasion, from the above circumstance, to infer the neglect of attention in the ministry to the sense of that august assembly, moved for a remonstrance to her majesty, to lay before her the insuperable difficulties that attended the Spanish trade on the footing of the late treaty, and the house approved of the motion. It was likewise moved, that the house should insist that the persons who had advised her majesty to ratify the three explanatory articles should be named. But the queen as well as the ministry seemed to have prevaricated in this matter, as the house obtained no satisfaction relative to the Spanish treaty, nor were indulged with the specification of the names of those persons who advised the ratification of the articles in question.

On the 9th of July her majesty put an end to the session with a speech from the throne, on which, after thanking them for granting the necessary supplies, she declared, that her constant endeavours were to preserve the protestant religion, the liberty of her subjects, and to secure the tranquillity of her kingdom; but that she must tell them plainly, that these desirable ends could never be attained, unless they brought the same disposition on their parts; unless all groundless jealousies, which created and fomented divisions among them, were laid aside, and unless they shewed the same regard for her just prerogative, and for the honour of her government, as she had always expressed for the rights of her people.

The queen's disorder was greatly increased by the cabals of the court. Lord Bolingbroke had insinuated himself into the good graces of the favorite lady Masham, and artfully undermined the credit of Oxford. The earl wrote in severe terms against a rival whom he painted to the queen as a man equally turbulent and dangerous.

Bolingbroke defended himself by accusing Oxford of a clandestine correspondence with Marlborough, who had left the kingdom. Her majesty was herself witness to a dispute in which Oxford forgot the respect he owed her.

The earl was deprived of all his employments, and Bolingbroke seemed to triumph in the victory he had gained.

Such confusion and animosity, together with the fatigue of attending a long cabinet council, had so violent an effect on the spirits of the queen, that she was immediately seized with a lethargic disorder. Every assistance that the healing art could afford was applied in vain. The disorder gained ground so fast, that the very next day the physicians despaired of her life. As soon as the dangerous situation of her majesty was made known to the privy-council, a committee of that board met at the cock-pit, and thence adjourned to Kensington. The dukes of Argyle and Somerset repaired to the palace, and, without being summoned, entered the council chamber. The duke of Shrewsbury thanked them for their readiness to give their assistance in such a critical juncture, and desired they would take their places. They then proposed that the physicians should be examined concerning the state of the queen's health, that they might act with propriety on any emergency.

The physicians soon after declaring that her majesty was sensible, the duke of Shrewsbury was recommended as a nobleman duly qualified to fill the important office of lord high treasurer. Her majesty approved the choice, and delivered the white staff to his grace, desiring he would use it for the good of her people. This post being filled, the dukes of Argyle and Somerset proposed, that all privy counsellors, in an about London, should be invited to attend, without distinction of party. The motion was approved, and the lord Somers, with many other friends of the family of Hanover, repaired to Kensington.

Their first consideration was the security of the kingdom, and orders were immediately issued for four regiments of horse and dragoons, quartered in remote counties, to march up to the neighbourhood of London and Westminster. Seven of the ten British battalions in the Netherlands were directed to embark at Ostend for England, with all possible dispatch: an embargo was laid upon all shipping, and directions were given for equipping all the ships of war that could soonest be got ready for service.

Nor did the elector of Brunswick escape the notice of the council: a letter was dispatched to that prince, informing him of the danger of the queen's life, and desiring him with all speed to repair to Holland, where a British squadron should be ready to convoy him to England immediately on the queen's demise.

Instructions were also sent to the earl of Strafford, to require the states-general to prepare for performing their guarantee of the protestant succession. Measures were taken to secure the sea-ports, and overawe the jacobites in Scotland; the command of the fleet was bestowed on the earl of Berkley, and the heralds at arms were kept in readiness to proclaim the new king, as soon as the vacancy of the throne should happen. While these precautions employed the care of the council, the queen, after having dozed in a lethargic insensibility for near thirty-six hours, paid the great debt of nature on the first of August, in the fiftieth year of her age, and thirteenth of her reign.

Few sovereigns have merited greater praise, or left to successors brighter examples, than this princess. Without giving proofs of shining talents, cultivated by a finished education; without that vigour of mind, necessary to prevent the too great ascendancy of favorites, to which must be ascribed all the defects of her reign; she distinguished herself by the qualities of the heart, a tender affection for her people, and a mildness of disposition as well in the affairs of state, as the familiar concerns of life: she paid particular attention to the advancement of religion, and with the purest zeal promoted the design of erecting churches for that purpose. She gave every encouragement to charity schools for the support of the indigent youth of her populous capital, that the seeds of religion and virtue might be early sown in their tender minds, and even the universities, those celebrated seats of learning, always found her an indulgent patroness. In short, she was a pattern of conjugal affection, a warm friend, a munificent patron, and a mild and merciful princess; and if it is recorded to the honour of the duke of Marlborough, that he made France tremble, the glory of Anne, queen of Great Britain, is memorized as having given peace to Europe, and stopt the effusion of human blood.

Remarkable



*Engraved for RAYMOND'S History of England.*



*Born at Osnaburg  
May 28. 1660.*

*Crowned at Westminster  
October 20. 1714.*

*Died at Osnaburg  
June 11. 1727.*



## Remarkable Occurrences during the Reign of Queen Anne.

A. D.

1702 *Semper Eadem* first used as a motto to the arms of England.

1703 Kit-kat-club (a society, consisting of about thirty noblemen and gentlemen of distinguished abilities) established, for the purpose of promoting the protestant succession in the house of Hanover both in parliament and out of it; which they effected by spirited publications, as well as other measures. Dr. Garth was one of the first members of this famous club; which took its rise from one Christopher Kat, a pastry-cook, who lived near the tavern, where they met, in King-street, Westminster, and who served them with pastry.

This year there happened a most violent storm, which destroyed the greatest part of a fleet of men of war returning home, besides a great number of merchant ships: Upwards of 1500 seamen perished on the English coasts, and in London only the damage was computed at 1,000,000l.

1709 This year there was a severe frost, which lasted from December to March, and was attended with very heavy snows.

1707 Sun-fire office instituted, which was the first introduction of insurance from fire in England.

1711 This year a proclamation was issued, offering a reward of one hundred pounds for apprehending any of the Mohawks. These were a set of disorderly people, who went about the streets of London in the night, and took an inhuman pleasure in cutting and disfiguring the men, and indecently exposing the women.

1712 Apothecaries exempted from serving ward and parish offices, or sitting on juries.

During the reign of queen Anne, the greatest improvements were made in learning and the polite arts. Many of the great men, who had figured in the reigns of the Stuarts and William were still alive, and in the full exercise of their faculties, besides which a new race sprung up in the persons of Pope, Swift, lord Bolingbroke, lord Shaftesbury, Arbuthnot, Congreve, Steele, Rowe, and many other excellent writers, both in prose and verse, whose names need but be mentioned to be admired.

## B O O K XV.

## From the Accession of GEORGE I. to the Death of GEORGE II.

## C H A P. I.

## G E O R G E I.

*Accession of George I. His arrival in England. Total change in the administration. Revenue of the crown. The former ministry impeached. Oxford and Bolingbroke proscribed. Rebellion in Scotland and England. Fate of the rebel lords. Septennial parliaments. Rage of party zeal. Attempts of Charles XII. of Sweden against George I. of England. The king goes over to the continent. Forms an alliance with France and Holland. Machinations of Sweden defeated. South-sea, bank, and general fund acts. Quadruple alliance. Mutiny bill. Sir George Byng defeats the Spaniards. War declared against Spain. Projects of cardinal Alberoni. Gallant exploits of Sir George Byng. Spain accedes to the quadruple alliance. South-sea scheme. Conspiracy detected. Parliamentary debates. Trial of the lord chancellor Macclesfield. Treaty of Hanover. Opposition in the house of lords. Riots in Scotland. Remonstrance of the Imperial minister. Siege of Gibraltar, &c. &c. Death and character of George I.*

A. D. 1714. **O**N the death of queen Anne, the crown devolved, pursuant to act of parliament, on George Lewis, elector of Brunswick, then in the fifty-fifth year of his age. He was a prince of an extensive capacity and established reputation, joining military merit to political ability, and wisely adopted this memorable maxim, worthy of every potentate upon earth; "never to abandon his friends, to do justice to all mankind, and to fear no man."

As soon as the late queen's death was known, the members of the privy council met, and immediately issued orders for proclaiming George Lewis king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the earl of Dorset, was sent to Hanover with the news of his majesty's accession, and to attend him to England.

The lords justices finding the fleet and army had been much neglected, ordered such officers as they could trust to their respective ports, and appointed Mr. Addison their secretary, giving him orders to receive all the dispatches directed to the secretaries of state, whereby lord Bolingbroke was deprived of his power and authority.

Pursuant to the act for regulating the succession, the parliament met on the 5th of August, and the lord-chancellor made a speech to both houses, importing, that the privy council had proclaimed the elector of Brunswick under the name of king George, as the lawful and rightful sovereign of these kingdoms; that they had taken the necessary care to preserve the public peace; that he hoped they would not be wanting in any thing that might conduce to the establishing and advancing public credit; and added, that he would only take the freedom to exhort them, with the greatest earnestness, to a perfect unanimity, and a firm adherence to the interest of their sovereign, as the method by which the public tranquillity would be most effectually preserved.

Addresses were immediately drawn up by both houses, containing condolences on the death of the late queen, congratulations on his majesty's happy accession, and the warmest expressions of duty and affection.

These addresses being transmitted to his majesty were most cordially received and graciously answered.

The parliament, in consequence of his majesty's expressing



expressing his satisfaction at the loyalty and affection of his subjects, resolved upon an address of thanks, and the commons having voted the necessary supplies for the support of his majesty's household, and the dignity of his crown, both houses adjourned to the 23d day of September.

On the 24th of August the body of the deceased queen was buried with great solemnity, in the same vault with her late husband, prince George of Denmark, in Henry the seventh's chapel, in Westminster Abbey.

King George, having committed the government of his dominions in Germany to the care of a council, set out with the electoral prince from Hertenhausen, on the thirty-first of August, and in four days arrived at Utrecht, from whence he repaired to the Hague, where he had several conferences with the states-general. On the sixteenth of September he embarked for England under convoy of an English and Dutch squadron commanded by the earl of Berkeley, and next evening arrived at the Hope. On the 18th he landed with the prince at Greenwich, where they were attended by all the great officers of state, and a prodigious number of the nobility and gentry.

On the 20th his majesty made his public entry through the city to St. James's in the most magnificent manner, and amidst the acclamations of innumerable crouds of spectators.

A total change in the ministry now took place. The great seal was committed to lord Cowper, the privy seal to the earl of Wharton, and the government of Ireland to the earl of Sunderland. The duke of Marlborough was made generalissimo, the duke of Devonshire steward of the king's household, and lord Townsend and Mr. Stanhope appointed secretaries of state. The former privy council was dissolved, and a new one appointed. Mr. Pulteny was made secretary at war, and Mr. Walpole paymaster both to the army and Chelsea hospital. The treasury and admiralty were put into commission, and the title of prince of Wales was given to the prince royal.

These principal changes in the government having taken place, the king assembled his council, and made a declaration to the following effect: "That it was his firm resolution to do every thing in his power to support and maintain the churches of England and Scotland as severally by law established, and earnestly endeavour to render property secure, the good effects of which were soon most happily experienced."

His majesty was crowned with the usual solemnities on the twentieth of October, the earl of Oxford and lord Bolingbroke attending the ceremony. The occasion was distinguished by popular rejoicings throughout the kingdom, except in a few places, where the rabble shewed their aversion to the protestant succession by tumults and riots.

The demolition of Dunkirk appearing not to have been compleated, the English resident of Paris was ordered to present a memorial to hasten that work, as also to prevent the canal of Mardyke from being finished. This minister receiving an equivocal answer, and the council thinking he did not sufficiently exert himself, he was recalled, and the earl of Stair sent as ambassador to Paris, where he prosecuted the affair with becoming vigour.

The spirit of rebellion already prevailed in the kingdom. Several cities and principal towns were filled with tumult and disorder. To animate

the people, the cause of religion was joined to that of faction. The party cry was, "Down with the whigs, Sacheverel for ever." At the same time, a printed manifesto was sent by the pretender to the dukes of Shrewsbury, Marlborough, Argyle, and other noblemen of the first distinction. The copies of the representation being delivered to the secretaries of state, the king refused an audience to the marquis of Lamberti, minister from the duke of Lorrain, convinced that his master was acquainted with and countenanced this transaction.

A. D. 1715. His majesty having, on the 5th of January, dissolved the parliament, another was summoned by a very extraordinary proclamation, in which the king complained of the pernicious designs of some men disaffected to his succession, and of their having misrepresented his principles and conduct. He mentioned the perplexed situation of public affairs, the interruption of commerce, the heavy debts of the nation, and expressed his hope that his loving subjects would elect such persons as had shewn their attachment to the protestant religion when it was most in danger.

Mr. Spencer Compton was chosen speaker of the house of commons, on the fourteenth of March, at the meeting of the new parliament. On the twenty-first the king came to the house of peers, and delivered to the chancellor a written speech, which was read in presence of both houses. The following are the most interesting particulars: "That the happiness, ease, and prosperity of his people should be the chief care and study of his life. That those who assisted him in carrying on those measures he should always esteem his best friends, and that he did not doubt but he should be able, with their assistance, to disappoint the designs of those, who would deprive him of that blessing he most valued, namely, the affection of his people."

The commons, in their address, referred particularly to the manifesto lately published by the pretender, and declared they would strictly enquire into the nature and causes of those pernicious measures, and bring the authors to condign punishment.

The house of commons having resolved to augment the allowance before granted to his majesty, for the better support of his household and family, so as to make up the yearly sum of seven hundred thousand pounds, appointed a committee of secrecy to enquire into the conduct of the late ministry, ordered their report to be printed, and sent to the returning officers of every city and borough; and came to a resolution of impeaching Henry viscount Bolingbroke, (who had some time withdrawn to the continent) Robert earl of Oxford, James duke of Ormond, and Thomas earl of Strafford, of high treason and other crimes and misdemeanors. They prepared bills accordingly, which soon after passed the house of lords and received the royal assent, and as tumultuous assemblies were now become very frequent in London and other places, a bill was prepared to prevent them.

On the 20th of July his majesty went to the house of peers, and having required the attendance of the commons, acquainted them that he had received certain advices of an attempt preparing abroad in favour of the pretender; at the same time he gave the royal assent to the bill for preventing tumultuous assemblies, and that concerning the quaker's affirmation instead of an oath.



By this time the committee of secrecy were ready to deliver their report, and Mr. Walpole the chairman impeached Henry lord viscount Bolingbroke of high treason, as author of the separate treaty with Lewis XIV. Lord Coningsby then rose up and impeached Robert earl of Oxford: some of the members objected to these proceedings, but the majority declaring in their favour, a bill of attainder passed against Bolingbroke and Oxford, and their names were accordingly erased from the list of peers.

A rebellion was, by this time, actually begun in Scotland under the earl of Mar. This nobleman, at the death of queen Anne, was secretary of state for Scotland, and was one of the first who made profession of loyalty and attachment to his majesty. But not meeting with the encouragement he expected, he retired in disgust to his own country, where, prompted by resentment and ambition, he resolved to make an effort in favour of the pretender. He prosecuted his design with such vigour and resolution, that the pretender's standard was set up on the sixth of September, and soon after he was proclaimed in form at Aberdeen, Dundee, Perth, and several other places, and the number in arms to support his title amounted to about six thousand.

The rebels had formed a resolution of surprizing the castle of Edinburgh, but a seasonable discovery having been made, the conspirators were taken in the fact.

This disappointment, together with the news of the death of Lewis XIV. so greatly discouraged the rebels, that some of them proposed to defer any further attempts till the pretender should be actually landed in Scotland; but the majority, depending on an insurrection in England in their favour, resolved to prosecute the enterprize at all events.

The precautions, however, taken by government, had rendered abortive the designs formed by the rebels in the West of England; but that was far from being the case in the north. The earl of Derwentwater, Mr. Forster, and about two hundred and fifty more appeared in rebellion, and rendezvoused at Plainfield, near Rothbury, being soon after joined by the lord Widdrington, with about thirty horsemen, and a party of horsemen from Scotland. They proclaimed the pretender at Warkworth, Morpeth, and Hexham. Upon the approach of general Carpenter, who was ordered to march into those parts with several regiments of horse and foot, the enemy was thrown into the utmost consternation, and at Hardwick it was debated whether they should stand their ground, or march off. Mr. Mackintosh was for the first, urging the superiority of their number, and that the longer they deferred an engagement, the greater opposition they were likely to meet with; but Mr. Forster, who was then their general, was against fighting, till they should be joined by a strong body of horse, and most of the other principal officers being of the same opinion, they marched to Langholm, Brampton, and to Penrith, Appleby, Kendal, Kirby, Langdale and Lancaster, in most of which towns they proclaimed the pretender king of England.

At Lancaster they had seized several pieces of cannon, and conveyed them to Preston, where being reinforced considerably, and not knowing what rout to take, they barricadoed the place, determined to engage the king's forces under the command of general Wills, who coming up to them three days

after, and having made the necessary dispositions for securing the several passages to the town, began to attack the enemy in form. The king's troops at first were much galled by the enemy's shot from the windows of the houses; but upon orders being given by the general to set fire to the houses at each end of the town, and the arrival of a reinforcement to the king's forces, they were so dispirited, that they desired a cessation of arms, and soon after submitted themselves to mercy. About one hundred and thirty men were slain on the king's side, but how many on the enemy's is uncertain.

The very day on which the rebels were subdued at Preston, the duke of Argyle, with about four thousand men, engaged the rebel army under the earl of Mar, consisting of between eight and nine thousand men at Sheriff Muir, near Dumblain, about four miles from Stirling. The battle was obstinate, and both sides claimed the victory; but from the conduct of the earl of Mar after the action, it seems as if the royalists had the justest claim to the title of conquerors; for he immediately retreated to Perth, and the design he had formed of crossing the Firth to join his southern friends was entirely frustrated.

The rebels now sustained a terrible blow in the loss of Inverness, from which Sir John Mackenzie was driven by Simon Frazer, lord Loyat, who had hitherto adhered to the pretender's interest, but now declared in favour of government. By this means a free communication was opened with the north of Scotland, where the earl of Sunderland had raised a strong body of vassals. The marquis of Huntley and the earl of Seaforth were obliged to abandon the rebel army, in order to secure their own territories, and in a little time submitted to the king: a great number of the Frazers, influenced by the example of their chief, lord Lovat, declared against the pretender: the marquis of Tullibardine withdrew from the army to defend his own country, and the clans began to disperse, as there was no prospect of another action.

The rest of November and the whole of the following month, both parties remained in their quarters; the duke of Argyle at Stirling, and the earl of Mar at Perth.

In the mean time, the pretender, notwithstanding the desperate situation of his affairs in Scotland, resolved to visit that kingdom. With this view, he passed through France in disguise, and embarking in a small vessel at Dunkirk, landed on the twenty-second of December at Peterhead, with six gentlemen in his retinue, one of whom was the marquis of Timmouth, son to the duke of Berwick. He passed through Aberdeen incognito to Feterosse, where he was met by the earls of Mar and Marischal, with about thirty noblemen and gentlemen of quality.

A. D. 1716. From Feterosse he repaired Dundee, and from thence to Scone, near Perth, into which he made his public entry on the 9th day of January. Here he published several proclamations, one for convening the states, another for his coronation, and exercised several other acts of royalty, which were hardly assumed before they were terminated; for about the end of January the duke of Argyle assisted by lieutenant general Cadogan, and other principal officers, a large train of artillery and six thousand Dutch troops, marched from Stirling to attack the rebels at Perth. But the insurgents at length de-



terminated to abandon the place on the approach of the king's army. They retired with the pretender to Dundee, and thence to Montrose, where, finding they were closely pursued, it was resolved, in a council of war, that the pretender should retire in the evening. There being a small ship in the harbour, he accordingly embarked, attended by the earls of Mar and Milford, the lord Drummond, and some other chiefs, and through favour of a dark night eluded the vigilance of the enemy, and arrived safely at Graveline in France. The rebels no sooner found that their prince had left them to shift for themselves, than they despised all order and dispersed, and returned to their several habitations. Such was the issue of a rebellion that proved fatal to many noble families, and which, instead of promoting the interest of the Stuart race, served only to strengthen the protestant succession on the throne of Hanover.

Addresses of thanks were severally presented by both houses on the success of his majesty's arms in the suppression of the rebellion, and the commons determined to prosecute in the most rigorous manner, the authors of those destructive counsels, which had drawn down such miseries upon the nation. They began by expelling Mr. Forster. They impeached the earls of Derwentwater, Nithsdale, Carnwath, and Wintoun; the lords Widdrington, Kenmuir, and Nairn. They all pleaded guilty, except the earl of Wintoun, who petitioned for time to prepare for his defence.

On the 24th of January the king went to the house, and gave the royal assent to a bill for continuing the suspension of the Habeas Corpus act. He told the two houses, that the pretender was actually in Scotland, and assuming the state and title of these realms, and demanded from the commons such supplies as might effectually discourage any foreign power from giving him assistance.

The lords who had pleaded guilty had sentence of death passed upon them on the 9th of February by the lord chancellor Cowper, who was created lord high steward on this occasion.

While the peers continued under sentence of death, several applications were made both to the throne and the parliament for extending to them the royal mercy. The countess of Nithsdale, lady Nairn, lady Derwentwater, with her sister, accompanied by the duchesses of Cleveland and Bolton, and several other ladies of the first distinction, were introduced, by the dukes of Richmond and St. Albans, into the king's bedchamber, where they implored his majesty's clemency for their unfortunate consorts; but no regard was paid to the petition. Next day they went to Westminster, with a still greater train than ever, and petitioned both houses of parliament, but their suit was rejected.

In the house of lords, the duke of Richmond delivered a petition from the earl of Derwentwater, to whom he was nearly related, declaring, that himself should oppose his solicitation. The earl of Derby expressed some compassion for the numerous family of lord Nairn. Petitions from the rest were presented by other lords, influenced by motives of humanity.

The reading of the petitions was violently opposed by lord Townshend and others; but the earl of Nottingham thinking this indulgence might be granted, his opinion had a considerable weight: the majority assented to the proposal, and agreed to an address, praying his majesty would reprieve such of the condemned lords as should deserve his

mercy. To this petition, he answered, that, on this and all other occasions, he would do what he thought most consistent with the dignity of his crown and the safety of his people. The lords were, however, executed, and the ministry, in revenge for Nottingham's interfering in this business, procured his lordship to be dismissed from his post of president of the council, and several of his friends and relatives from their respective offices.

The 17th day of April was fixed for trying the inferior class of rebels in the court of common pleas, when bills of high treason were found against upwards of twenty in that court: two and twenty were condemned at Liverpool, and more than that number executed at Preston, Wigan, and Manchester: about a thousand prisoners submitted to the king's mercy, and petitioned for transportation.

Several were hanged at Tyburn, particularly colonel Oxburgh, William Paul, a clergyman, and Mr. Hall. The earl of Mar, the marquis of Tullibardine, and some others, who fled from Scotland, were attainted by act of parliament.

Though the rebellion was now effectually suppressed, yet the rigour exercised upon the delinquents, rendered the government obnoxious to a very considerable part of the people. The ministry soon perceived the effects their conduct (however necessary it might be deemed) had produced. They apprehended some troubles and embarrassments at the meeting of a new parliament, and therefore resolved, if possible, to establish their administration beyond the power of opposition, by a step which, though bold, cannot be admitted as strictly constitutional.

The duke of Devonshire represented in the upper house, that triennial parliaments served to keep up party divisions, to raise and foment feuds in private families, to produce ruinous expences, and give occasion to the cabals and intrigues of foreign princes. That it became the wisdom of that august assembly to apply a proper remedy to an evil which might be attended with the most dangerous consequences especially in the then temper of the nation, as the spirit of rebellion still remained unconquered. He therefore proposed a bill for lengthening the duration of parliaments.

This bill produced long and very warm debates in both houses. The independent and unprejudiced members, as well as the public, opposed it with all their might: they spoke, they wrote against it, and by their arguments and discourses proved the danger that might result from it beyond all contradiction: the most plausible arguments adduced in the house of lords were to the following effect. "The fundamental laws of the kingdom (said some peers) required frequent parliaments; they were established by the practice of several ages, they interested the liberty and glory of the citizens; what confidence could foreign powers have in a nation which so flagrantly sacrificed its most precious rights? would not the expences of elections, and the cabals which they occasioned, far from diminishing by this new and dangerous system, increase with the interest individuals would have in procuring seats in a parliament of so long continuance? would not the ministry have both stronger motives, and more extensive means to corrupt the members? and might not the parliament after having prolonged its duration, aspire to render itself perpetual, which would annihilate the privileges of the people and the constitution of the state?"



Notwithstanding the force of this manner of reasoning, it could not prevail against the influence of the court. The ministry were sure of a majority; they suffered their adversaries to exhaust their rhetoric, and when the question came to be finally put in the upper house, it was carried by a majority of sixty-nine voices against thirty-six. Twenty-four protested against it. The majority in the lower house was two hundred and sixty-four against one hundred and twenty-one. Thus passed and received the royal assent, the famous septennial act, whereby this and future parliaments were continued seven years (unless sooner dissolved by prerogative of the crown) instead of three, to which they were limited by the triennial act passed in the reign of William III.

The rebellion being now entirely quelled, and the public tranquillity restored, his majesty resolved to visit his German dominions; but as he was restricted from leaving the kingdom by the act for the farther limitation of the crown, this clause was repealed in a new bill, which passed through both houses without opposition. On the twenty-sixth day of June his majesty closed the session with a speech to both houses, in which he told them, that he was highly satisfied with the proceedings of the parliament; that he hoped the wholesome and necessary laws they had made would answer the great and important ends, which it was evident they had in view, namely, those of defeating the designs and subduing the spirit of the disaffected, and encouraging the friends of the present establishment and the protestant succession; that he designed to make use of the approaching vacation to visit his German dominions, and that the better to provide for the security of the kingdom, he had constituted his beloved son, the prince of Wales, guardian of the realm during his absence. Such were the proceedings of the first session of this parliament, which, by its vigorous and resolute measures, in a great degree defeated the hopes of his enemies, and established his majesty on the throne.

The disaffected party distinguished themselves, by wearing white roses on the tenth of June, the anniversary of the pretender's birth day. The Oxonians, too, could not let slip such a favourable opportunity of displaying their principles. They had even the insolence to attack some officers of the army who were peaceably celebrating the king's birth day; and they drew up a remonstrance, which they presented to parliament, because the officers repulsed them in a spirited manner.

Soon after the prorogation of parliament, his majesty embarked at Gravesend, and proceeded directly to Pymont to drink the waters. But he had scarce left England, before the two parties that divided the nation broke out into fresh animosities. The disorderly multitude, always ready to follow the example of their superiors, formed themselves into societies, and became the abettors and partizans of what were then denominated "High Church and Low Church." They were guilty of the most flagrant outrages, murder not excepted; till at length some of them were apprehended by a party of the guards, tried, convicted, and executed as examples to the rest.

The king was induced to make a voyage to the continent, in order to secure his German dominions from the king of Sweden, and Great Britain from the designs of the pretender. Charles was highly incensed at his Britannic majesty for having joined in the confederacy, which deprived him of Bremen and Verden, and for having afterwards

purchased these dutchies of the king of Denmark. The pretender, laying hold of this opportunity, prevailed upon the Swede to espouse his interest; and even to form a regular design of advancing him to the British throne.

To prevent the effects of this gathering storm, his majesty determined to form new alliances abroad. He knew the duke of Orleans cherished the ambition of ascending the throne of France, in case the young king, who was very sickly, should die without issue. He was sensible, at the same time, that Philip of Spain would powerfully contest that succession, notwithstanding his renunciation; and he believed the regent would think an increase of his interest with England and Holland worthy his notice.

George therefore had the address to conclude a private treaty with the duke of Orleans, regent of France, and the States-general. By this treaty, which was known by the name of the triple alliance, the duke of Orleans engaged that the pretender should be immediately removed from Avignon to the other side the Alps, and never be permitted to return to Lorraine or France, on any pretence whatsoever; that no refuge should be given to the rebellious subjects of either of the parties; that the treaty of Utrecht, with respect to the demolition of Dunkirk, should be fully executed, to the satisfaction of his Britannic majesty. The treaty contained a guarantee of all places possessed by the contracting powers, of the protestant succession on the throne of England, as well as that of the family of Orleans to the crown of France, and a defensive alliance, ascertaining the proportion of ships and forces to be furnished to that power, if it should be disturbed by invasions from abroad, or commotions at home.

This treaty was no sooner made public, than it excited great discontents both in France and England; but these clamours were little regarded by the king and the regent, who had each secured their principal point.

In the mean time negotiations were endeavoured to be carried on with Charles of Sweden; but as he insisted as peremptorily on the restoration of Bremen and Verden, as George claimed them from purchase, the breach between those monarchs became wider, and of course more prejudicial to the trade of England. Indeed, it had nearly been attended with an invasion, much more formidable than which had so lately been defeated. The Swedish ministers at London, Paris, and the Hague, maintained a correspondence with the disaffected party in England. A scheme was laid for Charles's landing on this island with a body of twelve thousand men, where he was to be joined by the malecontents of the united kingdoms. The Swede relished the project, which flattered his vanity and revenge; nor was it disagreeable to the Czar of Muscovy, who was provoked at king George's offer to join Charles against the Russians, provided he would renounce all pretensions to the dutchies of Bremen and Verden.

A. D. 1717. But notwithstanding the secrecy with which these negotiations were carried on, the king was informed of the designs of his enemies: he therefore returned to England about the latter end of January, and ordered colonel Blakeney, with a detachment of foot guards, to secure count Gyllenburgh, the Swedish ambassador, with all his papers. At the same time, Sir Jacob Banks, formerly a member for Minehead, and Charles Cæsar, late treasurer to the navy, were taken into custody.

These



These proceedings alarmed the foreign ministers, who complained of it to the ministry as an outrage committed against the law of nations. They received a general answer that, in a day or two, they should be fully informed why the court had taken this step. Accordingly, the secretaries of state wrote circular letters to them, giving an account of the motive which led to these measures. Orders were also dispatched to the British envoy at the Hague to apply, with the utmost secrecy, to the states for leave to arrest baron Gortz the Swedish residentiary in Holland. The baron owned, and even boasted, that he had planned the invasion: a design, he pretended, which was justified by the conduct of king George, who had aided the princes in confederacy against the king of Sweden, who had assisted the king of Denmark to reduce Bremen and Verden, and then purchased these dutchies of the conqueror, and who had, in the course of this very summer, sent a squadron of ships to the Baltic, where it joined the Danes and Russians against the Swedish fleet.

On the 20th of February the parliament of Great Britain assembled, when the king, in a speech from the throne, informed them "that the inveterate rancour of a faction had again prompted the stirring up foreign powers to disturb the peace of their native country, inasmuch that it seemed they chose rather to make Britain a scene of blood and confusion, than give over their darling design of imposing a popish Pretender." The letters of baron Gortz and count Gyllenburg were laid before the house, and soon after published by his majesty's command.

Both houses addressed the king upon this occasion, and, in suitable terms, expressed their loyalty and affection for his person and government, as well as resentment at the late flagrant measures of a disappointed and disaffected party. All commerce with Sweden was prohibited, a squadron of thirty-two sail was immediately fitted out, which blocked up the Swedish fleet in their own harbours, and prevented the execution of their long projected design.

The commons voted twenty seven thousand pounds for the payment of four battalions of Munster, and two of Saxe-Gotha, which the king had taken into his service, to supply the place of such as, during the rebellion, might be drawn from the garrisons of the States-general, to the assistance of England. The tax on malt, and a land tax of three shillings in the pound were voted to raise the supplies.

The sums given being deemed insufficient for the service of the current year, Mr. secretary Stanhope brought a message from his majesty, demanding an extraordinary supply, that he might be the better enabled to secure his kingdoms against the danger with which they were threatened from Sweden; and he moved that a supply should be granted to his majesty for this purpose.

This unexpected message occasioned violent debates. It was strenuously urged, that to ask money for alliances, without first acquainting the house with the particulars, was no ways agreeable to the methods of parliament, and many courtiers, who had before distinguished themselves in a remarkable manner by their zeal for the interest of his majesty, convinced that this method was unparliamentary, argued against it. Mr. Robert Walpole was silent upon the occasion; at length, however, it was voted by a majority of only four voices, that a

sum not exceeding two hundred and fifty thousand pounds should be granted to his majesty on this occasion.

It appeared from the earnestness with which this measure was opposed that the ministry was divided within itself. A short time, however, produced an almost total change. Lord Townshend was removed from the viceroyship of Ireland, and the duke of Bolton appointed to that high office. The duke of Devonshire was removed from being president of the council; new commissioners were nominated for the management of the treasury and admiralty, and the earl of Sunderland and Joseph Addison, Esq. were appointed principal secretaries of state.

On the 26th of April the lower house of convocation took under consideration some positions advanced by Dr. Hoadley, bishop of Bangor, in a pamphlet entitled "A preservative against the principles and practices of the Non-jurors." The work was censured as tending to subvert the authority of the church, and call in question the royal supremacy and legislative authority in matters ecclesiastical. But government prudently interposed and thereby prevented the issue of their determinations.

His majesty went to the house of peers on the sixth of May, and informed the parliament, that the fleet under Sir George Byng, which had sailed to the Baltic to observe the motions of the Swedes, was safely arrived in the Sound; an event, which he hoped, would effectually secure the kingdom against any immediate danger of an invasion; that this likewise afforded him an opportunity of making a considerable reduction in his land forces; an opportunity which he embraced with the greatest pleasure, having established it as a rule with himself, to consult, in every thing, the ease of his people, as far as was consistent with their safety; and, for his own part, as he should always place his greatness in the prosperity of his subjects, so should he ever desire that his power might be founded in their affections; that, for these reasons, he had given orders for the speedy disbanding of ten thousand men; that he had likewise given directions to prepare an act of grace, and, however this favour might be received by those who were obstinately bent upon the ruin of their country, he flattered himself it would raise a due sense of gratitude in all such as had been artfully misled into treasonable practices against his person and government, and preserve them from standing in need of the like mercy for the future, when such an instance of clemency might not be so consistent with the public welfare, as it would be agreeable to his own inclinations; and added, that he hoped they would take proper measures for reducing the public debts, with a just regard to parliamentary credit, and complete the public business with unanimity and dispatch.

The grand object of reducing the national debt had already occupied the thoughts of the principal financiers in the kingdom. It was comprehended under the two heads of redeemable and irredeemable incumbrances. The first had been contracted with a redeemable interest; and these the public had a right to discharge; the others consisted of long and short annuities, granted for a greater or lesser number of years, which could not be altered without the consent of the proprietors. Mr. Robert Walpole, when at the head of the treasury, had projected a scheme for lessening the interest, and



and paying the capital of these national debts. He proposed, in the house of commons, to reduce the interest of redeemable funds, and offer an alternative to the proprietors of annuities. Walpole's plan had met with approbation; but on his resignation, the new ministers thought proper to make some alterations in it, with which he was by no means satisfied.

The South-sea company and the Bank having agreed to provide money for such creditors as should be willing to receive their principal and interest, the house came to the following resolutions: that all the public funds redeemable by law, which did not exceed five pounds per cent. per annum should be redeemed, according to their respective provisos or clauses of redemption, contained in the acts of parliament for that purpose, or (with the consent of the proprietors) should be converted into an interest or annuity, not exceeding five pounds per cent. per annum, redeemable by parliament: that his majesty should be enabled to borrow of any person or persons, bodies politic or corporate, such sum or sums of money, as should be requisite to redeem the said redeemable funds, at any rate not exceeding five pounds per cent. per annum, or to secure the same upon the funds so to be redeemed: that the annuity of one hundred and six thousand, five hundred and one pounds, thirteen shillings and five pence, payable to the governor and company of the bank, by virtue of several acts of parliament which had been passed in that behalf, for the principal sum of one million, five hundred and seventy-five thousand, twenty-seven pounds, seventeen shillings, and ten pence halfpenny, by them advanced, should be redeemed, or (by consent of the said governor and company) be converted into an interest or annuity, not exceeding five pounds per cent. redeemable by parliament: that so much of the fund, commonly called the Aggregate fund, settled by an act of parliament in the first year of his present majesty, as is applicable to the interest, circulation, exchanging, or cancelling the present exchequer bills, should also be redeemed: that his majesty should be enabled to authorize the high treasurer, or the commissioners of the treasury, for the time being, to treat and agree with any person or persons, bodies politic or corporate, for circulating such a number of exchequer bills, at a rate not exceeding four pounds ten shillings per cent. per annum, for interest, exchange, and circulation, as might be charged and secured upon that part of the Aggregate fund so to be redeemed: that the annuities of six hundred thousand pounds, and eight thousand pounds, payable to the governor and company of merchants of England, trading to the South-sea, should likewise be redeemed: that the annuities payable by an act of parliament of the reign of king William the third, to certain patentees therein named, their heirs and assigns, out of the weekly sum of three thousand seven hundred pounds charged on the excise, should also be redeemed: that the several terms of years remaining on the duties appropriated by the two lottery acts, passed in the ninth year of the reign of her late majesty queen Anne, and by the two lottery acts, passed in the tenth year of her said late majesty, should be made perpetual: that the said duties comprehended in the said four lottery acts should be made one fund for the future: that the proprietors of the orders, grounded on the said lottery acts, should, within a limited time, make their election, either to accept annuities after the rate

of five pounds per cent. per annum, redeemable by parliament, out of such general fund; or to be paid so much as remained due to them upon their orders respectively: that in all cases where the proprietors should choose to have their principal, the five per cent. per annum thereby saved should be established as another fund towards answering such sums of money as should be advanced (for discharging the principal) by loans, or such other securities as should be thought proper: that his majesty should be enabled to give power for receiving voluntary subscriptions from any person or persons, intitled to any of the annuities issuing out of the public funds, for the residue of the respective terms of 99, 96, 89, or 32 years formerly purchased therein, (not being subject to redemption,) who should be willing to accept, in lieu thereof, perpetual annuities redeemable by parliament, and to agree to some other regulations mentioned in the resolution of the house: that all savings, which should arise upon any of the present funds by the proposed redemption and reduction, should, after all deficiencies that might happen upon any of the said funds were made good, be reserved and applied towards discharging and reducing the national debt: and that all the said duties now in being, or to be continued, should immediately cease and determine, after the said national debts should be discharged and paid off: The three bills, called the South-sea-act, the Bank-act, and the General-fund-act, were founded on these resolutions.

The original-stock of the South-sea company did not exceed nine millions four hundred and seventy-one thousand three hundred and twenty-five pounds; but, as the funds granted were sufficient to answer the interest of ten millions at six per cent. the company made up that sum to the government, for which they received an interest or annuity of six hundred thousand pounds; and eight thousand pounds a year for management. By this act, they declared themselves willing to receive an annuity of five hundred thousand, and eight thousand pounds a year for management. It was enacted, that the company should continue a corporation, until the redemption of their annuity, towards which not less than a million should be paid at a time. They were likewise required to advance a sum not exceeding two millions towards discharging the principal and interest due on the four lottery funds of the ninth and tenth years of her late majesty.

The substance of the bank act was as follows: the governor and company declared themselves willing to accept an annuity of eighty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty-one pounds, seven shillings and ten pence halfpenny, or the principal of one million, seven hundred, and seventy-five thousand, twenty-seven pounds, thirteen shillings and ten pence halfpenny, in lieu of the present annuity, amounting to one hundred and six thousand five hundred and one pounds, thirteen shillings, and five-pence. They likewise declared themselves willing to discharge, and deliver up to be cancelled, as many exchequer-bills as amounted to two millions, and to accept of an annuity of one hundred thousand pounds, being after the rate of five per cent. redeemable after one year's notice; to circulate as many of the remaining exchequer-bills as amounted to two millions, and to accept of an annuity of one hundred thousand pounds, being after the rate of five per cent. redeemable after one year's notice; to circulate the remaining exchequer-bills at three per cent, and one penny per



day. It was enacted, that the former allowances should be continued to the ensuing Christmas; after which, the bank should have for circulating the two millions five hundred and sixty-one thousand twenty-five pounds remaining exchequer-bills, an annuity of seventy-six thousand eight hundred and thirty pounds fifteen shillings, at the rate of three pounds per cent. till redeemed, over and above the one penny per day for interest. By the same act the bank was required to advance a sum not exceeding two millions five hundred thousand pounds, towards discharging the national debt, if wanted, on condition that they should have five pounds per cent. for as much as they should advance, redeemable by parliament.

The general fund act recited the several acts of parliament, that had passed for establishing the four lotteries in the reign of the late queen, mentioned the terms of years for which these revenues were granted, and stated the annual produce of the several funds, amounting in all to seven hundred twenty-four thousand eight hundred forty-nine pounds, six shillings and ten-pence halfpenny. This was the general fund, the deficiency of which was to be made good, annually, out of the first aids granted by parliament. For the regular payment of all such annuities as should be made payable by this act, it was ordained, that all the duties and revenues mentioned therein should continue for ever; with the proviso, however, that the revenues rendered by this act perpetual, should be subject to redemption. This act contained a clause, by which the sinking fund was established. The reduction of interest to five per cent. producing a surplus or excess upon the appropriated funds, it was enacted that all the monies arising from time to time, as well from the surplus by virtue of the acts for redeeming the funds of the bank and of the South-sea company, as also from the surplus of the duties and revenues by this act appropriated to make good the general fund, and the overplus monies of the said general fund, should be appropriated and employed for the discharging the principal and interest of such national debts as were incurred before the twenty-fifth of December of the preceeding year, in such manner as should be ordered or appointed by any future act of parliament, to be discharged out of the same, and for none other use, intent, or purpose whatsoever.

The earl of Oxford, who had been confined in the tower about two years, took advantage of the disputes which prevailed among parties, and caused a petition to be presented to the house of peers, praying that his impeachment might not be indefinite, but that he might be admitted to trial. The most violent debates took place in both houses on the manner in which it was proper to proceed. The upper house insisted on their right to regulate the matter of trial both as to time and form; but the commons found means to protract the term for ten days longer than the space prescribed by the lords.

On the twenty-fourth of June the earl was brought to the bar of the court in Westminster-hall, where, after an introductory speech from the lord high steward, Mr. Hampden recapitulated the charge against the prisoner, but was interrupted by lord Harcourt, who carried a motion for adjournment to the house of peers. His lordship there observed, that, as much time would be required to discuss the several articles, he deemed it expedient to move, that the commons be not per-

mitted to proceed any farther in their charge against the earl of Oxford, till judgment should be given as to the article of high treason.

The peers having agreed to this motion, a more violent debate than ever ensued between the two houses, each claiming their respective rights and privileges. At length, however, the lords sent a message to the commons, peremptorily informing them, that they intended forthwith to proceed to the trial of the earl of Oxford. The commons paid no regard to this intimation, but adjourned to the third of July. The lords, therefore, repairing to Westminster-hall, took their places, ordered the earl to be brought to the bar, and made proclamation for his accusers to appear. Having waited a short time, and the commons not appearing, they returned to their house, where the question being put, whether the earl should be acquitted? it passed in the affirmative; the lord high steward made a formal declaration of the same, and Oxford was immediately discharged. But the lower house, fired with resentment, presented an address to the king, desiring he might be exempted from the intended act of grace. His majesty complied, and the earl was forbid the court.

On the 15th of July his majesty went to the house and gave the royal assent to several bills, among which was the act of grace, from which Prior and some others were excepted by name; after which his majesty closed the session with a most gracious speech from the throne.

An unforeseen event now delivered the king of England from all apprehensions on the part of Sweden. Charles the XIIth, who was on the point of entering into an alliance with the Czar, was killed at the siege of Frederickshall in Norway, and the dominions, which had been taken from him, remained with the then possessors. King George had not yet received the investiture of the duchies of Bremen and Verden. This induced him to preserve measures with the emperor Charles the VIth, and offer to support him against the efforts of Spain. Philip invaded and conquered Sardinia on pretences rather specious than solid. His minister, cardinal Alberoni, ever forming immense projects, drew on the Spanish monarchy a storm, which good policy would rather have endeavoured to avert. The emperor, France, England and Holland concluded a treaty, and this quadruple alliance regulated the partition of some disputed territories. Philip was dissatisfied, and all parties prepared for war.

The parliament fixed the number of troops at sixteen thousand men, and passed a bill to punish mutiny and desertion. This bill, by restoring martial law, took from the civil magistrate the cognizance of crimes committed by the soldiers and officers of the army; and, however contrary it might be to the genius of the English, it then appeared necessary to the maintenance of military discipline.

On the 2d of November the princess of Wales was delivered of a prince, who on the 28th, was baptized by the name of George William. This affair was unhappily productive of a difference between the king and the prince of Wales. The custom, it seems, on such an occasion, was, that, when the child was a boy, and the king stood god-father, the place of second god-father was supplied by one of the principal lords of the court, commonly the lord-chamberlain for the time being. The prince, who was ignorant of the custom, intended, that his uncle, the bishop of Osnaburgh, should



should stand god-father. The king, who had been at the pains to inform himself of the matter, appointed the duke of Newcastle, then lord-chamberlain, to stand, not as representing the bishop of Osnaburgh, but in his own proper name and person. As soon as the ceremony was ended, the prince expressed the highest resentment against the duke.

His majesty commanded the prince to confine himself within his own apartments, and afterwards signified his pleasure that he should quit the palace of St. James's. The prince immediately complied, and took up his residence at Leicester house, whither he was accompanied by the princess his consort. Notice was given to all peers and peeresses, and all privy counsellors and their wives, that in case they visited the prince and princess, they should forbear coming into his majesty's presence; all who enjoyed posts and places under both king and prince, were left to their choice which they chose to relinquish, and after this affair, when his majesty went abroad, he committed the administration of government to the power of lords justices.

On the 21st of November the parliament met, when the king, in his speech, informed them, that he had reduced the army to very near one half since the beginning of last session; that he heartily wished all those, who were friends to the then happy establishment, might unanimously concur in some proper method for the greater strengthening the protestant interest; of which, as the church of England was unquestionably the main support and bulwark, so would she reap the principal benefit of every advantage accruing from the union and mutual charity of all protestants; and that as none could recommend themselves more effectually to his favour and countenance, than by a sincere zeal for the just rights of the crown and liberties of the people, he was firmly determined to encourage all those, who acted agreeable to the principles on which his government was founded, and to the constitution of Great Britain.

Both houses of parliament having presented addresses of thanks, the commons proceeded to take into consideration the estimates and accounts, in order to settle the establishment of the army, navy, and ordnance. Ten thousand men were voted for the sea service; and the sum of two hundred and twenty-four thousand, eight hundred and fifty-seven pounds, fourteen shillings and eleven pence, was granted for defraying the expences of the navy.

When the commons came to take into consideration the supply necessary for the army, high debates arose on the number of troops that ought to be maintained. Sir William Wyndham, Mr. Shippen, and Mr. Walpole endeavoured to prove that twelve thousand men were fully sufficient. They were answered by Mr. Craggs, secretary at war, and Sir David Dalrymple, who affirmed, that sixteen thousand were absolutely necessary.

In the course of the debate, Mr. Shippen, among other vehement and unguarded expressions, said, "that the second paragraph of the king's speech seemed more calculated for the meridian of Germany than of Great Britain; and that it was a great misfortune the king was a stranger to our language and constitution." These words gave offence to several members, some of whom affirmed, that part of his speech was a scandalous invective against the king's person and government, and moved, that the member who used it should be

sent to the Tower. Mr. Shippen refusing to retract, or excuse what he had said, was voted to the Tower by a great majority.

A. D. 1718. In the beginning of this year, one James Shepherd, a youth of eighteen, by frequenting disaffected assemblies, and reading inflammatory productions, was worked up to such a height of enthusiasm, that he actually wrote to Mr. Leake, a nonjuring minister, proposing a scheme for assassinating the king. He was immediately apprehended, brought to his trial, and owned the design of which he was accused, declaring he had harboured it for three years past, nor did he think there was any sin in carrying it into execution. He was accordingly condemned and hanged at Tyburn, upon his own confession.

The marquis of Paleotti, an Italian nobleman, brother to the duchess of Shrewsbury, underwent the same fate. He had, in a transport of passion, killed his own servant, and seemed, indeed, to be disordered in his intellects. After sentence of death had been passed upon him, strong applications were made to the king for a pardon, as well by his sister the duchess, as by many other people of the first distinction; but the common people became so clamorous for justice, that it was thought dangerous to save him, and he, therefore, suffered the punishment of the law.

Several changes in the ministry took place at this time. Lord chancellor Cowper, who had been advanced to the dignity of an earl, resigned the great seal, which was at first put into commission, but afterwards given to lord Parker, as high-chancellor. The earl of Sunderland was constituted president of the council and first commissioner of the treasury. The earl of Holderness was placed at the head of the board of trade. The lord Stanhope and Mr. Craggs were appointed secretaries of state; and the title of earl was soon afterwards given to lords Stanhope and Cadogan.

One grand object of the quadruple alliance was to oblige the king of Spain to make peace with the emperor, to whom the duke of Savoy was to cede Sicily, in exchange for Sardinia. This treaty, too advantageous to the house of Austria, was rejected by the court of Spain, and cardinal Alberoni having equipped a formidable armament, the king of England, to support his mediation, ordered a fleet of twenty sail of the line to the Mediterranean, under the command of Sir George Byng.

The admiral arrived at Cape St. Vincent on the thirtieth of June, when he dispatched his secretary to Cadiz, with a letter to colonel Stanhope, the British minister at Madrid, desiring him to acquaint his most Catholic majesty with the admiral's arrival in those parts, and submit to his inspection the following articles of instructions.

"As a suspension of arms is absolutely necessary for opening conferences and conducting the negotiations, you are to make instances with both parties to cease from using any further acts of hostility; but, in case the Spaniards do still insist, with their ships of war and forces, to attack the kingdom of Naples, or other the territories of the emperor in Italy, or to land in any part of Italy, which can only be with a design to invade the emperor's dominions, against whom they have declared war by invading Sardinia; or, if they should endeavour to make themselves masters of the kingdom of Sicily, which must be with a design to invade the kingdom of Naples; in such a case, you are, with all your power, to hinder and obstruct the same.

"If



“ If it should so happen, that, at your arrival,  
 “ with the fleet under your command, in the Me-  
 “ diterranean, the Spaniards should already have  
 “ landed any troops in Italy, in order to invade  
 “ the emperor’s territories, you shall endeavour  
 “ amicably to dissuade them from persevering in  
 “ such an attempt, and offer them your assistance  
 “ to help them to withdraw their troops and put  
 “ an end to all farther acts of hostility. But in  
 “ case these your friendly endeavours should prove  
 “ ineffectual, you shall, by keeping company with,  
 “ or intercepting their ships or convoy, or, if it  
 “ be necessary, by openly opposing them, defend  
 “ the emperor’s territories from any further at-  
 “ tempt.”

On the perusal of these instructions, cardinal Alberoni told colonel Stanhope, with some warmth, that his master would run all hazards, and even suffer himself to be driven out of Spain, rather than recall his troops, or consent to a suspension of arms. Mr. Stanhope having put into his hands a list of the British squadron, the cardinal, with evident emotion, threw it on the ground. Mr. Stanhope then intreated him to consider the sincere regard, which the king his master had always shewn for the honour and interest of his Catholic majesty, of which it was impossible to give stronger proofs than he had done by his unwearied endeavours, through the whole course of the present negotiation, to procure for Spain the most advantageous conditions possible; and that in these endeavours he had succeeded beyond the expectations of any reasonable, unprejudiced person: that though, by the treaty of Utrecht, his majesty was obliged to defend the emperor’s dominions, when attacked, he had hitherto acted only as a mediator; that even now, when it was impossible for him to delay any longer the sending his fleet into the Mediterranean, it appeared, by the admiral’s instructions, which he had communicated to his excellence, and by the orders which he himself had received, that his majesty had nothing more at heart than that the fleet might be employed in promoting the interests of the king of Spain: and therefore he hoped his Catholic majesty would not, by refusing to recall his troops, or consent to a suspension of arms, put it out of his power to give him ample proof of the undoubted sincerity of his friendship.

The cardinal, at length, promised he would lay the admiral’s letter before the king, and let the envoy know his majesty’s resolution. This, however, he thought proper to delay for more than a week, probably with a view of giving the Spanish forces time to secure a firm footing in Sicily. At last, he sent back the admiral’s letter to Mr. Stanhope, with a note, importing, that the chevalier Byng might, if he pleased, proceed agreeable to his instructions,

The British admiral’s instructions having no weight with the Spanish monarch, and being treated with the most haughty contempt by his prime minister, Sir George took his departure and proceeded to Minorca, where he relieved the garrison of Port-Mahon. From thence he sailed for Naples, where he arrived on the first day of August, and had an interview with the vice-roy, count Daun, by whom he was treated with the most distinguished respect, and informed that the Spanish army, amounting to thirty thousand men, commanded by the marquis de Leda, had landed in Sicily, reduced Palermo and Messina, and was then employed in the siege of the citadel belonging to this

last city: that the Piedmontese garrison would soon be obliged to surrender, if not relieved: and that an alliance was on the carpet between the emperor and the king of Sicily, which last had desired the assistance of the Imperial troops, and agreed to receive them into the citadel of Messina.

The admiral, hereupon, came to an immediate resolution of sailing thither, and took under his convoy a reinforcement of two thousand Germans for the citadel, under the command of general Wetzel. He forthwith departed from Naples, and on the ninth day of August, came in sight of the Faro, off Messina. Sir George Byng, pursuant to orders, then proposed a cessation of arms, but that being absolutely refused, he immediately sailed in quest of the Spanish fleet, which, from intelligence received, he knew was departed from the harbour of Messina, and about noon came in sight of them. This fleet consisted of twenty-seven sail of the line, with fire ships, bombs, galleys and vessels laden with stores and provisions. The commander in chief was Don Antonio de Castaneta, under whom were four rear admirals.

As soon as they descried the English squadron, they stood away at large, but in order of battle. Sir George gave chase all that day and the succeeding night. In the morning, being the eleventh of August, the marquis de Mari, with six ships of war, the galleys, fire ships, bomb-ketches, and store ships, separated from the main fleet, and stood in for the Sicilian shore. The English admiral detached captain Walton, with six ships, in pursuit of them; and they were soon engaged. He himself continued to chase their main fleet; and, about ten o’clock, the battle began. The Spaniards seemed to be distracted in their councils, and acted in confusion. They made a running fight, and their commanders behaved with resolution, in spite of which they were all taken except Cammock, who, with three ships of war, and three frigates, escaped to Malta.

On the eighteenth a letter was brought to the admiral from captain Walton, importing, that he had taken four Spanish ships of war, together with a bomb ketch, and a vessel laden with arms; and that he had destroyed two ships of war, a fire ship, and a bomb vessel.

But notwithstanding this victory, the Spaniards continued the siege of the citadel of Messina with such vigour, that the governor surrendered the place by capitulation, on the twenty-ninth day of September; and the garrison was transported to Syracuse and Reggio. A treaty was now concluded at Vienna, between the emperor and the duke of Savoy. They agreed to form for the conquest of Sardinia in behalf of the duke, who, in the mean time, engaged to evacuate Sicily; but until his troops could be conveyed from that island, he consented that they should co-operate against the common enemy, with the German forces.

During the greatest part of the winter, Sir George Byng continued to assist the Imperial forces in Sicily, by clearing the seas of the Spaniards, and preserving a free communication between the German forces and the Calabrian shore, from whence they were supplied with provisions. He conferred with the viceroy of Naples, and the other Imperial general, about the operations of the ensuing campaign; and count Hamilton was dispatched to Vienna, to acquaint the emperor with the result of their deliberations. The admiral then set sail for Mahon, that his ships might be refitted, and put in a condition to take the sea in the spring, while



while his son remained at Naples to manage his affairs with the viceroy, and communicate to the court of England any thing remarkable that might happen.

The king of Spain, enraged at the late victory obtained over his grand fleet, which had, in a degree, destroyed the naval force he had been at so much trouble and expence to raise, did not fail to shew his resentment. In the beginning of September, rear admiral Gulvara, with some ships under his command, entered the port of Cadiz, and made a seizure of all the English vessels in that harbour, which was no sooner known here, than reprisals were made on our part. As war was not declared, Spain exclaimed against the attack of the Spanish fleet as a violation of the right of nations. But whatever irregularity there might be in the proceedings, or whoever commenced hostilities, the action was not only beneficial to the common cause, but absolutely necessary to disappoint the designs of cardinal Alberoni, who aimed at nothing less than exciting a general war in Europe, which had been so lately delivered from that dreadful calamity.

At the meeting of parliament on the 11th of November, his majesty informed them, that the court of Spain, having rejected all amicable proposals, and violated the most solemn engagements, he was persuaded a British parliament would resent such treatment. An address of congratulation on the success of his majesty's arms being moved for by lord Carteret, it occasioned warm debates, but at length being carried in the affirmative, was accordingly presented. The commons voted thirteen thousand five hundred sailors, and twelve thousand four hundred and thirty-five men for the land service. The whole estimate amounted to two millions, two hundred and fifty-seven thousand, five hundred and eighty-one pounds, nineteen shillings. The bills for the land and malt tax were presented and passed in one day; an instance of dispatch, which no other parliament since the revolution had equalled.

A rupture with Spain had, for some time, been considered as inevitable. His majesty therefore sent a message to both houses, intimating, that it became necessary to declare war against Spain, as his endeavours to procure redress for the injuries his subjects had received were ineffectual.

A motion was hereupon made for an address to assure his majesty, that they would cheerfully support him in the prosecution of the war, till Spain should be obliged to accept of reasonable terms of peace, and agree to such conditions of trade and commerce, as the English were entitled to expect by virtue of their several treaties. Some members of the lower house, and Mr. Walpole in particular, who was not then in favour, censured with the utmost warmth, the measure proposed by his majesty, alledging the injury which so precipitate a rupture must do to trade in general. But their arguments had little effect, the address was carried, and soon after a declaration of war against Spain was published with the usual ceremonies.

In the interim, Alberoni used his best endeavours to provide against the impending storm. He caused new ships to be built, the sea ports to be put in a posture of defence, succours to be sent to Sicily, and proper measures to be taken for the safety of Sardinia. Conscious, however, that with all his preparations, he should be utterly incapable to resist the united efforts of the three

greatest princes in Europe, he resolved to have recourse to stratagem and intrigue. By means of the prince de Cellamare, the Spanish ambassador at Paris, he caballed with the malecontents of that kingdom, who were numerous and powerful. A scheme was actually laid for securing the person of the young king, seizing the regent, and entirely changing the face of government. Every thing was in readiness for executing this plot, and the conspirators only waited for their last orders, when intimation was given to the English monarch, who immediately apprised the duke of Orleans of the transaction, and such measures were taken at the French court as soon brought the whole intrigue to light. The prince de Callamare, ambassador from Philip V. to the court of Versailles was put under an arrest, and Cardinal Alberoni, the projector of this scheme, had the mortification to find that he had, without deriving any advantage from it, violently offended a power, whose resentment could not but prove exceeding prejudicial not only to himself but the whole Spanish monarchy. The regent declared war against Spain on the twenty-ninth of December, and an army of thirty thousand men, commanded by the duke of Berwick marched towards that kingdom in the month of January.

This failure, however, did not prevent the ambitious and perfidious cardinal from pursuing another scheme, which he had formed for placing the Pretender on the throne of Great Britain. The duke of Ormond, repairing to Madrid, held conferences with his excellence, and measures were concerted for raising another rebellion in England.

The chevalier de St. George left Rome in a private manner, and embarking at Netuno, landed at Cagliari in the beginning of March. From thence he took passage to Roses in Catalonia, and proceeded to Madrid, where he was received with great expressions of friendship, and treated as king of Great Britain. An armament had been equipped of ten ships of war, and a great number of transports, having on board six thousand regular troops, and arms for twelve thousand men.

The duke of Ormond took the command of this fleet, with the title of captain-general of his most Catholic majesty's forces. He was furnished with a declaration in the name of that king, importing, that, for many good reasons, he had sent part of his land and sea forces into England and Scotland, to act as auxiliaries to king James; that what had induced him to take this step, was the certain intelligence he had received, that many inhabitants of the two kingdoms, notwithstanding their strong inclination to acknowledge that prince for their sovereign, durst not openly declare for him, because they did not see him supported by any of the states of Europe that had either the will or power to assist him; that, in order to remove this difficulty, he declared he was determined to exert his utmost endeavours for his restoration to the throne of a kingdom, which, he said, belonged to him by undoubted right.

A. D. 1719. No sooner was information received at the court of London of this design, than the most effectual means were taken for defeating it. A fleet was immediately ordered to be got ready: a proclamation was issued for apprehending James Butler, late duke of Ormond, with a promise of five thousand pounds and an embargo was also laid upon all shipping. On the 10th of March his majesty went to the house, and acquainted his parliament with the repeated advices



he had received touching the projected descent, whereupon they promised to support him against all his enemies, desired him to augment his forces by sea and land; and assured him they would make good the extraordinary expence. Two thousand men were landed from Holland, and six battalions of Imperialists from the Austrian Netherlands. The regent of France made an offer of twenty battalions; but these it was not thought proper to accept, and, indeed, as it fortunately happened, there was but little occasion for those already arrived.

Ormond sailed from Cadiz, and proceeded with a fair wind as far as Cape Finistere, where his fleet was dispersed and disabled by a violent storm, which entirely defeated the purposed expedition. Two frigates, however, which had sailed from Port-Passage, arrived on the coast of Scotland, with the earls of Marischal and Seaforth, the marquis of Tullibardine, some field officers, three hundred Spaniards, and arms for two thousand men. They took possession of Donan castle, being joined by about sixteen hundred highlanders.

General Wightman, with a small body of regular troops, marched against them from Inverness. They made themselves masters of the pass of Glenshiel, but at the approach of the king's forces, retired to the pass at Strachell, which they resolved to defend. They were attacked and driven from one eminence to another till night, when the rebels dispersed; and next day the Spaniards surrendered prisoners of war. Marischal, Seaforth, and Tullibardine, with some other officers, retired to one of the western isles, leaving their followers to provide for themselves.

The extraordinary promotion of peers in the late reign so greatly offended the lords, that they had long been exercising their invention, in order to find out some effectual remedy against the like evil for the future.

The duke of Somerset represented in the upper house, that the number of peers being very much increased, especially since the union of the two kingdoms, it was absolutely necessary to take some steps for preserving the dignity of the peerage, and therefore moved, that a bill might be brought in to settle and limit the peerage to a certain number. The motion was supported by the duke of Argyle, then lord steward of the household, and the earls of Carlisle and Sunderland. It was opposed by the earl of Oxford, who said, that as it tended to take away the brightest gem from the crown, it was matter of wonder to see it supported by those, who, by the great employments they enjoyed, seemed under the strictest obligation to take care of the royal prerogative: that he therefore apprehended there must be some secret meaning in this motion; but, for his own part, though he expected nothing from the crown, yet he would never give his vote for lopping off so valuable a branch of the prerogative, as such a restriction would prevent the king from rewarding merit in a proper manner.

So compliant was the king with the desire expressed in the motion of the noble duke, that, on the day set apart for the debate, earl Stanhope delivered a message to the house, importing that, as they had under consideration the state of the British peerage, his majesty had so much at heart the settling it upon such a foundation as might secure the freedom and constitution of parliaments in all future ages, that he desired the consideration

of his prerogative might not be suffered to have any weight in the arguments.

But the debates now ran higher than before. Earl Cowper affirmed, that part of the bill relating to the Scottish peerage was a manifest violation of the treaty of union, as well as a flagrant piece of injustice. He urged, that the Scottish peers, if excluded from a certain number, would be in a worse condition than any other subjects in the kingdom: and that a species of oppression, which must certainly inflame them with the highest resentment and indignation, might prove the occasion of some dangerous commotion. These objections, however, were over-ruled: resolutions were taken agreeable to the motion; and the judges were ordered to prepare and bring in the bill.

The generality of the Scottish peers were greatly alarmed at this proceeding, as well as many English commoners, who saw themselves precluded from the hopes of ever arriving at dignity and title; and they did not fail to exclaim against it, as a violent encroachment upon the constitution of the kingdom. A national clamour began to arise, when earl Stanhope observed in the house, that as the bill had raised strange apprehensions, he thought it advisable to delay the further consideration of it till a more proper opportunity. It was accordingly dropped, and the parliament prorogued to the eighteenth day of April, when his majesty made a speech to both houses, thanking them for every instance of their loyalty, zeal and affection.

On the eleventh of May his majesty set out for his German dominions, where, being arrived, he concluded a peace with Sweden, for the queen and her council having consented to the cession of Bremen and Verden to the elector of Hanover, the objection to a ratification was effectually removed. During his continuance abroad, the king offered his mediation between Sweden, the Danes, the Russians and the Poles.

But his mediation was rejected by the Czar, who, determined to pursue his schemes of conquest, sent his fleet to the Scheuron or Batfes of Sweden, where his troops landed to the number of fifteen thousand men, and committed dreadful ravages; but Sir John Norris, who commanded the fleet in those seas, having orders to support the negotiations, and oppose any hostility that might be committed, the Czar recalled his fleet, fearing the same fate that had befallen the Spanish navy.

Sir George Byng continued in the Mediterranean, powerfully assisting the imperialists in finishing the conquest of Sicily. The court of Vienna had resolved to send a strong body of forces to compleat the reduction of that island; and the command of this fleet was entrusted to the count de Merci, an experienced and gallant officer.

The Spanish forces, under the command of the marquis de Leda, were attacked in their camp at Villa Franca by the imperial commander, who was repulsed with the loss of eight hundred men killed, and two thousand four hundred wounded, himself having received a musquet ball in the reins. Here his army was reduced to great straits for want of provision, and had it not been for the assistance received from the English navy, they must have perished.

As soon as admiral Byng was apprized of the misfortune at Villa Franca, he sent two battalions under convoy through the Faro, to reinforce the Imperial army. He afterwards assisted



at a council of war with the German generals, who, in consequence of his advice, laid siege to the town of Messina.

Sir George Byng therefore went back to Sicily, and assisted at the siege of Messina. The town surrendered on the eighth day of August; the garrison retired into the citadel, and the remains of the Spanish navy, which had escaped at Passaro, were now destroyed in the Mole.

The emperor, having acquainted the British admiral that he had dispatched orders for sending the troops designed for Sardinia to Vado, in order to be transported into Sicily, Sir George took upon himself the conduct of this important affair. After encountering numberless difficulties, he sailed for Vado, saw the troops embarked, and convoyed them to Messina, the citadel of which surrendered about ten days after their arrival; but the Germans paid dearly for this conquest in the loss of five hundred of their men.

The admiral, to secure the imperialists in the island of Sicily during the winter, undertook to convey them by sea to Trapani, where they could enlarge their quarters in a plentiful country, and be better able to annoy the enemy. It was the second of March before the last embarkation of the Imperial troops was effected. The whole army being brought together, amounted to fourteen thousand foot, and three thousand cavalry; besides the garrisons of Messina, Melazzo, Syracuse, and the adjacent towns.

The approach of the Germans alarmed the marquis de Leda, who retreated to Alcamo, from whence he sent his mareschal du camp to the count de Merci and the English admiral, with overtures for evacuating Sicily. But Sir George Byng declared, that not a Spaniard should quit the island till the conclusion of a general peace, and accordingly continued hostilities till he received advice from the earl of Stair at Paris, that the marquis de Beretti Landi, the Spanish ambassador at the Hague, had signified his disposition to accede to the quadruple alliance, the consequence of which was that the negotiations immediately began, and a convention was signed in less than a week. The Germans were put in possession of Palermo on the tenth of May, and the Spanish army marched to Termin, a town on the sea coast, from whence they were transported to Barcelona.

The British admiral, however, continued in the Mediterranean until he had seen the islands of Sicily and Sardinia evacuated by the Spaniards; the emperor established in the secure possession of the former, and the duke of Savoy in that of the latter. Upon the whole, the admiral's conduct during the war in Sicily was such as entitled him to the general admiration of the victors and the vanquished, so that when he waited on his majesty at Hanover, he met with a very gracious reception, and, in reward for his services, was appointed to the treasurership of the navy, and made rear-admiral of Great Britain. Soon after he was enobled by the title of viscount Torrington, declared a privy counsellor, and made knight of the Bath.

During these transactions the duke of Berwick advanced to Port-Passage, on the frontiers of Spain, where he burnt six Spanish men of war on the stocks, together with naval stores to an immense value, and soon after invested and reduced several places belonging to the Spaniards in the Bay of Biscay.

The ministry, having proposed the conquest of Corunna, and also of Peru in South America; four thousand men, under the command of lord Cobham, were embarked at the isle of Wight, and sailed on the twenty-first day of September, under convoy of five ships of war, conducted by admiral Mighels, who was to be joined by captain Johnson; then cruizing off Fontarabia.

But as that officer was detained by some accident, and it was dangerous to continue on the coast at this season, Cobham, embracing the opportunity of a fair wind, determined to attempt the reduction of Vigo. The scheme succeeded, for in five days the citadel capitulated. Here they found a great quantity of brass artillery, small arms and military stores, which had been intended for the invasion of England, and the very troops that garrisoned these places were a part of those to have made the descent.

The Spanish monarch, who had found himself unable to resist the united efforts of so many powerful enemies, and acceded, from compulsion, to the terms of the quadruple alliance, at the instance of the several parties, dismissed his minister Alberoni; whose ambitious projects had engaged and urged him to a continuance in so fatal a war, which, however, was thus at length happily terminated.

On the fourteenth of November, the king returned to England, and on the twenty-third opened the session of parliament with a speech; wherein he expressed his satisfaction in meeting them at juncture when negotiations abroad had, in general, met with success; hinted at the many troubles he had encountered during the short course of his reign; observed, that our divisions at home had been so managed abroad that some foreign powers were encouraged to treat us in such a manner as the crown of Great Britain should never submit to while he filled the throne; that the trouble and expence which this had brought upon the nation had been loudly complained of by those who were the occasion of them, and concluded with declaring, that all his views had, and ever should, center in the interest and happiness of his people.

Addresses were made in the most grateful, and received in the most affectionate terms; and his majesty concluded the session on the eleventh of June; with a speech in which he signified his intention of visiting his German dominions.

His majesty having earnestly recommended to the commons the consideration of proper means for reducing the national debt, several proposals were laid before the parliament by the directors of the Bank and South sea companies. The commons, at length, determining in favour of the latter, their stock had so rapid a rise that the public at large resorted to Exchange-alley from an illusive idea of instantaneously acquiring fortunes. Under various pretences the infamous herd of stock-jobbers drew in unguarded persons to part with their money; so general was the inclination of the public to deal in the funds. Their insidious scheme went by the name of bubble, a proper appellation for such detestable practices; for it was computed that near one million and a half sterling was won or lost by these unwarrantable means.

The first hint of these injurious plans seems to have been taken from the famous Mississippi scheme, which just before ruined France. But as avarice, like all other passions, is too blind to profit by example, the event of the French bubble did not warn our wise countrymen from being gul-



led by a fantastic delusion which originated in their own crime.

On the 11th of June the king closed the session of parliament with a speech from the throne, and on the 15th set out for his electoral dominions. A few days before his departure, he was reconciled to the prince of Wales, which desirable event was brought about chiefly by the mediation of the duke of Devonshire and Mr. Robert Walpole, who were received into favour and re-associated with the ministry.

A. D. 1720. While his majesty was in Germany, the South sea scheme produced a kind of national phrenzy, and nothing now claimed the attention of the nation but stock-jobbing.

The company caused a report to be propagated that Gibraltar and Port Mahon would be exchanged for some places in Peru; by which means the English trade to the South-sea would be protected and enlarged. This rumour, diffused with great industry, inspired the people with the most sanguine and extravagant hopes. In five days after the passing of the bill, the directors opened their books for a subscription of one million, at the rate of three hundred pounds for every hundred pounds capital. Persons of all ranks crowded to the house in such numbers, that the first subscription amounted to above two millions of original stock. In a few days the stock advanced to three hundred and fifty pounds, and the subscriptions were sold for double the price of the first payments.

This infatuation continued to prevail till the 8th of September, when stock began to fall faster than it had risen, so that by Michaelmas day it had sunk to one hundred and fifty. Some of the leading men of the nation, who were deeply concerned in these fraudulent practices, employed all their interest with the bank to support the South-sea. This the directors were, at first, inclined to do; but finding, at length, that inevitable ruin must attend the scheme, they renounced their agreement, and the South-sea company, being deprived of this support, sunk under its own weight.

Dire though natural were the effects. Their projects, the offspring of an avaricious and fraudulent disposition were totally defeated, the payments ceased, the public credit dissolved in air, families without number saw themselves plunged in indigence, and the cries of despair succeeded to the intoxication of a light and senseless joy.

Successive expresses having been dispatched to Hanover, representing to the king the state of affairs, and earnestly pressing him to hasten his return, he accordingly shortened his intended stay in Germany, and arrived in England on the eleventh day of November.

When the parliament assembled on the eighth of December, his majesty, after having acquainted them with his negotiations abroad, expressed his concern for the unhappy turn of affairs which had so deeply affected the public credit at home; and earnestly desired them to consider of the most effectual and speedy methods to restore and secure the credit of the nation.

A. D. 1721. After the usual addresses, it was moved in the lower house, that the directors of the South-sea company should lay before them an account of their proceedings. A committee of secrecy was likewise chosen by ballot to examine all books, papers and proceedings relative to the execution of the South-sea act. A sufficient discovery being made to convince the world that a scene of the deepest villainy had been transacted; the

commons came to several severe, though just, resolutions against the delinquents, and a bill was prepared for the relief of the unhappy sufferers from the confiscation of their estates. The creditors being by these means indemnified as far as the conjuncture admitted, the outrages of the people were appeased, and the public credit in some degree restored.

On closing the session, on the tenth of August, his majesty declared, that he entertained a most sincere concern for the sufferings of the innocent, and a just indignation against the guilty, in the affair of the South-sea scheme: that he had readily given his assent to such bills as they had presented to him, for punishing the authors of the late misfortunes, and for obtaining restitution and satisfaction to those who had been injured by them in so notorious a manner: that they could not fail to have observed, that the discontents, occasioned by this unhappy event, had been industriously fomented and inflamed by wicked and seditious libels; but he doubted not, but by their prudent conduct in their several counties, they would disappoint the enemies of the government in their seditious views and intentions.

A. D. 1722. When the new parliament met at Westminster, the king, in his speech, informed them of fresh designs against his government; and that the conspirators had made, by their emissaries, the strongest solicitations to foreign powers for assistance, but were disappointed in their expectations; notwithstanding which, confiding in their numbers, and not discouraged by their former ill success, they resolved once more upon their own strength to attempt the subversion of government, and that some of the conspirators had been taken up and secured, and endeavours used for the apprehending of others.

On this occasion, both houses presented addresses expressive of their firm attachment to his majesty, and their indignation against the authors of the present conspiracy.

The parliament gave attention to concerting measures for defeating the intended conspiracy. A bill was introduced into the upper house for suspending the Habeas Corpus act for a whole year, and passed both houses by a considerable majority, but not without violent opposition.

The earl of Orrery, the bishop of Rochester, and the lord North and Grey were committed to the Tower for high treason, and the duke of Norfolk, who had been apprehended by his majesty's order, was, with the consent of the house of peers, sent to the same place.

A bill was prepared by the commons for raising one hundred thousand pounds upon the real and personal estates of all papists, or persons educated in the popish religion, towards defraying the expences occasioned by the late rebellion and disorders. This bill was strenuously opposed by the friends of the papists, as a species of persecution; but, notwithstanding all their objections, it was carried by a considerable majority, and sent up to the lords, together with another, obliging all persons, being papists, in Scotland, and all persons in Great-Britain, refusing and neglecting to take the oaths appointed for the security of the king's person and government, to register their names and real estates. Both bills passed through the upper house without amendment, and received the royal assent soon after.

On the twenty-first of November, Mr. Lyster was tried in the court of king's bench, and convicted



victed of having enlisted men for the pretender's service, in order to stir up a rebellion, and received sentence of death. He was reprieved for some time, and examined by a committee of the house of commons; but, as he refused to make any discovery, he was executed at Tyburn, and his head fixed on Temple bar.

This conspiracy was so artfully carried on under fictitious names, that it required much application to come to the true knowledge of some of the persons concerned. The committee of the house of commons, however, at length delivered it as their opinion, that a design had been formed by persons of figure and distinction at home, in conjunction with traitors abroad, for placing the pretender upon the throne of these realms; that his first intention was to have procured a body of foreign troops to invade the kingdom at the time of the late elections; but the conspirators being disappointed in this expectation, resolved to make an attempt at the time, when it was generally believed the king intended to go to Hanover, by the help of such officers and soldiers as could pass into England unobserved from abroad, under the command of Ormond, who by agreement was to have landed in the river with a great quantity of arms, provided in Spain for that purpose; at which time the Tower was to have been seized: that this scheme being also defeated by the wise and vigorous measures of government, they deferred their enterprize till the breaking up of the camp; and, in the mean time, employed their agents to corrupt and seduce the officers and soldiers of the army, and depended so much on this defection, as to entertain hopes of placing the pretender on the throne, though they should obtain no assistance from abroad, which, nevertheless, they continued to solicit.

After mature consideration of these several particulars, the commons resolved, that a detestable and horrid conspiracy had been formed and carried on by persons of distinction at home, and their agents and instruments, in conjunction with traitors abroad, for raising a rebellion, seizing the Tower and city of London, laying violent hands upon the persons of his most sacred majesty and the prince of Wales, and to place a popish pretender on the throne, with a view to subvert the establishment in church and state.

Bills were brought in, and passed, for inflicting pains and penalties upon John Plunket and George Kelly, who were, by these acts, to be kept in close custody, during his majesty's pleasure, in any prison in Great-Britain; and, if they attempted to escape, were liable to suffer death.

A motion was made for a similar bill against Dr. Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester. This was immediately brought into the house, though opposed by Sir William Wyndham, who affirmed there was no other evidence against him, than what was founded on conjecture. The bishop denied the jurisdiction of the lower house, and declared, he would make his defence only before his peers. Council being heard for the bill, it was laid before a grand committee on the sixth day of April, when it was moved, that the bishop should be deprived of his office and benefice, banished the kingdom, be guilty of felony if he returned, and that it should not be in the king's power to pardon him without consent of parliament, but that his effects should not be confiscated.

This bill occasioned a warm contest in the house  
No. 43.

of lords. Earl Pawlet said, "that swerving in such an extraordinary manner from the maxims of justice could not fail being attended with fatal consequences to the constitution."

The bishop of Salisbury, in reply, affirmed, "that as desperate diseases required desperate remedies, so, when the state was in danger, the legislature should exert itself against such offenders as the common law could not reach."

Lord Bathurst declared, "if such extraordinary proceedings were countenanced, he saw nothing for him and others to do, but to retire to their country houses, and there, if possible, quietly enjoy their estates with their own families; since the least correspondence, the least intercepted letter, might be made criminal."

In support of this argument he quoted a passage from De Retz's memoirs, relating to cardinal Mazarine, who boasted, that, if he had but two lines of any many man's writing, he could, by means of a few circumstances attested by witnesses, deprive him of life at pleasure.

The duke of Argyle, the earl of Seafield, and lord Lechmere, spoke in support of the bill, the last of whom, though he had, on several other occasions, expressed his dislike of such extraordinary proceedings, declared, he thought the evidence was sufficient.

Earl Cowper observed, necessity was the best argument that could be urged in behalf of the bill; but he said, he saw no necessity that could justify such an unprecedented and dangerous proceeding, as the conspiracy had, above twelve months before, been happily discovered, and the effects of it prevented: that the known rules of evidence, as laid down at first, and established by the laws of the land, were the birth-right of every subject in the nation, and ought to be constantly observed, not only in the inferior courts of judicature, but also in both houses of parliament, till altered by the legislature: he commended the bishop's noble deportment in declining to answer before the house of commons, whose proceedings, in this unprecedented manner, against a lord of parliament, was such an encroachment on the prerogative of the peerage, that, if they submitted to it, by passing this bill, they might be termed the last of British peers, for giving up their ancient privileges. After a violent debate, the question was carried in the affirmative by a majority of forty voices, though a protest was entered against the proceedings by several of the peers.

Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, was hereby deprived of all offices, benefices, and dignities, and rendered incapable of enjoying any for the future; he was banished the realm, and subjected to the pains of death, in case he should return, as were all persons that should correspond with him during his exile. Doctor Friend, who was a member of the house, and had exerted himself with great zeal in the bishop's favour, being suspected of treasonable practices, was taken into custody.

A. D. 1723. On the 23d of February the prince of Wales was delivered of a daughter at Leicester house, who was baptized by the name of Mary. On the 27th of May the king closed the session, and in consideration of the services of Mr. Robert Walpole, created his son a peer; he also made a number of other promotions, admitted the imprisoned lords and gentlemen to bail, granted a pardon to lord Bolingbroke, ordered the bishop of Rochester to be conveyed to the continent, and



then set out for Hanover on the third day of June, leaving the government in the hands of a regency, from which the prince of Wales was still excluded. Lord Harcourt, a warm friend of the late ministry, was one of the number of regents.

The parliament of Ireland, which assembled this year, passed an act for accepting the affirmation of Quakers instead of an oath; and granted three hundred and forty thousand pounds towards discharging the national debt.

A. D. 1724. The death of Philip duke of Orleans and regent of France, which happened at this time, gave his majesty great concern, as a mutual esteem had long subsisted between them. Apprehensive that this event might produce an alteration in the sentiments of the French court prejudicial to the interests of England, the king determined to return as soon as possible, but being detained some time at Helvoetsluys by contrary winds, he had the satisfaction of receiving the strongest assurances of the disposition of the French ministry to confirm the union between the two crowns upon the plan which had been fixed by their late regent.

On the nineteenth of December his majesty arrived in London, and the parliament meeting on the ninth of January (A. D. 1724) he congratulated them on the success of their endeavours during the last session to promote the safety, interest, and honour of the kingdom. He recommended to the commons the care of public debts; and expressed his satisfaction at seeing the sinking fund improved and augmented, so as to afford a prospect of discharging the national debt.

Both houses having addressed his majesty, the commons proceeded to consider the estimates for the ensuing year. They voted ten thousand seamen; and the majority, though not without violent opposition, agreed to maintain four thousand additional troops, which had been raised in the course of the preceding summer, the whole number of effective men amounting to eighteen thousand two hundred and sixty-four. The malt tax and a land tax of two shillings in the pound, were appropriated to defray the expences.

The trustees appointed to secure and dispose of the estates and effects of the late South-sea directors delivered in their accounts to the parliament this session, by which it appeared, that the sum of nine million, four hundred and seven thousand, two hundred and eighty pounds, and upwards, had been raised by them. The commissioners of the forfeited estates in Scotland also delivered in their accounts amounting to sixty thousand, two hundred and thirty-six pounds. The public business being finished, the king closed the session with a speech on the twenty-fourth day of April, and on the 3d of June set out for his German dominions.

At the meeting of parliament on the twelfth of November, they continued the former establishment of the land and sea forces, and readily granted the necessary supplies. The chief object, which engaged their attention during this session, was the trial of the earl of Macclesfield, lord chancellor of England, whose venal practices excited the murmurs of the nation. Loaded with the public odium, he voluntarily resigned the seals. But this step did not protect him. He was impeached for having wronged the widow, and the orphan, sold places in chancery, and suffered his officers to retain in their hands large sums belonging to suitors, to enable those officers to gratify his own

rapacity. Convicted of those and other fraudulent practices, he was sentenced to pay a fine of thirty thousand pounds, and to remain in prison till it was paid.

A. D. 1725. The king now entered into a new treaty. This transaction was in consequence of two treaties, one of peace, the other of commerce, concluded between the emperor and Philip V. who, on the demise of his son, had resumed the sovereign rule. The treaty of commerce was deemed highly prejudicial to the interest of Great Britain, as the Ostend company, which the emperor had established, was to be supported by it. Another probable consequence was the giving up Gibraltar and Port Mahon to the Spaniards. These considerations alarmed his majesty, who, in order to counteract the designs of the new allies, projected the defensive treaty between England, France, and Prussia, known by the name of the treaty of Hanover. This alliance was limited to the term of fifteen years, and contained a mutual guarantee of the dominions possessed by the contracting parties, their rights and privileges, those of commerce in particular, with an agreement to procure satisfaction for the protestants at Thorn in Poland, who had been oppressed by the papists, contrary to the conditions of a former treaty.

Guy's hospital in Southwark was built at this time at the sole expence of Mr. Thomas Guy, formerly a bookseller of London, afterwards member of parliament for Tamworth, who left a benefaction of two hundred thousand pounds for its support.

On the fifth day of December the princess of Wales was delivered of a princess, who was christened by the name of Louisa, and afterwards married to the king of Denmark.

The order of the knights of the Bath was revived; their fixed number was thirty-eight, including the sovereign. Sir Robert Walpole, who had been one of the revived knights of that order, was now honoured with the badge of the garter.

The famous duke of Wharton having, by his extravagancies, ruined his fortune, repaired to the court of Vienna, from whence he proceeded to Rome, and offered his service to the pretender, where he received the order of the garter, and the title of duke of Northumberland. He was sent by the pretender with credentials to the court of Madrid, where king George was no sooner informed of his arrival, than he dispatched a messenger with a letter under the privy seal, commanding him, upon his allegiance, to return immediately to England. This letter being delivered to him, he loudly exclaimed against the insolence of a British officer of justice, in executing a summons upon him within sight of his Catholic majesty's palace. He even threatened to present a memorial on the subject to the court of Spain, and demand justice against the English messenger; but Philip, being privately acquainted with the matter, absolutely refused to interpose his authority. The duke afterwards abjured the protestant religion, married a lady of the queen of Spain's bed-chamber, and was made a lieutenant colonel in the army of his Catholic majesty.

The king, having taken all necessary precautions for the security of his German dominions, set out on his return to England in the middle of December, and, after having encountered a most furious storm, landed with great difficulty at Rye, from whence he proceeded by land to London.



A. D. 1726. The parliament being assembled on the twentieth day of January, the king, in his speech to both houses, informed them, that the distressed condition of some of their protestant brethren abroad, and the negotiations and engagements contracted by some foreign powers, which seemed to have laid the foundation of new troubles and disturbances in Europe, and to threaten his subjects with the loss of several of the most advantageous branches of their trade, had obliged him to concert, with other powers, such measures as might give a check to the ambitious views of those, who were endeavouring to render themselves formidable, and put a stop to the further progress of such dangerous designs; that, with this view, he had entered into a defensive alliance with the kings of France and Prussia, to which several other powers, and particularly the states-general, had been invited to accede; that the enemies to his government were already very busy, by their instruments and emissaries, in those courts, whose measures seemed most to favour their purposes, in soliciting and promoting the cause of the pretender; but he persuaded himself, notwithstanding the countenance and encouragement they might either have received, or expect to receive, that the provision made by his parliament for the safety and defence of his kingdoms, would effectually secure them from all danger of foreign invasion, or domestic insurrection; that, when the world should see, that they would not suffer the British crown and nation to be insulted with impunity, those, who most envied the tranquillity and happiness of this kingdom, and were endeavouring to make it subservient to their ambitious projects, would have some regard to their own interest and circumstances, before they presumed to make any attempt upon so brave a people, strengthened and supported by powerful alliances, and, however desirous of peace, able and ready to defend themselves against all aggressors; that such resolutions, and such measures, if timely taken, would, he was satisfied, be the most effectual means of preventing a war, and securing to his people all the blessings of peace."

The treaty of Hanover being laid before the house of commons, occasioned very warm debates, the issue of which was, a considerable majority in its favour, and an address was presented to his majesty on the occasion.

On the 24th of May the king went to the house of peers, gave the royal assent to several bills, and then put an end to the session.

When the tax upon malt in Scotland was first laid, it had been apprehended that the collection of it would be attended with some difficulty; and it soon appeared that these apprehensions were but too well founded.

The excisemen at Edinburgh, indeed, were suffered to take an account of the stock of malsters; but those at Glasgow were obliged to apply to the commissioners of excise for protection and assistance, the malsters threatening their lives if they presumed to enter their houses.

Major general Wade, who commanded the forces in Scotland, being applied to by the commissioners, ordered captain Bushel with two companies of foot to march to Glasgow, where they arrived on the twenty-fourth day of June. At their entrance into the town, they were met by a great mob of men, women, and boys, who loaded them with the most opprobrious epithets, and saluted them with repeated volleys of stones, exclaiming

all the while, "no malt tax, no malt tax." The rabble having locked the guard room, and carried off the key, the captain was obliged to hire a public house by way of guard room.

Being informed, about eleven at night, that a great crowd of people, amounting to several thousands, had surrounded the house of Mr. Daniel Campbell, member of parliament for Glasgow, and threatened to plunder and raze it to the ground, he immediately acquainted the provost, and offered his assistance to quell the rioters.

In answer thereto, the provost alledged that his men were too few in number, and that he could not think of employing them with any regard either to their own safety or that of the citizens. The rabble, meeting with no resistance, nor even the least appearance of opposition, forced open the doors, broke into the house, turned out the servants, (the gentleman and his lady having the day before retired into the country) and totally destroyed and carried off whatever they could find.

The mob remained quiet till next day about four in the afternoon, when they began to re-assemble. The captain, suspecting their intention, ordered the soldiers to keep near the guard-room, of which he had now taken possession; and he soon found that this was a prudent and necessary precaution. In a little time the rabble began to advance against the soldiers, exclaiming all the way, "drive the dogs out of town; we will cut them to pieces."

Having therefore ordered the soldiers under his command, to hold themselves in readiness, he requested the insurgents to abstain from violence, observing that, if they continued to act in that manner he should not be able to restrain his men from firing upon them. Perceiving, however, that his advice was disregarded, and that the rabble still continued to press forward on the soldiers, several of whom were desperately wounded, he ordered his men to fire over the crowd, hoping to terrify them so as to make them desist.

The mob paying no regard to the firing, but still persisting to attack the guard-room, and repeating their volleys of stones with redoubled violence, the soldiers were induced to fire among them, in consequence of which three or four were killed and several others wounded. The populace, incensed by the death of their companions, began to collect all the arms that could be found in the place, and the captain, conscious of his own inability to resist such a numerous and enraged multitude, thought proper to retreat to Dunbarton, the rabble pursuing him six miles towards that place.

As soon as general Wade was acquainted with these proceedings, he got together a considerable body of forces, and, being accompanied by Duncan Forbes, lord advocate, took possession of Glasgow. The magistrates were apprehended and conveyed prisoners to Edinburgh, where the lords-justiciary having taken cognizance of the affair, declared them innocent. Some of the rabble, however, were punished for the riots, and sentence of whipping and transportation passed against four of them.

A petition being presented to the commons by Mr. Daniel Campbell, praying that he might be indemnified for the damage he had sustained from the mob, a bill passed in his favour, granting him a certain sum to be raised by an imposition of two pennies Scots upon all beer and ale brewed within the city of Glasgow. Nevertheless, the malt-tax



was so sensibly felt in Scotland, that the convention of the royal boroughs presented an address by the hands of John Campbell, member for Edinburgh, wherein, though they disavowed the conduct of the Glasgow rioters, they strongly remonstrated against that tax, as a heavy burthen which the country could not bear: and the several shires throughout the kingdom presented petitions of the like kind.

Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, was now dead, and succeeded on the throne by the empress Catherine, who, having conceived a distaste to the British court, was persuaded, by some minions about her, that it would be no difficult matter to set up the son of the late king James, and so overturn the government of Britain. The British court was no sooner informed of this scheme than it was resolved to send a fleet into the Baltic under the command of Sir Charles Wager. A Danish squadron having joined the English fleet at Copenhagen, Sir Charles directed his course towards Stockholm, where, having had an audience of his Swedish majesty, he sailed for Revel, and sent a lieutenant to Cronstot with a letter to the empress from the king of Great Britain.

In his letter to the Czarina, the king expostulated very freely on the subject of the armament by sea and land, which she had been for some time preparing, and likewise on the intrigues which her ministers had lately entered into with the agents of the Pretender.

The Russian court, enraged at the appearance of a British fleet upon their coasts, was at first inclined to resent it; but, upon serious reflection, waving their determination, the empress wrote an answer to his Britannic majesty, in which she expressed her surprize, that she had not received his majesty's letter, until his fleet was at anchor before Revel, since it would have been more agreeable to the custom established among sovereigns, and to the amity which had so long subsisted between her and the crown of Great Britain, to expostulate with her on her armament, and expect her answer before he had proceeded to such a violent and offensive measure. She assured him, that nothing was further from her thoughts, than to disturb the repose of the north; that, on the contrary all her care and attention was employed in its security and preservation; and that with regard to the Pretender, it was a frivolous and stale accusation, which had frequently been used as a pretext to cover all the unkind steps lately taken against the Russian empire. Sir Charles Wager continued in his station till October, when, having received intelligence that the Russian galleys were laid up in their winter quarters, he returned to England.

That our attention might not seem to be wholly directed towards the north, two other squadrons were fitted out this year, one of which was destined for the West Indies, under admiral Hoffer, the other under Sir John Jennings, having on board a body of land forces, sailed from St. Helens on the twentieth day of July, entered the Mediterranean, alarmed the coasts of Spain, and cruized for some time between Cadiz and cape St. Vincent, but carefully abstained from committing any act of hostility.

Admiral Hoffer, who had sailed in April for the Spanish West Indies, with orders to block up the galleons in the ports of that country, or, should they presume to come out, seize and bring them to England, arrived at the Bastimentos, near Porto Bello, in the beginning of June; but, before

he reached that place, an advice boat having given notice of his destination, the treasure, amounting to twenty-six millions of pieces of eight, had been unloaded and carried back to Panama.

This admiral lay inactive on that station, till from the terror he rather became the jest of the Spaniards, when, towards the close of the year, he sailed to Jamaica, where he reinforced his crew and then stood over to Carthagen. The Spaniards had, by this time, seized the English South sea ships at La Vera Cruz, together with all the effects belonging to that Company. Hoffer, finding it in vain to demand restitution, took some Spanish ships by way of reprisal; after which he continued cruizing in those seas, until the greater pars of his men perished by the diseases of that unhealthy climate, and his ships were entirely ruined through want of repair.

A. D. 1727. His majesty, in his speech to both houses of parliament, which met on the seventeenth of January, took notice of the disagreeable situation of affairs at this juncture; and observed that, however difficult and hazardous the enterprizes formed against them might appear, their being assured that they were really projected, would, he was persuaded, be sufficient to induce them to put themselves in a condition to resist and defeat such daring designs: that, if preserving a due balance of power in Europe; if defending the possessions of the crown of Great Britain, was of infinite advantage to her trade and commerce, against dangerous and unlawful encroachments; and if the then establishment, the religion, liberties and properties of a protestant people were any longer considerations worthy the care and attention of a British parliament, he need not say more to incite his loyal and faithful houses of parliament to exert their best abilities in defence of them.

Addresses of thanks were presented by both houses, expressive of the utmost resentment at the insolent designs of his majesty's enemies, and the most entire approbation of the measures he had taken in order to defeat and disappoint them. The commons voted twenty thousand seamen, and twenty-six thousand men for the land service, during the current year.

The debates this session ran very high in the house of lords, concerning the letters and memorials between the ministers of Great Britain, France, and Spain, and the papers relating to the treaty of Hanover. Lord Bathurst, after having pointed out the inconveniences of the war, observed, that in some papers laid before the house mention was made of great sums distributed in divers places to bring certain measures to bear; he said that, for his own part, he had touched neither Spanish nor English gold; he was neither a Spaniard nor a Frenchman, but a true Englishman; and as long as he had the honour to sit in that house, he would speak and act for the good of his country: that, therefore, he would sum up all with earnestly desiring their lordships seriously to consider the matter before them, which was one of the last consequence to the nation. "What, said he, can we get by war, if it be successful? I will say it in one word, *Nothing*. What can we lose, if it be unprosperous? I will say it in a syllable, *All*."

Lord Townsend, in answer to this speech, said, "that as the treaty of Hanover was purely defensive, it had made no alteration in the treaties subsisting before, either between the contracting parties,



ties, or other states and princes: that the sole aim and intention of that alliance; was a reciprocal guarantee, for maintaining the dominions and countries, both in Europe and the Indies, of which each of the allies were actually possessed at the signing the treaty: that, notwithstanding high provocations, his majesty shewed his inclination and disposition to an accommodation; and, with this view, it was intimated to the courts of Vienna and Madrid, that, if the emperor would remove the Ostend company to Trieste, or any other place in his dominions, which did not formerly belong to the Spanish monarchy, Great Britain would quietly acquiesce; but, instead of agreeing to this proposal, those two courts not only seemed resolved to support the Ostend trade, but Spain, in the memorial presented by their ambassador, insisted on the speedy restitution of Gibraltar, by virtue of a pretended promise, that no where existed: and that, from these and many such circumstances, he hoped it would evidently appear, that his majesty was under an absolute necessity of pursuing the resolutions he had already adopted."

After long debates it was resolved, that the measures, which his majesty had thought fit to take, were honourable, just, and necessary, for preventing the execution of the dangerous engagements entered into in favour of the Pretender; for preserving the dominions belonging to the crown of Great Britain by solemn treaties; particularly of Gibraltar and the island of Minorca; and for maintaining to his people their most valuable rights and privileges of commerce, and the peace and tranquillity of Europe. A protest against this resolution was entered by several of the peers.

In the house of commons several objections were raised by the opposite party, who observed that, as his majesty's speech contained many points of the highest moment, so he expected not only the support but likewise the advice of that house; that they ought maturely to deliberate on these several heads, which could not be done before some papers were communicated to them, as they seemed absolutely necessary to state several facts relating to these important matters. But these objections were set aside by the majority, and the house concurred in an address of thanks to his majesty, in which they approved of the steps he had already taken, and promised to support him in all his measures to promote the welfare of his subjects.

The king's speech drew on him a kind of public challenge to prove the truth of his assertions. The count de Palms, the emperor's minister at London, had orders to publish a remonstrance, in which the king was charged with having advanced as certain several matters that were either wrested, misrepresented, or void of all foundation. He declared the article relating to the Pretender was no offensive alliance between the emperor and Spain, and, finally, he demanded, in the name of his Imperial majesty, that suitable reparation might be made to his honour, for the injury it had sustained by these groundless imputations.

The parliament in an address to his majesty expressed their indignation and resentment at this affront, and the count de Palms was ordered to leave the kingdom. Virulent declarations were presented by the ministers of the emperor and the kings of Great Britain and France to the diet of the empire at Ratisbon; and such personal reflections retorted between these potentates, that there appeared to be no prospect of a reconciliation.

His majesty contracted new engagements with

France, Sweden, Denmark, and the Prince of Hesse-Cassel. He procured allies in Germany; but at an immense expence to England.

The king having obtained all he asked of parliament, what remained to be considered was the application of the supplies; a point on which they had ever shewn an extreme caution.

The secretary to the treasury moved in the lower house, "that they should insert a clause in the malt bill, empowering the king to apply such sums as should be necessary for defraying the expences and engagements, which had been or should be made before the 25th of December ensuing, and in concerting such measures as he should think most conducive to the security of trade and navigation, and restoring the public peace."

Violent debates ensued upon this motion. It was alledged on the one hand, that his majesty was so unwilling to put his subjects to any extraordinary expence, that he had asked no more supplies in this session than what he judged necessary for the service of the year; but, in the then posture of affairs, some unforeseen accidents might require a further expence, for which no estimates could then be made, because some treaties, which his majesty had thought fit to enter into were not yet fully completed: that, therefore, they ought to enable him to answer such contingencies: that the house had frequently reposed in him such a confidence, which he had never abused: and that the time was very short to which the present demand was limited.

The members in opposition did not fail to observe, "that the wisdom of parliament had always taken precaution against the misapplication of the public money; that such an unlimited and consequently dangerous power, ought never to be given in a free government; that the constitution could not be preserved but by a strict adherence to these essential parliamentary forms of granting supplies upon estimates, and of appropriating those supplies to services and occasions publicly avowed and judged necessary: in short, that if they departed from established maxims and usages, and such examples became frequent, the crown and the ministers would acquire an absolute power to raise taxes, and the English constitution would soon be annihilated. This opposition, however powerful as it might appear, was too weak to counter-balance the court party, and the bill passed both houses.

Sir William Younge, on the day following, moved, that towards the supply granted to the king, the sum of three hundred and seventy thousand pounds, should be raised by loans on exchequer bills, to be charged to the surplus of the duties on coal and culm, which was reserved for the disposal of the parliament.

Sir Joseph Jekyll and Mr. Pulteney, in opposition to this motion, represented that, by several votes and acts of parliament, all the exceedings or surplusses of public funds were to be applied towards discharging the public debts or encreasing the sinking fund: that this disposition could not be altered without wounding public credit, which was already extremely low, since the taking off any part of the mortgage could not but weaken the security of the debt: that it was somewhat strange that such a motion should be made by those very persons who had the honour of being in the administration, and who could not have forgot what his majesty had so strongly recommended from the throne at the opening of the session; "that the



“ produce of the sinking fund might be immediately applied to the uses for which it was so wisely contrived, and to which it stood at present appropriated:” and finally, that this motion was still the more surprizing after the large and unlimited power, which his majesty had lately received from the parliament.

To this it was replied, that the surplus of the duty on coals could not be considered as a part of the sinking fund, since it had never been appropriated, but was reserved for the disposal of the parliament. This reason was deemed satisfactory, and the motion was accordingly carried without any farther opposition.

His majesty closed the session on the fifteenth of May, with a short speech, in which he thanked the parliament for the zeal, liberality and dispatch, with which they had furnished the necessary supplies, observed that the projected siege of Gibraltar proved the end and design of the engagements entered into by the emperor and the king of Spain, but that the preparations made for the defence of that place, and the bravery of his troops, would, he doubted not, convince them of the rashness and folly of that undertaking. He also acquainted them that the crown of Sweden had acceded to the treaty of Hanover, and that the convention between his most Christian majesty and the king of Denmark was actually signed.

During these transactions the trenches were opened before Gibraltar by the *comte de las Torres*, at the head of twenty thousand men well provided with artillery and ammunition, as the Spaniards expected a desperate resistance from the garrison. The English ministry, having received previous intelligence of this design, ordered a squadron to be fitted out under the command of *Sir Charles Wager*. The earl of Portmore, governor of Gibraltar, though far advanced in years, embarked on board the admiral's ship, determined to defend the place to the last extremity. The fleet arrived in the month of April, when the troops were landed with a great quantity of ammunition, warlike stores, and twenty-four pieces of cannon. About the same time five hundred men arrived from Minorca, so that the garrison now consisted of six thousand effective men, who, being constantly supplied with fresh provisions from the coast of Barbary, set at defiance all the efforts of the besiegers, who, after having invested the fortress four months and sustained the greatest losses, relinquished the design as impracticable.

Some time had now elapsed since his majesty visited his German dominions; he therefore determined to embrace the present opportunity. Accordingly, having appointed a regency, he embarked at Greenwich on the third of June, and, landing in Holland, set out on the seventh on his journey to Hanover. On the road he was struck with a paralytic disorder, which terminating in a lethargy, he was carried in a state of insensibility to Osnaburg, where he expired at his brother's palace on Sunday the eleventh of June, in the sixty-eighth year of his age and thirteenth of his reign. He was interred at Hanover among his ancestors.

George I. had great qualities, much genius, discernment and political knowledge, with a happy talent for negotiation. He was an enemy to pageantry, plain in his person, and grave in his deportment, though easy, familiar and facetious in his hours of relaxation; before he ascended the throne of Great Britain, he acquired the character of a circumspect general, a just and merciful prince, who perfectly understood, and steadily pursued his truest interest. He regarded civil liberties as the natural rights of mankind; though the advice of venal ministers sometimes led him perhaps beyond the bounds of those prudent measures, he would, of himself, have pursued. In a word, George I. seems to have wanted nothing to make him one of the best kings that ever filled a throne, but a thorough knowledge of the constitution of the realm he was called to govern.

### Remarkable Occurrences during the Reign of George I.

A. D.

1715 On the 22d of April, there happened a total eclipse of the sun, when the darkness was so great, that the stars faintly appeared, and the birds went to roost about ten o'clock in the morning.

*Aurora Borealis*, or the northern lights, first observed.

1716 The privileges of the two houses of Convocation of the English clergy taken away, since which they have met as a matter of formality every session, but have never since had any power or authority in matters of a religious nature.

The river Thames laid dry, both above and below bridge, by a strong westerly wind, which drove back the tide.

A long frost, which was so severe, that the Thames was entirely frozen, and fairs kept on it, with a variety of diversions.

1717 Guineas reduced by act of parliament from 21s. and 6d. to 21s.

All papists obliged to register their names and estates.

1721 Inoculating for the small-pox first tried in England on seven condemned criminals.

1723 Nonjurors double taxed, and obliged to register their estates.

1725 This year Orator Henley, the son of a worthy divine, set up a new sect, under the title of an Oratory: to promote which he informed the public, that on the 4th of July the Oratory would be opened; that the fundamental authority of this institution, considered as a church, would be the same with that of all modern churches: that is, “a legal liberty of private judgment in religion, which is the very principle of the reformation, the basis of all the protestant interest, and the most valuable branch of the freedom of our constitution.” At the same time, in order to prevent any disturbance that might arise on account of his separation from the church, in which he had been ordained a priest, he resolved to place himself under the canon of the toleration act; for which purpose he took the oaths of abjuration and allegiance before the bench of justices at Hicks's-hall. The first place he adapted for his oratory was no less singular than the novelty of its institution, being a sort of wooden booth built over the shambles in Newport-market, near Leicester-fields, formerly used for a temporary meeting-house of a Calvinistical congregation; after which he moved near the west entrance into Clare-market. Notwithstanding his private fortune was greatly increased by money paid for admission into his oratory for upwards of 35 years, yet he could never form an established congregation; nor does it appear that his religion gained him one proselyte; his whole system and conduct for that time exhibiting nothing more than satire, burlesque, and grimace.



## C H A P. II.

## G E O R G E II.

*George II. proclaimed on the demise of his father. Adopts his system of government. National debt discussed in parliament. Arrival of prince Frederic in England. Treaty of Seville. Loan bill. Vehemence of parties. Treaty of Vienna. Affairs of the continent. Charter for a colony at Georgia in America. Excise scheme. Siege of Philippsburg. Nuptials of the prince of Orange with the princess royal. Riot at Edinburgh. Capt. Porteous dragged to execution by the populace. Breach in the royal family. Death of queen Caroline. Parliamentary transactions. War declared against Spain. Hard frost. Naval and military preparations. Sir Robert Walpole resigns his employment, and is created earl of Orford. Changes in the ministry. King and prince of Wales reconciled. His Britannic majesty heads his troops in Germany attended by the duke of Cumberland. Battle of Dettingen. The French meditate a descent on England. War declared against France. Engagement between the English fleet and the combined squadrons of France and Spain off Toulon. Sentence of the court-martial on the admirals Matthews and Lestock. Return of commodore Anson from a voyage round the globe. Battle of Fontenoy. Reduction of the Austrian Netherlands. Rebellion in the north. Battle of Preston-pans. Decisive battle of Culloden. Fate of the rebel lords and others. Prosecution of the war on the continent. Naval successes of England. Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. Colony of Halifax in Nova Scotia planted. Death of the prince of Wales. New stile established. Institution of the royal museum. Changes in the ministry on the demise of Mr. Henry Pelham. Hostilities commenced by the French. The English make preparations for a war. Fatal consequences of the temerity of general Braddock. Convention concluded between the kings of Great Britain and Prussia. Capture of Minorca. Sir Edward Hawke and admiral Saunders supersede Byng and West in the command of the Mediterranean squadron. Melancholy fate of the brave Fortunatus Wright. Trial and execution of admiral Byng. Fluctuations in the ministry. Descent on the coast of France projected. Affairs in the West and East Indies. Military operations in Germany. Signal valour and successes of the British naval commanders in the different quarters of the globe. Loss of the Prince George by fire at sea. Enterprizes on the coast of France. Plan for attacking the French settlements on the coast of Africa. Reduction of Senegal and Goree. Conquest of Cape Breton. Valour, humanity, and death of captain Tyrrel of the Buckingham. Naval successes in the East-Indies under admiral Pocock. Campaign in Germany. Vigour and unanimity of the people of England in the prosecution of the war. Attempt to invade England speedily frustrated. Defeat of Mons. de la Clue's squadron, by admiral Boscawen. Victory obtained by Sir Edward Hawke over marshal Conflans. Conquests in America, and victories by sea and land. Siege of Quebec and fate of the gallant Wolfe. Battle of Minden. Resignation of lord George Sackville. Fall of Thurot and defeat of his whole squadron. Trial and sentence of lord George Sackville and his subsequent disgrace. Trial and execution of lord Ferrers for the murder of his steward Mr. Johnson. Loss of the Ramillies. Incidents in America, &c. &c. &c. Death and character of king George II.*

A. D. 1727. **A**S soon as the demise of his late majesty was known in England, Sir Robert Walpole waited on the prince and princess of Wales at Richmond to notify that melancholy event. On their arrival at Leicester-house, where they had for some time kept their court, they were received by several members of the privy-council, and many other persons of distinction, who signed an instrument for proclaiming his royal highness king of these realms, and the next morning the ceremony was performed with the usual solemnities.

His majesty afterwards declared in council, that he was firmly resolved to maintain the religion, laws, and liberties of the kingdom, and to adhere to the alliances, which his father had contracted, and which had contributed, in a great measure, to restore the tranquillity of Europe. Next day the parliament met, in pursuance of the act of the fourth of queen Anne; but was prorogued, by commission, to the twenty-seventh of the month. His majesty's speech, at the opening of the session, gave an early omen of that paternal care, which he ever after exerted for the happiness and welfare of his people, and of his tender regard for their rights, privileges, and possessions. The system of politics established in the reign of his father was firmly adhered to: Sir Robert Walpole kept possession of the treasury, and most of the other great

officers of state were continued in their respective places.

The commons having presented their addresses of condolence and congratulation, took into consideration a motion for the establishment of the civil list. Sir Robert Walpole observed; that the annual sum of seven hundred thousand pounds, which had been settled on the late king, had fallen short every year; that the house had been obliged to make up the deficiencies; and that his present majesty's expences were likely to encrease, by reason of the largeness of his family. He therefore moved, to settle on the king, during life, the entire revenues of the civil list, producing about eight hundred and thirty thousand pounds.

Mr. Shippon, an avowed enemy to the reigning ministry, and a shrewd, sarcastic speaker, opposed the motion with great vehemence. He launched out into high encomiums on the frugality and disinterestedness of queen Anne's administration, and drew a disagreeable parallel between that and the present government.

Without a reply to the member who spoke last, the house agreed to the motion, and a bill for the better support of his majesty's household was brought in. A message being sent to the commons from the king, desiring them to make farther provision for the queen, they resolved, that, in case she should survive his majesty, the sum of one hundred



dred thousand pounds should be settled upon her for life, charged upon the revenues of the civil list, together with his majesty's palace of Somerset-house, and the lodge and lands of Richmond Old Park. A bill was formed agreeable to this resolution, which, as well as the other, passed both houses, and received the royal assent on the seventeenth day of July; when the king, in a short speech to both houses, expressed his satisfaction of their conduct; thanked them for the provision they had made for the support of his family and household, and congratulated them upon the wealth and glory of the nation, by which it had acquired such weight in holding the balance of Europe. The lord chancellor then prorogued the parliament to the twenty-ninth day of August: but, on the seventh of that month, it was dissolved by proclamation, and writs were issued for calling a new parliament.

During these transactions some changes were made in different departments of the civil economy. George Byng, lord viscount Torrington, was placed at the head of the admiralty; the earl of Westmorland was appointed first lord commissioner of trade and plantations, Philip Dormer Stanhope, earl of Chesterfield, was nominated ambassador at the Hague. The privy council being dissolved, another was appointed, and the duke of Devonshire was dignified with the place of president, and the lord Carteret obtained the post of lord lieutenant of Ireland. The king and queen were crowned at Westminster, with great solemnity, on the eleventh of October.

A. D. 1728. On the 23d of January the new parliament met, and chose for their speaker Arthur Onslow, Esquire, a gentleman of distinguished abilities, and unblemished integrity; grave, eloquent, venerable, and every way qualified for the discharge of that dignified and important office.

His majesty, in his first speech to the new parliament, observed, that he was very sensible of the disagreeable and uneasy situation in which their affairs were at present placed, and had been greatly concerned to see many of the inconveniencies of a war attending his subjects, without any opportunity of resenting the injuries they had sustained, or gaining, in return, any of those advantages which the vigorous prosecution of so just a cause, and the success of his arms, might probably have secured to them; that many difficulties had occurred to impede the execution of the preliminaries; and, though there was great reason to believe that the congress would soon be opened, and all obstructions removed, yet was it absolutely necessary to continue their warlike preparations, which had hitherto prevented a general rupture in Europe, and procured to the English nation many advantages, which would be entirely lost through a discontinuance of their armaments; that he was extremely desirous of reducing the national expences, and would not fail to set about this necessary and important work, as soon as the interest of his people would permit: that he begged leave to recommend to their consideration the increase and encouragement of seamen in general; that they might be invited, rather than compelled, to enter into the service of their country; a consideration, he said, well worthy the representatives of a people great and flourishing in trade and commerce: he hoped they would make an addition to the fund of Greenwich hospital; and proceed in all their deliberations with such unanimity, zeal, and dispatch, as

to convince the world, that none of them could be induced, from any views or motives whatever, to wish the distress of their country; or to frustrate their expectations from abroad, by exciting and fomenting jealousies and divisions at home.

Both houses presented most loyal addresses to his majesty. The commons voted twenty-two thousand, nine hundred and fifty-five men for the land service, and fifteen thousand seamen. They granted two hundred and thirty thousand, nine hundred and twenty-three pounds, for the maintenance of twelve thousand Hessian troops; a subsidy of fifty thousand pounds to the king of Sweden; and another of half that sum to the duke of Wolfenbüttele. The expences of the year amounted to three millions, seven hundred and ninety-nine thousand four hundred and fifty-four pounds, sixteen shillings, raised by the land tax, the malt tax, and by a loan from the bank, of one million, seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds, for which annuities, to the amount of seventy thousand pounds, were granted to the city of London, to be raised by the duty on coals.

The number of land forces occasioned a debate on the danger arising from the military establishment; and the Hessian auxiliaries were not allowed without a violent contest. When the loan of the bank came under consideration, Mr. William Pulteney alledged, that the shifting of funds was but perpetuating taxes, and putting off the evil day, and that the sinking fund, of which such mighty expectations had been formed, was no other than a pompous project, which had increased the national debt from its first beginning.

A petition was presented by the lord mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London, setting forth, that the duties already laid upon coals and culm imported into London, affected the trade of that city only; that the inequality of the burden was a great discouragement to their manufactures, and an hardship upon the trading inhabitants; and praying the house would give them such relief, as, in their wisdom, they should think proper. As a compliance with this request would have entirely defeated the loan, the petition was rejected; and the tax imposed.

On the 4th of March the commons took into consideration the state of the national debt. The house, having resolved itself into a grand committee, examined the accounts, and interrogated the proper officers, when a court member moved for the following resolution, "That it appears to this house, that the monies already issued and applied towards discharging the national debts, together with the sum of six hundred and fifty-five thousand pounds to be issued at Lady-day next, amount to six millions, six hundred forty-eight thousand, seven hundred and sixty-two pounds, five shillings, and one penny farthing.

The intent of this motion was evidently to appease the clamour which had been raised by an assertion of Mr. W. Pulteney, that the public debts had increased since the establishment of the sinking fund: as this was the most plausible topic of declamation against the ministry, and the point in which the public were most deeply interested, the anti-courtiers attempted to defeat the motion by the utmost exertion of their abilities.

Their ablest speakers declaimed, in the warmest terms, against the profuse management of the public money. They insisted, that notwithstanding the very liberal grants which had been made by parlia-



parliament, during the last and present reigns; notwithstanding the establishment of the sinking fund, the national debt was continually increasing, even in a time of profound peace and tranquillity: that such a circumstance yielded but a very melancholy prospect; inasmuch as, at this rate, the public debts must increase still faster, in case of a foreign war or domestic commotion; so that the heavy and numerous taxes, with which the people were burthened, would be entailed on them to latest posterity.

Several arguments were adduced to support these assertions, notwithstanding which the ministerial party carried their point, and the first motion was agreed to without a division.

Though Sir Robert Walpole had ensured a majority in parliament, yet he wisely determined to retrieve his character and establish his credit with the nation. In order to accomplish this design, he made, as a minister, an appeal to the king, by causing a representation to be drawn up, containing a particular detail of the national debt discharged and incurred since the 25th of December, 1716, with the state of the sinking fund and of the public credit. This performance began with some severe but just reflections against the insidious arts that had been practised in order to mislead the people in that important point. It set forth, that this prevailing mischief called for an immediate remedy, and made it necessary to enter into a strict disquisition of the truth and certainty of these matters, that his majesty might be thoroughly informed of the real state of affairs, and his faithful and loyal subjects have the satisfaction to see how grossly the world had been deceived by the artful misrepresentations of ill-designing men; and that his enemies might be convinced, that the wealth and power of Great Britain were not so exhausted, as to render the nation, under his majesty's happy government, less considerable and less formidable, than in the time of any of his royal predecessors. Having then stated the whole of the national debt, it incontestibly appeared, that, since the twenty-fifth day of December, 1716, two millions, six hundred and ninety eight thousand, four hundred, and sixteen pounds, nine shillings, and seven pence three farthings of these debts had been actually discharged, and concluded with this inference: If, notwithstanding the embroiled condition of the affairs of Europe, we have been able to diminish the national debt so much already; may we not hope for a speedy dispatch in the future? An address being presented to his majesty on this occasion, representing the facts, he told them by way of reply, "that he was highly pleased with this representation, which could not fail to give general satisfaction to all his people, by removing those groundless jealousies and apprehensions, which had been propagated and dispersed throughout the kingdom: that the happy effects of the flourishing state of the public credit were too sensibly felt and seen, not to be confessed and acknowledged by every impartial person: that the provision made for gradually discharging the national debt was now become so certain and considerable, that nothing but some unforeseen event could alter or diminish it; a circumstance that afforded the fairest prospect of seeing the old debts discharged without the necessity of incurring new incumbrances: and that they might be well assured, that it should ever be his particular care and study to maintain and preserve the public credit, to be cau-

tious of laying new burdens upon his people, and to increase the sinking fund."

During this session the parliament were chiefly employed in examining copies of several treaties and alliances, which the king had laid before them; they likewise made an attempt to amend the statute of limitations, which, however, miscarried in the sequel. They passed the mutiny bill, together with those relating to the public supplies, and some others of a private nature. These respective bills having received the royal assent, the king closed the session on the twenty-eighth day of April, when he thanked the members for their zeal, unanimity, and dispatch, and particularly for having empowered him to borrow a certain sum for the discharge of wages due to seamen employed in the navy.

On the 3d of August his majesty's uncle Ernest Augustus, prince of Brunswic and bishop of Osnaburg, died at his palace, and was succeeded in the bishopric by the elector of Cologne according to the agreement by which Osnaburg is alternately possessed by the house of Brunswic, and that elector.

Prince Frederic, eldest son to his majesty, who had hitherto lived at Hanover, arriving in England in the beginning of December, was introduced into the privy-council, and created prince of Wales. Signior Como, resident from the duke of Parma, was ordered to quit the kingdom, because his master had paid the honours due to the king of Great-Britain to the pretender, whom he had invited into his dominions.

On the 29th of June the congress had been opened at Soissons. Never did such a numerous train of plenipotentiaries assemble on a similar occasion. Not a power in Europe but had an ambassador. But it proved eventually a meer form; for after producing their respective credentials, and spending six months in ceremony, pageantry and amusement, they broke up and separated without adjusting any one material point in dispute.

A. D. 1729. On the 21st of January the parliament met, when his majesty acquainted both houses, "that the plan of a provisional treaty had already been approved by him and his allies; but that no satisfactory answer had as yet been returned by the courts of Vienna and Madrid: that this circumstance created a state of uncertainty, which gave him great uneasiness; but he hoped they would believe, that nothing but a regard for the ease and interest of his people could have prevailed upon him, rather to suffer some temporary inconveniences, with the daily prospect of obtaining a safe and honourable peace, than precipitately to kindle a war in Europe, and plunge the nation into still greater and more enormous expences: that he was sorry to find, that the state of affairs obliged him to continue the public expences, in order to enable him, as events might require, to act with vigour, and in concert with his allies, who had all of them resolved to make the same preparations, and to keep on foot all their extraordinary forces; that he had some reason to believe, that the courts of Vienna and Madrid had been encouraged in their dilatory proceedings, by the hopes, which were given them from hence, of creating discontents and divisions among his subjects; but he was persuaded, that their known affection for him, and a just regard for their own honour, and for the interest and security of the nation, would determine them effectually to discourage the unnatural and



pernicious practices of some few, who did all in their power to distress their native country, and then magnified the very distresses which themselves had brought about.

The lords unanimously agreed to an address; and the party among the commons, who were for pacific measures, extolled the wisdom and prudence of his majesty in industriously avoiding all occasion of a war, of which the issue was, at the best, but precarious.

During these transactions the Spaniards continued their depredations on our ships and settlements in America, which greatly exasperated the public in general. But the ministry, who seemed entirely devoted to peace, urged, that as something decisive must happen very soon, and the nation had already waited so long, it was thought more adviseable to wait a little longer before they should resolve to commence hostilities. Taking advantage of the popular sentiments, the opposition exposed and reviled government, who, they said, sacrificed the honour and interest of their country.

To counteract the designs of the opposition a motion was made in the lower house for an address to his majesty, acknowledging his great goodness and wisdom, in endeavouring to avoid all difficulties and delays, by concerting the most expeditious methods of bringing the negotiations at Soissons to a speedy and honourable conclusion: expressing their grateful sense of his majesty's watchful care for the ease and interest of his people, in declining to plunge the nation into an expensive war, as long as there was any prospect of obtaining a safe and honourable peace; and, finally, assuring him, that the house, in an entire confidence of his majesty's tender regard for his own honour, and that of the nation, rested fully satisfied, that, as soon as necessity required, he would not fail to take the first opportunity of doing justice to himself and the nation, and of securing the trade and commerce, on a solid and sure footing.

Irritated at this motion, the members in opposition retorted on the ministry, and endeavoured to render them obnoxious to the trading part of the kingdom, by moving, that his majesty should be addressed not to secure, but to restore the commerce of the kingdom. This cavil was evidently below the notice of criticism, yet it gave the anti-courtiers an excellent handle for declaiming on the depredations of the Spaniards, a circumstance which it was entirely out of the power of the ministry either to excuse or palliate.

Sir William Younge, in answer to their arguments, endeavoured to prove, that the discrimination between restoring and securing commerce was a distinction without a difference; because supposing, which he did not admit, that the British commerce was ruined, it must be restored before it could be secured. He said, that whatever was just in the outcry against the Spanish depredations, was, in a great measure owing to the intolerable avarice of some English interlopers, who carried on an unlawful traffic with the subjects of Spain in America, to the great injury of the fair British trader, and in defiance of treaties and the law of nations.

The antiministerial party was, on this occasion, greatly strengthened by Sir Joseph Jekyll, master of the rolls, who had acquired the character of an upright judge and an uncorrupt senator. But the question being at last put whether the address should stand in its original form, it was carried by a large majority.

A motion being made for continuing the same number of land forces which had been allowed the preceding year, it occasioned a warm dispute. The principal speakers in opposition endeavoured to prove, from history and experience, the dangers into which a standing army brought the constitution. It was alledged, that the court of Vienna, having readily agreed to the preliminaries for a pacification, there ought to be a reduction of the augmentation of the army, which the differences lately subsisting between the house of Austria and the crown of Great Britain had occasioned. It was observed, in reply, that, as no definitive resolution had been taken by the courts of Vienna and Madrid, a reduction of the national troops, during such a state of indecision, would only encourage the Imperialists and Spaniards to insist upon higher terms, and make the latter, in particular, more insolent and outrageous in the American seas. The question was then put for continuing the army upon the same footing, and carried by a great majority.

In the mean time the upper house, having taken into consideration the positive demand made by the court of Spain, for the restitution of Gibraltar, founded on a letter written by the late king to his Catholic majesty, a copy of which was laid before the house, they moved to resolve, "that effectual care should be taken in the treaty now depending, that the king of Spain do renounce all claim and pretensions to Gibraltar and the island of Minorca in the plainest and strongest manner."

Though the court party strenuously opposed the motion, and through their influence put a negative on it, they thought it imprudent to pass by a matter of such importance. The commons were invited to a free conference on the subject in the painted chamber, and, in consequence of an address to the king from both houses, his majesty was pleased to promise them, "that he would take care to secure his undoubted right to Gibraltar and the island of Minorca."

The Spaniards having, about this time, seized some of our ships engaged in a lawful trade, the indignation of the public could not be any longer restrained. Petitions were presented to the house of commons by the merchants of London, Liverpool, and Bristol, complaining of the interruption they had suffered in their trade for several years, by the depredations of the Spaniards in the West-Indies.

When the proper informations were obtained, the house enquired into particulars, examined evidence, and drew up an address to his majesty, desiring he would be graciously pleased to use his utmost endeavours for preventing such depredations, for procuring just and reasonable satisfaction, and for securing to his subjects the free exercise of commerce and navigation to and from the British colonies in America. His majesty assured them, that nothing should be wanting on his part to answer the desires and expectations of his people.

When the commons had proceeded farther in their enquiry, and the merchants had presented fresh petitions to them, they agreed to the following resolutions; that several ships, merchandizes, and effects, belonging to the merchants of this kingdom trading to Spain, Portugal, and Italy, had been taken by the Spaniards, in manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, for which no restitution had, as yet, been made; and that the masters and crews of several of the said ships had been barbarously and inhumanly



humanly treated: that, in order to take the necessary care of the interests and properties of his majesty's subjects, and those of his allies, who were deeply concerned in the cargoes and effects belonging to the flota and galleons; and to the end that the said treasure should not be employed in carrying on and supporting dangerous measures and engagements against his majesty and his allies, the orders and instructions given to vice admiral Hosier, to block up the flota and galleons, and to endeavour to secure and detain them, without embezzlement, until justice and satisfaction should be given to his majesty and his allies, were just, prudent and necessary, tending very much to prevent an open rupture, and to preserve the peace and tranquillity of Europe. These resolutions were communicated in an address to his majesty, who was again requested to use his endeavours to procure satisfaction to the unhappy sufferers; and he again promised that no endeavours should be wanting on his part to effect their wishes.

The keepers of prisons, and their myrmidons, having committed the most cruel acts of barbarity and oppression upon the unfortunate persons under their custody, a member of the house of commons moved for an examination into the state of the gaols of this kingdom.

The first visit was to the fleet prison, whither they went in a body, and found Sir William Rich, baronet, loaded with irons, by order of Bambridge, the warden, to whom he had given some slight cause of offence. They made a discovery of many inhuman barbarities committed by that ruffian, and detected the most iniquitous scenes of extortion, villainy, and fraud of every kind.

The house resolved, upon a report of the committee, that Thomas Bambridge, acting warden of the fleet, had wilfully permitted several prisoners to escape; had been guilty of the most notorious breaches of trust, great extortions, and the highest crimes and misdemeanours in the execution of his office: that he had arbitrarily and unlawfully loaded with irons, and put into dungeons, prisoners for debt, under his charge, treating them in the most barbarous and cruel manner, in high violation of the laws of the kingdom.

A resolution of the like kind was passed against several others, who had been their accomplices in these barbarities. The house presented an address to the king, desiring he would order his attorney-general to prosecute these delinquents, who were committed to Newgate. A bill was prepared for disabling Bambridge to execute the office of warden; another for the better regulating the Fleet prison, and for more effectually preventing and punishing arbitrary and illegal practices of the warden of the said prison.

A grant of one hundred and fifteen thousand pounds being wanted to make good the deficiency in the civil list, it met with a warm opposition in both houses. It was alledged, "that, instead of a deficiency in the civil list revenues, there was a considerable surplus; that this new grant was a new burden on the people; that by this precedent not only real deficiencies, but also supplies were to be given for arrears standing out at the end of every year; that the revenues of the civil list were variable in their own nature, and even where there was no deficiency in the produce, there might be arrears in the receipt: these might easily be increased by the management of designing ministers, by private directions to receivers, and by

artful methods of stating accounts." But these arguments were totally rejected, and the grant was fully confirmed.

The papers relating to the Spanish depredations being under the examination of the lords, many severe reflections were thrown out against the conduct of the ministry, and a motion was made to resolve, that the expence of the squadron sent to the West-Indies, under the command of vice admiral Hosier, having been borne by this nation alone, though designed to prevent the Spaniards from seizing the effects belonging to his majesty's allies, as well as his subjects, which were on board of the flota and galleons, and from applying the treasure to disturb the peace, and invade the liberties of Europe, had been an unreasonable burden on this kingdom. This motion, after considerable debates, was likewise rejected, and a protest was entered by some of the peers.

The very tedious and complicated business of this session being at length concluded, his majesty, on the 14th of May, went to the house of peers, when, after a short speech, in which he signified his intention of visiting his German dominions, he ordered the chancellor to prorogue the parliament.

The queen being appointed regent, his majesty set out for Hanover on the twentieth day of the same month, in order to remove a slight misunderstanding, which had happened between that electorate and the court of Berlin. Some Hanoverian subjects had been pressed or decoyed into the service of Prussia, and the regency of Hanover had seized some Prussian officers in return.

The negotiations at Soissons were seemingly all this time at a stand, till at length it was agreed to open conferences at Seville between the plenipotentiaries of England, France, and Spain; and a treaty was concluded on the ninth day of November, importing, "that all former treaties and conventions between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain, should be as amply confirmed as if they had been expressly repeated: that their Britannic and Catholic majesties should guaranty to each other their respective dominions; and, in case of either of them being attacked, the other should furnish to the party so invaded a body of twelve thousand men; that all such engagements contracted by his Britannic majesty, in consequence of the treaty of Vienna, as were inconsistent with the treaties subsisting between the crowns of England and Spain, antecedent to the year 1725, should be rendered void and invalid: that the commerce of the English and French nations, both in Europe and the Indies, should be restored to its former footing, and orders should be instantly dispatched on all sides for that purpose; that his Catholic majesty should make reparation for all the damages that had been done by his subjects to those of the other two parties; that commissaries should be nominated with sufficient powers on the part of their Britannic and Catholic majesties, who should assemble at the court of Spain, within the space of four months after the exchange of the ratifications, or sooner, if possible, to examine and decide whatever concerned the ships and effects taken on either side; that the said commissaries should likewise examine and decide, according to the treaties, the respective pretensions, which related to the abuses that were supposed to have been committed in commerce, as well in the Indies as in Europe, and all other respective pretensions in America,



America, founded on treaties, whether with respect to the limits, or otherwise; that the said commissaries should likewise discuss and decide the pretensions, which his Catholic majesty might have, by the treaty of 1721, to the restitution of the ships taken by the English fleet in 1718: that the said commissaries, after having examined, discussed, and decided the above mentioned claims and pretensions, should make a report of their proceedings to their Britannic and Catholic majesties, who, by the present treaty, promised, that, within the space of six months after making the said report, they would cause to be executed, punctually and exactly, what should have been so decided by the said commissaries; that six thousand of his Catholic majesty's troops should, without loss of time, be sent to garrison Leghorn, Porto-Ferraro, Parma, and Placentia; which troops should serve for the better securing and preserving the succession of the states, in favour of the infant Don Carlos, and should be ready to withstand any enterprize or opposition that might be formed to the prejudice of what had been regulated touching the succession: that the contracting powers should take the softest and most effectual means of persuading the dukes of Tuscany and Parma to admit these garrisons upon their promising to take an oath to be faithful to the reigning powers in every thing that should not be contrary to the right of succession, reserved to the infant Don Carlos; and upon their engaging not to meddle, directly or indirectly, in the government of the places where they should be garrisoned, and to pay to the dukes of Tuscany and Parma all the honours that are due to sovereigns in their own dominions; that his Catholic majesty should withdraw his troops from the said garrisons, as soon as the succession of those territories should be quietly settled in the person of Don Carlos: that the contracting powers should become guarantees to Don Carlos for the quiet possession and enjoyment of the said states of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, after he had once obtained them: that the kings of Great Britain and France should ratify and guaranty all the particular regulations that should be concerted between his Catholic majesty and the two dukes of Tuscany and Parma, relating to the said garrisons; and that the States-general of the United Provinces should be invited to accede to the treaty, the ratifications of which should not exceed six months."

This is the substance of the famous treaty of Seville, which, aided by other events that soon after happened, produced such a considerable change in the state of affairs in Europe.

A. D. 1730. On the 3d of January his majesty, who had returned to England in the month of September, opened the session of parliament with a speech, in which he acquainted them that he had concluded an absolute peace with Spain, and thereby prevented the miseries and calamities inseparable from war. He assured them, that the peace was agreeable to the purport and intention of former treaties, and calculated to render effectual the stipulations of the quadruple alliance: that sufficient provision had been made for the indemnification and future security of the trading interest; and that he had given orders for making an immediate reduction both of his land and sea forces. He then concluded with recommending to their consideration the state of the public credit, and the hardships of the manufacturing and labouring poor.

Both houses having, after violent and uninterest-

ing debates, voted and presented addresses of thanks and congratulations to his majesty, the lords took the treaty of peace into consideration; and very severe animadversions were passed upon it. It was observed, by those in opposition, "that the subjects of Great Britain were liable to many inconveniences by being obliged to make proof of their losses at the court of Spain; that they thought it very extraordinary Great Britain should consent to ratify and guarantee whatever agreement should be made between the king of Spain and the duke of Parma and Tuscany concerning the garrisons once established in their countries: that the treaty of Seville, so far from confirming other treaties, was contradictory to the quadruple alliance, particularly in the introducing Spanish troops into Tuscany and Parma in the room of neutral forces, stipulated by the former alliance."

On the other hand the ministerial party insisted, that there neither was nor could be any essential difference, if the emperor was sincerely and honestly resolved to fulfil the terms of the quadruple alliance, with regard to the eventual succession of the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia; that introducing Spanish instead of neutral troops into the garrisons of those dominions could make no material difference, especially as the treaty had, in the strongest manner, stipulated the recalling those troops as soon as the succession to the duchies, which was a main object of the quadruple alliance, should be secured: and finally, that though there was an immaterial difference, which might give umbrage to the court of Vienna, between the treaty in question and the quadruple alliance, yet the preservation of the tranquillity of Europe, and the obtaining satisfaction and security to our commerce, were considerations far more worthy notice, than what the emperor's pride or ambition might induce him to say or do on the subject.

The opposition undertook to prove, "that the introduction of Spanish troops would be really prejudicial to the empire, even according to the methods of reasoning adopted by the advocates for this measure, they having plainly intimated that the design of the treaty of Seville was to restrain the emperor's power in Italy; and consequently it was his interest to defeat that design, however it might be the interest of others to put it in execution; and added, that his Imperial majesty appeared to disapprove of the measure by peremptorily refusing to consent to it."

They also mentioned the ministry's having omitted to oblige the crown of Spain to make a formal renunciation of all claim to Gibraltar and Minorca.

Every argument was adduced by the lords of the side of administration to confute those of their opponents, till at length, after much altercation, lord Bathurst moved, "that in the agreement of the treaty of Seville, to effectuate the introduction of Spanish troops into Tuscany and Parma, was a manifest violation of the fifth article of the quadruple alliance, tending to involve the nation in a dangerous and expensive war, and to destroy the balance of power in Europe." This motion was rejected by a majority of eighty-six against thirty-one.

The second motion of the opposition was, "that Great-Britain's right of sovereignty, dominion, possession, and claim to Gibraltar and the island of Minorca, was not ascertained, so as to extinguish the claims and pretensions which the Spaniards had set up, and which had been followed by an actual siege,



siege, since the cession of those valuable places by the treaty of Seville, for repairing the losses of the British merchants, were insufficient and precarious; but this also was rejected by a majority.

The lords in favour of the ministry then proposed, "that the treaty of peace, union, and friendship, concluded at Seville, did contain all necessary stipulations for maintaining and securing the honour, dignity, rights and possessions of the crown; and that all due care was taken therein for the support of the trade of the kingdom, and for repairing the losses sustained by the British merchants. After long debates the question being put, it was resolved in the affirmative, upon which several lords entered their protests.

In the accession of the States-general to the treaty, they were to furnish only four thousand foot and one thousand horse, and in case they should be attacked on account of their present accession, the other acceding powers were to lend them their assistance.

In the mean time his Imperial majesty was not so passive as the British minister and his friends had represented him. So far from looking upon the introduction of Spanish garrisons into Tuscany and Parma as a trifling variation from the quadruple alliance, he represented both the matter and the manner of it in the strongest terms as an infraction of treaties, derogatory to his honour and dangerous to his interests, as well as the rights of the empire. Neither did he seem to express his resentment by words only, for he made actual preparations for sending a number of forces into Italy, with orders to oppose the execution of the treaty of Seville; but being in want of money, he set a negotiation on foot in England to raise a loan of four hundred thousand pounds.

These proceedings greatly alarmed the ministry, who began to consider the probable consequences of this loan; they imagined that the money was to be employed either against the tranquillity of England, or, at least, in a war, which must certainly affect his majesty's electoral dominions. In order to prevent these dangerous consequences, a bill was brought into the house of commons, to prevent any subjects of Great-Britain from advancing any sums of money to foreign princes or states, without having obtained licence from his majesty, under his privy seal, or some greater authority. This, however, was not to extend to prohibit any subscription to the public funds or trading companies of foreign kingdoms.

This bill was violently opposed on the second reading. Mr. Daniel Pulteney, who, in foreign affairs, was considered as the oracle of the party, spoke against it with great vehemence. He said, "that it would make Holland the market of Europe, and the mart of money to the nations of the continent: that the article of lending money was so advantageous, that the Dutch, when themselves were engaged in war with the Spaniards, who treated them as rebels, lent money, arms and ammunition to the enemy: that the bill would disable the British merchants from lending money to his Portuguese majesty; a restriction that might be attended with very bad consequences to the nation: that the act, in any event, armed the ministry with too great and extensive a power; and that the licensing business might produce twenty, thirty, or forty thousand pounds a year, to the minister."

But the most weighty argument against this bill

was, that while it restrained the merchants from assisting the princes and powers of Europe, it permitted the stock jobbers to trade in their funds without interruption. Mr. Pulteney, laying hold of this circumstance, said, that he well knew for whose benefit this compliance was intended; but jobbing abroad in the stocks of foreign nations was what the government should least encourage, and what they ought principally to prohibit; for the nation had suffered severely by those means already; nor had the ministry ever given them any relief or assistance; that the English had been egregiously deceived by the French in the affair of the Mississippi, by receiving paper instead of specie: and the ministry had been inexcusably negligent in that particular; for they had never even endeavoured to procure redress to the sufferers.

In answer to these objections it was observed, "that if the emperor could have borrowed money in Holland at three per cent. he never would have applied for it in England where he must pay four; that if the Dutch, when at war with the Spaniards, had actually furnished them with money, arms, and ammunition, it was a very bad and a very impolitic measure, and could not fail of incurring the censure of all Europe; that as to his Portuguese majesty, it was still in the power of the crown to enable any subject to lend money to a friend; nor could the licensing trade possibly be attended with such exorbitant profits as had been insinuated. The chief defect in the bill, and that of which the ministry were most apprehensive, was, that it allowed of any dealings in the funds of foreign nations; because, while such dealings were suffered, it would be easy for any Englishman, inclined to lend his money to the emperor, to elude the force of the act. The opposers of the bill, however, did not push their objection so far as it might have been carried; fearful, perhaps, lest it should destroy their popularity.

The necessity of the measure at that particular time was, therefore, the argument that Sir Robert Walpole constantly used in his speeches in support of this bill. An exception being proposed, by which the prohibition should be restricted to the emperor solely, without extending to other powers, Sir Robert said, that the circumstance of any prince, state, or potentate, being equally intended with the emperor, was no objection to the bill in question: that the design of it, indeed, was to prevent a war with that prince; but to name him in the present case, distinctly from others, would amount to a full declaration of war; and, besides, one prince might borrow money for another, and elude the spirit of the law: that, with regard to the king of Portugal, or any other prince in alliance with Great Britain, his majesty would readily grant his permission for loans to his faithful allies: that after all, the law would not be put in execution, but in case of apparent necessity: if the emperor gave his majesty reason to oppose his intentions, it might produce a future proclamation: this, however, was eventual: it might or it might not happen; and, if ever it should happen, no subject of Great Britain, no British merchants abroad, could offend through ignorance of such a proclamation: the bill was drawn with a blank, to be filled with a proper limitation of time, before the law should take place; and that limitation might be so large and extensive, that merchants abroad might be fully informed of the terms, which the law had prescribed. He added,



that, for his own part, he was not so conversant in the law as some other gentlemen, who could justly support the bill in its provision for a proper discovery of evidence by precedents; he was a stranger to that particular; he himself remembered the act to prevent the subjects of Great Britain from trading in the Ostend company: that there the same method of discovery was provided; and should not the public detect such a criminal commerce with a powerful and national enemy, when they were allowed to do so against a little interloping company? that the bill was far from setting up a court of inquisition, or laying other hardships or severities upon any man; it was only to prevent the fraudulent conducting of concealed transactions: it involved the party in no other penalty than one, which he could not incur but through conscious guilt; and at the same time, one which he might easily avoid, by purging himself of the crime: that this penalty, besides, was still to be limited by the authority of the house, and had no other end than to be such a tax upon loans as might make it unprofitable to advance them for the highest premiums or interest; that the proclamation provided in the bill was the same as by law had been usual in the case of quarantine, in apprehensions of a pestilence, and as a prevention of any contagious distempers; that, it was a reasonable remedy on all such appearances of danger: that nevertheless, it would not be employed, except the grievances that were dreaded rendered it necessary.

Mr. Plummer, a candid, dispassionate, and disinterested speaker, declared, that he was far from disapproving of the bill: he only thought it gave too much power to the ministry, and that it ought not to be carried into execution by a proclamation, a method which had an arbitrary look, and had, during the reign of the Stuarts, given great dissatisfaction.

Mr. Pelham, the secretary at war, replied to this, that the friends to the bill had no intention to make the ministry judges in matters that could be decided by the house: that it was in tenderness to the people, that a proclamation was proposed, as being a more expeditious method, than any other, to put them upon their guard: that it was to be hoped the affair might yet be adjusted without a proclamation; and if the house, instead of making it eventual, would consent to pass it immediately, that method should meet with no opposition from him.

Mr. John Barnard positively declared, "that he would never consent to a bill, which he deemed a violation of our fundamental laws, and a grievous hardship on individuals."

At length, after a most obstinate struggle between the contending parties, this bill, which was supported by the whole weight of ministerial influence, not only passed through the house, but was afterwards enacted into a law.

Having examined the estimates for the ensuing year, the commons voted seventeen thousand seven hundred and nine men for the land service. They continued the subsidies to the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, and the duke of Brunswick Wolfenbüttele; and granted two millions, two hundred and eighty thousand pounds, to defray these and other expences.

These measures were strongly opposed by the anti-ministerial party who made several motions which they were certain, if agreed to, would render the minister uneasy, and, if rejected, would make him unpopular. The two following were the princi-

pal; first, "that an address be delivered to his majesty, humbly to represent, that that house having, in consideration of the state of public affairs, voted such a number of land forces for the current service of the year, assured themselves, that his majesty, from his just regard to the constitution of the kingdom, as well as his earnest desire to ease his people of every charge not absolutely necessary, would take the first opportunity to make a farther reduction of those forces, if the state of affairs would admit, before the conclusion of this or the beginning of next session of parliament. This motion was rejected by the house of commons without a division.

The second motion was to bring in a bill for making more effectual the laws in being for disqualifying persons from being chosen members of parliament, who had any pension during pleasure, or for any number of years, or any office, held in trust for them, from the crown, and as a wise and necessary precaution it was proposed, that every member of the house should take the following oath:

"I do solemnly and sincerely swear, that I have not, directly, or indirectly, any pension during pleasure, or for any number of years, or any office either in whole or in part, from the crown, held for me, or for my benefit, by any person whatever: and I do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear, that I will not receive, accept, or take, directly or indirectly, during the time of my being a member of this present parliament, any pension during pleasure, or for any number of years, or any gratuity or reward whatsoever, or any office from the crown, to be held for me, or for my benefit, in whole or in part, by any person whatsoever, without signifying the same to this house, within fourteen days after I have received or accepted the same, if the parliament be then sitting; or within fourteen days after the next meeting of parliament."

The violation of this oath was to be deemed and punished as wilful and corrupt perjury; and the seats of all members refusing to take it were to be vacated, as if they had been actually dead. A penalty of thirty pounds was inflicted upon every member, for every day he should sit in the house, without taking the oath, besides an incapacity ever after to enjoy any place of profit or trust under the king or his successors, or to sit in parliament, or serve the crown in any way whatever.

These were the contents of this bill, which has since been so often renewed, but never enacted into a law.

The opposers of the bill urged, that even supposing the commons to be in good earnest to expel the member, who thus declared he held a place or a pension in defiance of this act, yet still, this would be highly unconstitutional and indecent, because it implied a power to be lodged in one house of parliament, to condemn the just and unquestionable prerogative of the crown, in making a gift which it had a power to make. This must be attended, said they, with most unconstitutional consequences, as the house of commons would then take upon themselves to sit as an inquisition upon the proceedings and prerogative of the crown; by which, as in the last century, the crown itself would be endangered.

But these, it was observed, were not all the ill effects of this bill. The member was obliged to swear, that he was not, directly, or indirectly, to accept of any pension, gratuity, or reward, or any place



place in trust, from the crown. The word indirectly might make a member liable to the penalties of the bill, if the crown should think proper to extend its favour to any of his family or relations.

It was further urged, that the exercise of any part of the prerogative, even the most salutary and necessary, such as granting pardon for offences; the remitting fines and forfeitures; the granting patents, and the like, some time or other might be construed into an indirect influence. The crown had sufficient powers which it could avow, and which were in no degree affected by the bill, to create as much influence in the house of commons, as a minister might have occasion to employ; and, unless all great offices and places, as well as pensions, became disqualifications, the end proposed by the bill would never be effected.

Notwithstanding the strength of these arguments they were wholly disregarded. The cry of corruption was become so general, that many, who in their hearts disapproved of this bill, were yet induced to vote for its passing; a concession which they thought they might make with the greater safety, as they had no doubt but that the house of peers would reject it.

The question was carried in favour of the bill by a great majority, notwithstanding which, after many debates, it was thrown out by the house of lords, and in consequence of this proceeding, a protest was entered by twenty six peers.

Several acts in favour of the subject were passed this session, among which were the following: an act for appropriating one million of the surplus arising from the sinking fund, towards the discharge of the national debt. An act for abolishing the duties upon salt. A third for the better regulation of juries, and a fourth for explaining and amending an act, entitled, "An act for the relief of debtors with respect to the imprisonment of their persons." An act was also made, allowing the inhabitants of the colony of Carolina to export rice directly to any part of Europe southward of Cape Finisterre, provided the trade was carried on in British bottoms; and they permitted salt from Europe to be imported into the colony of New York.

On the fifteenth of May, his majesty went to the house, and put an end to the session with a speech, which he concluded in the following words: "My lords and gentlemen, I am very glad, that, for the general satisfaction, you entered into a particular consideration of the state of the nation; and it is a great happiness to see, after so many unjust and unreasonable clamours, raised with all possible art, industry and malice, that, upon mature deliberation, and the most solemn debates, you were so far from finding any thing worthy of blame or censure, that all matters that came under your cognizance met with your approbation. This must inspire all mankind with a just detestation of those incendiaries, who, from a spirit of envy and discontent, continually labour, by scandalous libels, to alienate the affections of my people, and to fill their minds with groundless jealousies and unjust complaints, in dishonour of me and my government, and in defiance of the sense of both houses of parliament. But I entirely rely on your prudence and concern for the peace and happiness of your country, to discountenance all such seditious practices, and to make my people sensible, that these wicked proceedings have no other view and end than to create confusion and

"distraction among us." The parliament was then prorogued to the fourteenth day of July.

The people of Ireland were still under the government of their lord lieutenant, lord Carteret. Their parliament assembling in the month of September, they employed themselves with unwearied diligence in promoting the interest and welfare of their country. They established funds for the discharge of their national debt; and for defraying the expences of government; they enacted wholesome laws for the encouragement of trade and agriculture; and regulated their civil œconomy in the most effectual manner.

Notwithstanding the popular clamour, and the torrent of personal invective poured forth against the minister, such was his influence and power, as not only to stem the tide of opposition, the most powerful ever known in history, but to carry all measures he proposed through means of the succession of his friends to every vacant office of government. His brother, Horatio Walpole, was made cofferer of the household, in the room of the late earl of Clinton: Mr. Pelham was appointed pay-master of the forces in the room of Spencer Compton, now lord Wilmington, who was entrusted with the custody of the privy seal; the lord Trevor was preferred to be president of the council. The earl of Chesterfield was constituted steward, lord Hervey vice-chamberlain, and Sir Conyers D'Arcy comptroller of the household. The duke of Dorset succeeded lord Carteret as lord lieutenant of Ireland. The earl of Westmoreland was made first commissioner of trade and plantations, and lord Torrington first lord of the admiralty.

A. D. 1731. On the 21st of January the parliament met again, when his majesty informed them, "that the then critical juncture seemed, in a very particular manner, to deserve their attention; that as the transactions then depending in the several courts of Europe were upon the point of being determined, the great event of peace or war might be much affected by their first resolutions, which were expected, by different powers, with the utmost impatience. That the continuance of that zeal and vigour with which they had hitherto supported him and his engagements must, at this time, be of the greatest weight and importance both with regard to the allies and to those who might be disposed before the season of action, to prevent, by an accommodation, the fatal consequences of a general rupture."

As soon as the commons were returned to their house, a motion was made for a loyal address to his majesty; but the anti-courtiers insisted on restricting it to a simple promise to assist him only in all such measures as should be absolutely necessary for procuring satisfaction to his allies, and providing for the interests of his people. After a very obstinate dispute the address was voted in its original form, and the peers voted one of a similar nature, but not without much altercation.

The Spaniards still continuing their depredations in the West Indies, occasioned complaints from a number of merchants in different parts of the kingdom; and their petitions were referred to the consideration of a grand committee. Their complaints, upon examination, appeared to be just. A motion was made for an address to his majesty, desiring he would be graciously pleased to continue his endeavours to prevent such depredations for the future, and to procure full satisfaction for the damages already sustained; and to secure to the British subjects the full and uninterrupted exercise of their



their trade and navigation to and from the British colonies in America.

This motion would not satisfy the minority. They, therefore, proposed an amendment, to represent, that, notwithstanding the former applications of this house to his majesty, in relation to the depredations made by the Spaniards upon the effects of his majesty's trading subjects, and his endeavours to procure satisfaction for the same, and to prevent the like for the future; and notwithstanding the treaty of Seville, it appeared to the house, that the Spaniards had continued their depredations, and treated his majesty's subjects with the utmost barbarity; and, therefore, most humbly to beseech his majesty, that he would effectually prevent the like for the future, by the vigour of his proceedings.

After a great debate, the amendment was rejected, and the address presented in its original form. Attention was paid this session to the exorbitant rates exacted by the charitable corporation from the industrious poor, for the money with which they supplied them upon goods pledged, &c. This affair being referred to a committee, it appeared that the corporation had taken ten per cent. under pretence of reasonable costs and charges, upon which a bill passed the house for regulating the lending of money upon pledges and for preventing usury and extortion. Such were the principal transactions of this session of parliament, which was closed, in the month of May, by a speech from the throne.

The depredations of the Spaniards in America, and their backwardness in executing the treaty of Seville, had provoked the English ministry to such a degree, that they made proposals to the court of Vienna for a private negotiation, which was speedily agreed upon.

The emperor still exclaimed against the treaty of Seville, which he insisted was an insult upon him as head of the empire. He said, that Don Carlos ought to have been established in Italy, and the succession of his dominions secured to him, by his receiving the investiture of them from the emperor, and by the consent of the empire; both which which were ready when demanded: and he alledged, that the accession of Don Carlos to the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, was not the ultimate view of the court of Madrid, which the event afterwards shewed to be true.

About the same time the duke of Parma died. In his will he declared that his dutchess was three months advanced in her pregnancy, for which reason he entreated the powers of Europe to have compassion upon his people, and defer the execution of their projects, until his consort should be delivered. In case the child should be still-born, prove a female, or, if a male, die after the birth, he bequeathed his dominions and estates to the infant Don Carlos of Spain, and left the government of his dutchy to five regents.

A body of Imperial horse, notwithstanding this will, took instant possession of Parma and Placentia, under the command of general Stampa, who declared, they should conduct themselves with all possible regularity and moderation; and leave the administration entirely to the regents, whom the duke had appointed. They publicly proclaimed in the market place, that they took possession of these duchies for the infant Don Carlos: and that, if the dutchess-dowager should not be delivered of a prince, the said infant might receive the investi-

ture from the emperor, whenever he pleased, provided he came without an army.

In consequence of these steps an immediate war was expected; but the king of Great Britain and the states general interposed their mediation so effectually with the emperor, that he desisted from the prosecution of his designs: and the secret negotiation between London and Vienna was perfected into a treaty on the sixteenth of May.

This agreement implied a mutual guarantee of the territories belonging to the contracting powers, and a general guarantee of the pragmatic sanction in favour of the female heirs of the emperor. His Imperial majesty engaged to recall his forces from the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, and to consent to the introduction of Spanish troops into those dominions.

He also engaged that the Ostend company should be totally abolished: and that the English, with regard to their commerce in the kingdom of Sicily, should be treated on the footing of the most favoured nation. The states general were included as one of the contracting parties in this treaty; but their accession could not be immediately obtained, as the nature of their government would not admit of so speedy a resolution.

Such was the substance of the negotiation of Vienna, which was represented by the minority in England, as crude, contradictory, and inconsistent with former treaties.

General Stampa, having, in consequence of a declaration made by the relict of the late duke, that she was not pregnant, taken formal possession of Parma and Placentia, and the treaty of Vienna having been acceded to by Spain and the great duke of Tuscany, Britain engaged to furnish an armament for conveying Don Carlos to his new dominions. Accordingly, Sir Charles Wager sailed with a strong squadron from Portsmouth, on the twenty-sixth day of August; and in September arrived at Barcelona. His Catholic majesty, however, thought proper to discharge Sir Charles, desiring him to convoy, together with his own admiral, the Spanish troops to Italy, which having done, our squadron returned to England.

Don Carlos passed through part of France, and embarking at Antibes on board the Spanish galleys, landed at Leghorn in December. The Imperial general was no sooner informed of his arrival, than he withdrew his forces into the Milanese; and Don Carlos took quiet possession.

A. D. 1732. The parliament met on the 13th of January, when the king, in his speech, said, that the general tranquillity of Europe was now restored and established, and all his expectations on that head fully answered; that the share of credit and influence which the crown of Great Britain had in accomplishing that difficult and disagreeable work, and which redounded so much to the honour and interest of the nation, as it was universally confessed abroad, would, he was confident, be agreeable to his people, and acknowledged with gratitude by his parliament: that, from the time of concluding the quadruple alliance, the several courts of Europe had been employed in finding means to execute the measures, which the contracting powers had concerted for securing the succession of Tuscany and Parma in favour of the infant of Spain; but the various jarring and contending interests, hard to be reconciled and united, in effectuating a point of so much importance; the ambitious views and hopes of



of obtaining on every side farther advantages; and the natural jealousies and suspicions arising among the several powers concerned; all these opposite principles and purposes had kept in suspense and unexecuted what the court of Spain had very much at heart, and had occasioned such troubles and disturbances as embarrassed the affairs of Europe for many years, and particularly affected the interest of this nation: that the present happy situation of affairs would, he promised himself, inspire them with such temper and unanimity, and such ardent zeal for the public welfare as became a parliament sensible of the great blessings they enjoyed; that the duty and affection of his subjects was all the return he desired for his paternal care and concern for them: that his government had no security but what was equally conducive to the happiness and to the welfare of his people, and their happiness had no foundation but in the defence and support of his government: "Our safety," said he, "is mutual: our interests are inseparable."

Addressees being presented to his majesty by both houses, the commons immediately took the supplies into consideration, when the secretary at war moved for seventeen thousand, seven hundred men for the service of the current year. This motion occasioned warm and very tedious debates. Strong and powerful arguments were made use of by the opposition for a reduction of the land forces then employed in the service of government; notwithstanding which, when the question was put, it was carried by a great majority, "that the standing army should be maintained without reduction."

In the last session some complaints had been made to the house against the charitable corporation, which affair now became very serious. This company was first established in the year 1707. Their professed intention was to lend money at legal interest to the poor, upon small pledges; and to persons of higher rank upon an indubitable security of goods impawned. Their capital was at first limited to thirty thousand pounds, but by licences from the crown, they encreased it to six hundred thousand pounds, though their charter was never confirmed by act of parliament. In the month of October, George Robinson, esquire, member for Marlow, the cashier, and John Thompson, warehouse-keeper of the corporation, disappeared in one day. The proprietors, alarmed at this incident, held several general courts, and appointed a committee to examine the state of their affairs. This committee, after a strict scrutiny, reported, that for a capital of five hundred thousand pounds, no equivalent was found; that the major part of their effects were embezzled, and what remained were not worth thirty thousand pounds.

Hereupon a petition was presented to the house of commons by the proprietors, setting forth, that, by the most notorious breach of trust in several persons, to whom they had committed the management of their affairs, the corporation had been defrauded of the greatest part of their capital: and that many of the proprietors were reduced to absolute beggary; they, therefore, intreated, that as they were unable to detect the combinations of those who had ruined them, or to bring the delinquents to condign punishment, without the aid and assistance of parliament, the house would be pleased to inquire into the state of the corporation, and the conduct of the managers, and give such relief to the petitioners, as the house should think proper.

The commons appointed a committee to conduct the enquiry, who soon discovered a most ini-

quitous scene of fraud which had been acted by Robinson and Thompson, in concert with some of the directors, for embezzling the capital, and cheating the proprietors. Some members of parliament were deeply concerned in this infamous conspiracy; and met with the fate which their villainy deserved. Sir Robert Sutton and Sir Archibald Grant were expelled the house, as having had a considerable share in these fraudulent practices; and a bill was brought in to restrain them, together with their accomplices, from leaving the kingdom, or alienating their effects.

The committee, in the interim, received a letter from signior John Angelo Belloni, a banker at Rome, informing them, that Thompson was secured in that city with all his papers, and confined in the castle of St. Angelo; and that the papers were transmitted to his correspondent at Paris, who should deliver them up, on granting to the prisoner certain favourable conditions.

This letter was considered as an artifice to insinuate a favourable opinion of the pretender, as if he had taken measures for securing Thompson from his zeal for justice and affection to the English nation. The proposals were therefore rejected with disdain, and both houses concurred in an order, that the letter should be burned by the common hangman at the Royal Exchange; and the lower house resolved, "that it was an insolent audacious libel, attempting, by false and insidious insinuations, to impose upon the parliament and people of Great Britain; and, by specious pretences, and professions of esteem, affection, and compassion, to amuse the unhappy sufferers of the Charitable Corporation, with vain and deceitful hopes of relief; that the said letter was, in itself, absurd and contradictory, conceived, at the beginning, in terms, and in the stile of power and authority, or as proceeding from some extraordinary interest and influence, but concluding in the person and character of a private banker at Rome, who agreed upon certain conditions in behalf of John Thompson to deliver certain books and papers belonging to the said Thompson; that the conditions required and demanded in favour of Thompson seemed at the same time to be vague, evasive, and uncertain, tending to procure advantages and indemnity to himself and his accomplices, without any prospect of benefit to the corporation: and that the whole transaction appeared to be a scandalous artifice, calculated purely to delude the unhappy and to disguise and conceal the wicked practices of the professed enemies to his majesty's person, crown and dignity."

George Robinson, Esq; was expelled the house on account of the part he had acted in the charitable corporation, as he and Thompson had neglected to surrender themselves, according to the terms of a bill which had passed for that purpose. The parliament having granted the necessary supplies, his majesty, on the first of June, gave the royal assent to the bills that were ready, and informed both houses that the States-general had acceded to the treaty of Vienna, that he had determined to visit his German dominions, and to leave the queen regent in his absence; after which he put an end to the session, and in a few days set out for Hanover.

His majesty granted his perpetual charter this year for establishing a settlement at Georgia, situated to the southward of Carolina in America; and accordingly Mr. Oglethorpe, the principal person who set this scheme on foot, embarked at Gravesend



with a number of poor families to plant that colony.

The friendship between Great-Britain and Vienna seemed to be sincere; but that court carried its persecutions against its protestant subjects to such a height of cruelty, that the king of England was obliged to interpose in their behalf. France, by the bigotry of cardinal de Fleury, and the blind deference of the sovereign to that minister, still continued to be distracted with religious dissensions, which rendered her unable to disturb the repose of her neighbours, at the same time that they destroyed her own internal tranquillity.

The dispute that had long subsisted between the king of Prussia and the young prince of Orange, touching his succession to the estates possessed by William III. as head of the house of Orange, was at last adjusted by a formal treaty, signed at Berlin and Dieren. In the course of this year the prince royal (now king of Prussia) espoused the princess of Bevern; and thus purchased his father's favour by a match very disagreeable to himself.

A. D. 1733. His majesty being returned from Hanover, the session of parliament was opened on the 16th of January by a speech from the throne, wherein the king declared, "that the situation of affairs both at home and abroad rendered it unnecessary for him to lay before the two houses any other reasons for calling them together, than the ordinary dispatch of public business, and his desire of receiving their advice in such affairs, as might require the care and consideration of parliament. In this, as in many sessions past, party disputes ran very high. When an address of thanks was proposed, importing the entire satisfaction of the house with the then situation of affairs, the anti-ministerial party opposed it, observing, that there was very little reason for the nation to be satisfied with the present posture of affairs; as it was well known that the French were actually employed in repairing the fortifications of Dunkirk, in direct violation of the most solemn treaties; that the British merchants were still left exposed to the cruel and insolent depredations of the Spaniards; that the commerce of England daily decreased, and that every session of parliament opened a new scene of villainy and imposition. The court party, however, carried the motion for the address by a great majority.

This session Sir Robert Walpole laid before the house his long projected scheme for a general excise. The Spanish depredations in America still continued to encrease: the pension-bill had been several times rejected in the house of lords: a bill for securing the freedom of parliaments, by limiting the number of officers in the house of commons, had met with the same fate: such, likewise, had been the issue of a motion to bring in a bill to repeal the act for septennial parliaments, and limit their continuance to the term of three years. In a word, the minister was, by these and like methods, rendered so unpopular, that even without examination, all his schemes were condemned.

Notwithstanding these concurring circumstances in favour of the opposition, the minister entered upon his design by taking notice of the arts which had been used to prejudice the people against his plan before it was known. He affirmed, that the clamours occasioned by these prejudices owed their rise originally to smugglers and fraudulent dealers,

who had enriched themselves at the expence of the public; and that those had found strenuous supporters in another set of men, fond of every opportunity to stir up the people to mutiny and sedition. He expatiated on the frauds committed in that part of the revenue arising from the duties on tobacco; upon the hardships to which the American planters were subjected by the heavy duties payable on the importation as well as by the ill usage they received from their factors and correspondents in England, who, from being their servants, were now become their masters: upon the injury done to the fair trader, and upon the loss sustained by the public with respect to the revenue. He asserted that the scheme he was going to propose would remove all these inconveniences, prevent innumerable frauds, perjuries, and false entries, and add two or three hundred thousand pounds annually to the public revenue. He entered into a long detail of frauds practised by the knavish dealers in those commodities; and recited the several acts of parliament relating to the duties on wine and tobacco. He declared he had no intention to promote a general excise, and endeavoured to obviate some objections that might be made to his plan, the nature of which he at length explained. He proposed to join the laws of excise to those of the customs: that the farther subsidy of three farthings per pound charged upon imported tobacco should be still levied as formerly at the Custom-house, and payable to his majesty's civil list: that then the tobacco should be lodged in warehouses to be appointed for that purpose by the commissioners of excise: that the commissioner of each warehouse, appointed likewise by the commissioners, should have one lock and key, and the merchant importer another; and that the tobacco should be thus secured until the merchant found vent for it, either by exportation or home consumption; that the part designed for exportation should be weighed at the Custom-house, discharged of the three farthings per pound at its first importation, and then exported without farther trouble: that the portion destined for home consumption should, in the presence of the warehouse-keeper, be delivered to the purchaser, upon his paying the inland duty of four-pence per pound to a proper officer appointed to receive it; by which means the merchant would be eased of the inconvenience of paying the duty on importation, or of granting bonds, and finding security for the payment before he had found a market for the commodity: that all penalties and forfeitures, so far as they formerly belonged to the crown, should, for the future, be applied to the use of the public: that appeals in this as well as in all other cases relating to the excise should be heard and determined by two or three of the judges to be named by his majesty, and in the country by the judge of excise upon the next circuit, who should hear and determine such appeals in the most summary manner, without the formality of proceedings in the court of law or equity.

Such was the sum and substance of the famous excise scheme, the proposing of which occasioned a most violent debate, which was strenuously maintained by the most able speakers on both sides the question. The motion, however, was at length carried by a majority of sixty-one voices. Several resolutions were founded on the proposal, and to those the house at length agreed, though notwithstanding another violent contest.

These resolutions produced a bill, against which petitions were preferred by the lord-mayor, aldermen,



men, and common-council of London, as likewise by the towns of Coventry and Nottingham. A motion was made that council should be heard for the city, but it was rejected by the majority, and the petition was ordered to lay upon the table till the second reading of the bill.

The whole nation was now alarmed and clamoured against the excise bill. The populace, crowding about Westminster-hall, blocked up the avenues to the house of commons, insulted those members who had voted in favour of the ministry, and Sir Robert, apprehensive for his personal safety, thought proper to drop the design by moving that the second reading of the bill, which was to have been on the 11th of April, might be postponed till the 12th of June; but it was never resumed. The miscarriage of this scheme was celebrated with public rejoicings in London and Westminster, and the minister burned in effigy by the populace.

His majesty had, for some time past, reflected, with the utmost concern, upon the low state of the protestant interest in most of the nations of Europe. He saw that the French had obtained a dangerous influence in the United Provinces, and that all the alliances between England and Holland would thereby, in some measure, be rendered ineffectual, unless such an interest could be raised among the Dutch, as might counter-balance that of the court of Versailles. In order the better to accomplish this, having resolved to bestow his eldest daughter, the princess royal, upon the prince of Orange, he sent a message to the commons on the eighth day of May, importing, that having received from the prince of Orange proposals for a marriage between the princess royal and the said prince, he had thought proper to communicate the affair to his faithful commons; and as he made no doubt but this match would be to the general satisfaction of all his good subjects, he promised himself the assistance and concurrence of the house, in enabling him to give such a portion to his eldest daughter as should be suitable to the occasion; and might contribute towards supporting, with honour and dignity, an alliance, that would tend so much to the farther security of the protestant succession on the throne of these realms, and supporting the protestant interest on the continent of Europe.

The commons returned a most warm and affectionate address to this message, and immediately voted, that out of the money arising from the sale of the lands in the island of St. Christopher, his majesty should be empowered to apply the sum of eighty thousand pounds as a marriage portion for his daughter; a resolution, which was afterwards confirmed by act of parliament.

The public business being all brought to a conclusion, his majesty, on the 11th of June, put an end to the session with a short, but severe speech against the authors and abettors of those heats and animosities which had been so universally spread throughout the nation.

The vacancy which now happened in the throne of Poland involved Europe in fresh troubles. The death of Augustus II. threw the neighbouring powers into great commotion. Stanislaus, whose daughter the French king had married, and the elector of Saxony son to the late king, declared themselves candidates for the succession. The former was supported by Lewis XV. the latter by the Emperor, the Czarina, and the king of Prussia. The Imperial and Russian troops encamp-

ed on the frontiers of Poland, and the king of France ordered the duke of Berwick to assemble an army on the Rhine, in order to enter Germany, in case the Imperial forces made any attempt to disturb the election at Warsaw.

On the 25th of June the diet of the elections was opened with the usual ceremonies, and Stanislaus, being unanimously chosen king, appeared in the electoral field, where he was received with the loudest acclamations. The Saxon party, however, soon increased to ten thousand men, protested against the election; and joined the Prussian army. Stanislaus, finding himself unable to oppose such powerful antagonists, retired to Dantzick, attended by the primate and French ambassador, and soon after the elector of Saxony was proclaimed king of Poland under the title of Augustus III.

Lewis XV. having concluded a treaty with Spain and Sardinia, the duke of Berwick passed the Rhine, and reduced fort Kehl. The king of Sardinia declared war against the emperor, and, being joined by a body of French troops, drove the Imperialists out of the Milanese. So powerful a confederacy induced the emperor to have recourse to his Britannic majesty; under whose mediation he offered to compromise all differences with the court of Spain. But Philip rejected the emperor's proposals, and at the same time communicated to king George the motives of his resolutions. In the meantime he detached a powerful army into Italy; and made several important conquests.

In the latter end of the foregoing year the prince of Orange had arrived in England, in order to espouse the princess royal; and the marriage, which was for some time delayed on account of his being taken ill, was at last celebrated on the fourteenth day of March with great pomp and magnificence.

Several changes happened about this time. Lord Chesterfield resigned his place of lord-steward of his majesty's household. The duke of Montrose relinquished his office of lord privy seal of Scotland; and his example was followed by the lord Clinton, who parted with his places as one of the gentlemen of his majesty's bedchamber, and lord lieutenant of the county of Devon.

Mr. Talbot, solicitor-general, one of the most accomplished lawyers and upright judges in the kingdom, was constituted lord chancellor of England, and created baron Talbot of Henfoll; Sir Philip Yorke, attorney-general, was advanced to the office of lord chief justice of the King's-bench, and honoured with a peerage, by the title of lord Hardwick. Mr. John Willes succeeded the latter, and Mr. Dudley Rider the former.

A. D. 1734. On the 17th of January the parliament met, and the session was opened by a speech from the throne, in which his majesty told them, "that though he was no ways concerned in the war which had broke out in Europe, except by the good offices he had employed among the contending powers, he could not remain an idle spectator of the present events, or be indifferent about the consequences of a war undertaken and supported by such a powerful confederacy. He said, he had thought proper to take time to examine the facts alledged on both sides, and to wait the result of the councils of those powers, which were more immediately interested in the consequences of the rupture. He declared he would concert with his allies, more particularly with the states-general of the United Provinces, such measures as should be thought



thought most adviseable for their common safety, and for restoring the peace of Europe; that he should order the estimates to be laid before them, of such services as demanded their immediate care: that the augmentation, which would be proposed for the sea service, would be very considerable; but he was confident they would think it reasonable and necessary: that he must particularly recommend to their care the debt of the navy, which had every year been laid before them; but, from the present circumstances of the times, he believed, they would be persuaded that it now required some provision to be made for it: a thing that could not well be longer postponed, without manifest detriment to the public service: that, as these extraordinary charges and expences were unavoidable, he made no doubt but they would effectually raise the supplies necessary for defraying them, with that readiness and dispatch, and with that just regard to the true interest of his people, which this parliament had hitherto shewn upon all occasions: that he hoped they would proceed in all their deliberations with such temper and unanimity, and such expedition in the public business, as might give him the sooner an opportunity of taking the sense of a new parliament: that he flattered himself his present resolutions would meet with their hearty concurrence and approbation; and, whatever reflections might be thrown out against the conduct of government, he was confident a little time would effectually remove all groundless jealousies, and make it appear, that Great-Britain ought to consult its own honour and interest on all occasions."

The same spirit of opposition still prevailed: however, addresses of thanks, after some debates and trifling objections started in both houses, were voted by a very great majority. On the 23d of January, it was agreed in the lower house to address his majesty for a copy of the treaty of Vienna in 1731, with the secret and separate articles and the act of concurrence of the states general. On the same day Sir John Rushout moved for another address, desiring that the letters and instructions of the treaty of Seville should be submitted to the inspection of the house.

The latter motion occasioned long and violent debates, in which the speakers sometimes exceeded the bounds of decorum: however, the question being put, the motion was negatived by a great majority. This fate attended many other proposals made by the members in opposition, who seemed industriously to have sought occasion for displaying their eloquence and embarrassing administration.

Sir Robert Walpole, on the twenty-eighth day of March, delivered a message to the house, importing, "that, as the war, which had lately broke out in Europe, still continued to rage, his majesty hoped he might be enabled to augment his forces, if such augmentation should be found necessary, between the dissolution of this parliament and the election of another." This message was received with great surprize by a part of the house, but all opposition was vain, for an address was voted and presented to his majesty, signifying the compliance of his faithful commons with his royal request; and, in consequence of another message, the house prepared and passed a bill, empowering his majesty to settle an annuity of five thousand pounds for life on the Princess Royal.

It had been constantly asserted by the opposition, that the minister exerted an undue influence

in the election of the Scottish peers. In order, therefore, to remedy this evil three several motions were made and defended with great ability; but, as all of them seemed to reflect upon the conduct of the administration, they were rejected by the majority, but constantly protested against.

On the sixteenth of April, his majesty went to the house of peers, and having given his assent to such bills as were ready, made a short speech to both houses, importing, that it would be a great satisfaction to him, to see a perfect harmony restored among those, who were guided by one and the same principle: that he wished there might be no other distinction, but of such as meant the support of the then happy constitution in church and state, and such as wished to subvert both: that this was the only distinction, which ought to prevail in this country, where the interest of the king and people were inseparably connected, and where they could not subsist, but by being kept in that close relation: that if religion, liberty and property, were never at any time more fully enjoyed, without not only an attempt, but even the shadow of a design, to alter or invade them, he begged those sacred names might not be employed as artful and plausible pretences to undermine the then establishment, which alone could preserve them safe and inviolate: that he had nothing to wish, but that his people might not be seduced or misguided: he appealed to their own consciences for the regularity of his conduct; and hoped, that his people would make choice of such representatives as were most fit to be trusted with the care and preservation of the protestant religion, and all the religious and civil rights of Great Britain. The parliament was then prorogued, and afterwards dissolved by a proclamation, which also convoked a new one.

During these transactions at home, the war was carried on with great vigour abroad by the confederate powers against the emperor. The Russian and Saxon armies laid siege to Dantzick, in hopes of securing the person of king Stanislaus. The inhabitants at first made some shew of resistance, but finding all their efforts ineffectual, they were at last obliged to surrender. Stanislaus escaped into the Prussian territories: the Polish lords, who had followed his fortune, submitted to Augustus: and that prince returned in triumph to Dresden, having overcome his rival, and firmly established his authority.

The success of the French in Germany was uninterrupted, but they sustained an irreparable loss in the death of the duke of Berwick, who was killed in visiting the trenches, which he had opened before Philipsburgh on the twenty-sixth day of April. The command then devolved on the marquis D'Arfeldt, who carried on the operations of the siege with equal vigour and capacity. Prince Eugene exerted all his military talents to relieve the besieged; but finding it impossible to succeed, the governor capitulated, after having made a noble defence, and obtained the most honourable conditions.

Equal success attended the allies in Italy as in Germany. The French, having reduced the castle of Milan, and several other fortresses, advanced into the Modeneze: while Don Carlos, at the head of his own and his father's forces, took possession of Naples, and invested the towns of Gera and Capua. The Imperialists in those parts were commanded by count Merci: the Spaniards by the count de Mortimar; and these two generals, having come to an engagement in the neighbourhood



hood of Bitonto, the Spaniards obtained a complete victory over the imperial army.

The battle of Parma was fought on the twenty-ninth day of June, in which the German army sustained a total defeat from the French; who killed the imperial general; a great number of principal officers, and above five thousand private soldiers. In consequence of this event, the whole kingdom of Naples submitted to Don Carlos, who began to make preparations for attacking Sicily, where some Spanish troops had already been landed.

The doubtful behaviour of some of the allies at this juncture induced our ministry to leave nothing omitted towards putting the nation in a posture of defence. The court of Spain suffered the eldest son of the pretender to serve in the army of Don Carlos, who did not scruple to declare, that when the situation of affairs would permit, he would support the cause of the abdicated family with all his power and interest.

The French court likewise paid so little regard to Great Britain, that they published an edict, by which all its subjects in France were obliged to enlist in their armies, or forthwith to leave that kingdom.

A sharp memorial on this subject was presented by the earl of Waldegrave, the British minister at Paris; and the French ministry excused themselves, by alledging, that they only meant to execute their edict against British and Irish vagabonds, and such as had no settled place of abode, or visible means of subsistence.

A. D. 1735. On the fourteenth of January the new parliament met, and again made choice of Mr. Onslow for their speaker. On the twenty-third his majesty, in his speech, informed both houses, "that having undertaken, in concert with the states general, to mediate between the powers at war, he had such good success, that a plan would speedily be offered to the consideration of both parties engaged in the war, as a basis for a general negotiation of peace: that he had concluded a treaty with the crown of Denmark, a matter, he conceived, of great importance in the present conjuncture, and which, being attended with some expence, he would order to be submitted to the consideration of the commons: that he hoped they would approve of the steps he had taken for the security of the nation: and that it would, at all events, be good policy to keep this nation in a posture of defence, while a war continued to rage in Europe.

An address of thanks, after the usual debates, having been voted and presented, the commons went on the business of supply. A motion being made for encreasing the number of seamen for the service of the current year to thirty thousand, the minority affirmed, that the number employed the preceding year was fully sufficient: that the unnecessary naval armaments of Great Britain, during last summer, had occasioned the ruin of Dantzick, inasmuch as they prevented the French from sailing in time to relieve it: that the Spaniards, believing the English fleet, which was then fitted out, to be designed to act against them in the Mediterranean, had obliged the French ministry to keep their ships at Brest, instead of sailing to Dantzick, until the destination of the English squadron should be known.

In answer to these observations the ministry endeavoured to prove, that the French never had any intention to relieve Dantzick, or to assist Stanislaus in ascending the throne of Poland: they said, it was

true, they had last year equipped a fleet, under pretext of relieving Dantzick, and had circulated a report, that this was their real intention: that, nevertheless, it was certain that the French fleet was not only detained at Brest all the summer, but orders were given, by the courts of Versailles and Madrid, to fit out in their ports, all the ships that could possibly be got ready: that these orders had obliged his majesty to encrease his sea forces with the additional number of seven thousand men; an expedient, which, in all probability, defeated the designs, which the French and Spaniards had formed against these kingdoms: that both these powers, far from relaxing in their preparations, were strengthening their marine with the utmost industry; so that the addition of seven thousand men to the marine of Great Britain was but a reasonable augmentation, and that this measure would appear the more necessary, when it was considered, that in a free country, like Great Britain, where there was no register for seamen, by which the fleet might be instantly manned, the government was obliged, upon any sudden emergency, to have recourse to pressing, a most disagreeable expedient in a country of liberty. Many other arguments were adduced to the same effect, after which, the question being put, was carried in the affirmative for thirty thousand seamen, including the office of ordnance.

This business being thus settled, the remainder of the session was spent in debates on various subjects, and on the fifteenth of May the king prorogued the parliament, after thanking them for the supplies granted, and declaring his intention of visiting his German dominions.

The affairs of Europe were very critically situated at this period. The emperor expressed the utmost surprise at the moderation of his Britannic majesty, who, he had all along flattered himself, would espouse the cause of his quarrel. The king, however, gave the world an instance, that it was not from any personal dislike to the emperor that he took no part in his affairs relative to the war now carrying on; for having received certain advice that the French had formed a strong party at the Ottoman court, who were labouring to persuade the Divan to declare war against his Imperial majesty, he sent orders immediately, in conjunction with the states-general, to their respective ministers at that court to use their utmost endeavours to counteract the French in their designs. And these ministers laboured so effectually, that the Grand Signior was persuaded to lay aside all thoughts of attacking the emperor.

With equal success also did the English ministry interest themselves in preventing the flames of war from spreading into other parts of Europe. A misunderstanding having lately happened between the courts of Madrid and Lisbon, the king of Spain began to make such preparations for war, that his Portuguese majesty had recourse to his usual support in time of distress, the assistance of the English nation. The ministry lent a favourable ear to his application, and resolved to afford him that relief which he seemed so much to want. Accordingly, towards the latter end of May, Sir John Norris set sail with a fleet of twenty-eight ships of war, and, in a few days, arrived at Lisbon, where he was received by the inhabitants as their guardian and deliverer. The court of Spain affected to be highly enraged at this bold step of the English ministry, and threatened immediately to invade Portugal with a numerous army; but, in



the end, issued orders for countermanding their military preparations, instead of carrying their threats into execution.

During these transactions the belligerent powers on the continent became heartily tired of the war, though neither cared to own their sentiments. At length, by the good offices of the British ministry and the states-general, a cessation of arms was procured, and conferences were opened for a general pacification, by which certain preliminary articles were soon after concluded on.

A. D. 1736. His majesty returned from Hanover in the month of November; and on the fifteenth day of January opened the parliament with a speech; in which he told them, that the plan of a pacification formed by the French and Imperialists, was, in substance, the same with that which had been concerted between him and the states general, though they had thought proper to communicate it as a new project; that he had agreed to this plan, which had been imparted to the kings of Spain and Sardinia, who, it was hoped, would likewise be persuaded to accede to it; that he had already given orders for a reduction of his forces, both by sea and land; but he flattered himself they would think it reasonable to continue some extraordinary supplies, till the final establishment of the peace of Europe.

On the 27th of April a marriage was celebrated between the prince of Wales and the princess of Saxe-gotha, and on the 25th of May the king put an end to the session of parliament, soon after which he embarked for his German dominions.

The most remarkable event that distinguished this year happened at Edinburgh, where John Porteous, who commanded the guard of that city, was, while attending the execution of a smuggler, so far provoked by the incessant insults of the populace as to order his men, without using the previous formalities of the law, to fire with shot among the croud, by which rash conduct several innocent persons lost their lives. Porteous was indicted for murder, convicted, and received sentence of death, but her majesty thought proper to grant him a reprieve. This lenity was so highly resented by the common people, that they determined to execute the sentence themselves on the very day fixed by the judges for that purpose. Accordingly about ten o'clock at night they assembled in different bodies, locked the gates of the city to prevent the admission of the troops, surprized and disarmed the town-guard, broke open the prison, dragged Porteous from thence to the place of execution, and leaving him hanging by the neck on a dyer's pole, quietly dispersed to their several habitations.

The several contending powers in Italy had, by this time, agreed to the preliminaries of peace concluded between the emperor and France. The duke of Lorraine had married the emperor's eldest daughter Maria Theresa, and ceded Lorraine to France, even before he succeeded to Tuscany. Don Carlos was crowned king of Sicily: and Augustus was universally acknowledged sovereign of that kingdom. The preliminaries were approved and ratified by the diet of the empire; the provinces of Italy submitted to the house of Austria, and the king of Spain commanded his troops to evacuate Tuscany.

During the course of this year died at Vienna, in the 74th year of his age, the renowned prince Eugene, leaving behind him the character of an accomplished general and consummate politician.

Lord chancellor Talbot, universally revered for his ability and integrity, paid the great debt of nature about the same time, and was succeeded in his important office by lord Hardwicke.

A. D. 1737. His majesty being indisposed, in consequence of the fatigue he had suffered in a tempestuous passage from Holland, the parliament was opened by commission, on the first day of February. The lord chancellor made a speech, in his majesty's name, to both houses, in which he acquainted them, that though the great work of re-establishing the general tranquillity of Europe was far advanced, common prudence dictated attention to the final conclusion. He said his majesty could not but express his surprize and concern at the prevalence of riots and tumults in obstruction of the execution of the laws, and in violation of the public peace; and, in the king's name, recommended them to the consideration of effectual means for their suppression.

A reward of two hundred pounds having been offered by proclamation in Edinburgh for the discovery of any person concerned in the execution of Porteous, without bringing one individual to justice, a bill was brought into the upper house to disable Alexander Wilson, Esq; lord provost of Edinburgh, from enjoying any place or office in the magistracy of that city, or elsewhere; for imprisoning the said Alexander Wilson, and for imposing a fine of two thousand pounds upon the corporation of Edinburgh for the benefit of the widow of the late captain Porteous. Some amendments being made to this bill, it passed both houses, and received the royal assent. Another bill passed this session to limit the number of play-houses, to subject all writings intended for the stage to the inspection of the lord chamberlain, and to compel authors to take out a licence for every production, before the piece could be publicly represented.

His majesty went to the house of peers on the twenty-first day of June, and put an end to the session with a speech, in which he said, that he was extremely concerned to observe the licentiousness of the times: that, under the colour and disguise of liberty, they could not be insensible what scandal and offence it gave to all honest and sober men, and how absolutely necessary it was to restrain such licentiousness, by a due and vigorous execution of the laws: that a defiance of all authority, a contempt of magistracy, and even a resistance of the laws, were become too general, though equally prejudicial to the prerogative of the crown, and the liberties of the people; the support of the one being inseparable from the protection of the other: that he had ever made the laws of the land the invariable rule of his actions, and he thought he might with reason expect in return all that submission to his government and authority, which he would take care to make as much the interest of his subjects, as the laws had made it their duty.

An open breach in the royal family now engrossed the attention of the public. The princess of Wales had advanced to the very last month of her pregnancy, before the king and queen were informed of her being with child. She was twice conveyed from Hampton-Court to the palace of St. James's, when her labour pains were supposed to be approaching; and at length was delivered of a daughter, the princess Augusta, about two hours after her arrival.

As soon as his majesty was acquainted with this event, he sent a message by the earl of Essex to the prince, expressing his displeasure at the conduct of his



his royal highness, as an indignity offered to himself and the queen. The prince endeavoured to appease his majesty's anger in several submissive letters, and implored the queen's mediation. The princess joined her intreaties to those of his royal highness; but no happy consequence arose from their repeated acts of humility and supplication.

His majesty gave the prince to understand, that till he should withdraw his confidence from those at whose instigation and advice he was directed and encouraged in his unwarrantable behaviour to himself and the queen, and return to his duty, he should not reside in the palace. Accordingly the prince, in obedience to this order, retired to Kew, and made fresh efforts to be restored to his majesty's favour, but without effect. He was not even admitted into the presence of the queen his mother, to express his duty in her last moments, and receive her blessing. She died of a mortification in her bowels, on the twentieth day of November, in the fifty-fifth year of her age, regretted as a princess of uncommon penetration, extensive generosity, a pattern of conjugal fidelity and affection, a generous patroness of learning and learned men, and devout in the performance of all her religious duties.

A. D. 1738. On the twenty-fourth of January, his majesty opened the session of parliament with a short speech, recommending the dispatch of the public business with prudence and unanimity. Each house presented a warm address of condolence on the queen's death, with which the king appeared to be deeply affected. An enquiry into the Spanish depredations was the first and principal business which came before the parliament during the course of this session.

This subject had been referred by the king to a committee of the privy council, where the merchants endeavoured to make good their allegations. Their cause was plausible and popular; the public readily espoused their quarrel; they were befriended by the opposition in both houses, who wanted to force the ministry into a war with Spain: and, encouraged by all these favourable circumstances, they delivered a very spirited petition to the lower house, representing, "that the free and lawful trade to the English plantations in America had been greatly interrupted for many years past, not only by their ships being stopped and seized on the high seas by Spanish vessels fitted out to cruize under the plausible pretence of guarding their own coast, but the commanders had been so far from conforming themselves to these orders, that they had seized several English ships, and carried them into some of the Spanish ports, where they were condemned with their cargoes, in manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns."

This petition, enforced by others of the like nature from most of the trading towns in the kingdom, had such an influence upon the house, that a motion was made to address his majesty for copies of all the representations sent by the ministry of England to that of Spain, since the first day of November last, and of such answers to the said representations as had been received.

This motion occasioned a long debate, in which the cruelties of the Spaniards, and the tameness of the English ministry were strongly displayed. Every speaker of note on each side distinguished himself on this occasion, and Sir Robert Walpole, who adhered to his pacific plan, insisted that every method should be tried to bring Spain to terms if

possible, before we proceeded to forcible measures. He approved of the former part of the motion; but thought it would be dangerous to comply with the latter: in fine, the motion was rejected by a great majority.

In the mean time the lords were no less busy than the commons in enquiring into the subject of the Spanish depredations. After several members had delivered their sentiments and reasoned in a very powerful and conclusive manner, the house unanimously agreed in presenting an address to his majesty. In answer to which his majesty said, "that he was sensibly touched with the many hardships and injuries sustained by his trading subjects in America, from the cruelties and unjust depredations of the Spaniards; that they might be assured of his care to procure satisfaction for the injuries they had already suffered, to secure the freedom of navigation for the future, and to maintain to his subjects the full enjoyment of all the rights to which they were entitled by treaty and the laws of nations: and that he doubted not but that in the steps he should take for this necessary purpose, he should have the assistance of the house." Thus ended an enquiry, which, ever since the meeting of parliament, had wholly engrossed the attention of the public.

The parliamentary business being concluded, the king went to the house on the 20th of May, and put an end to the session with a speech, in which he observed, that, agreeable to what had appeared to be the concurrent opinion of both houses of parliament, he had given orders to repeat, in the strongest and most pressing manner, his demands at the court of Spain for obtaining satisfaction for the many injuries and losses sustained by his trading subjects in America, and for effectually securing their rights for the future; and he hoped, from the justice and equity of the Catholic king, to procure and establish a free and uninterrupted exercise of trade and navigation between the subjects of the two crowns, agreeable to the law of nations, and to treaties subsisting between the two powers.

In a few days after the conclusion of the session, her royal highness the princess of Wales was delivered of a son; who was baptized by the name of George, and is at present our most august sovereign. His birth was celebrated with uncommon rejoicings: addresses of congratulation were presented to the king by the two universities, and almost all the cities and corporations in the kingdom. But the prince of Wales still laboured under the displeasure of his majesty, who had ordered the lord chamberlain to signify in the gazette, that no person, who visited the prince, should be admitted into his majesty's presence at any of the royal palaces.

A spirit of riot and confusion discovered itself among the lower class of people in different parts of the kingdom during the course of this year. The most dangerous of these tumults happened in the west of England, where a number of journey-men weavers rose, and, in a riotous manner, committed the most terrible outrages against the persons and properties of those masters who had incurred their resentment. In order to quell these disturbances, and prevent the flames of sedition from spreading into other counties, a body of troops was quartered at Bradford, Trowbridge, Melksham, Chippenham, and parts adjacent.

About the same period a most dangerous insult was committed upon justice, by a party of sailors, at Wapping, who cut down from the gibbet, and brought



brought to life, one Buchanan, who had been condemned for murder; and, notwithstanding the atrociousness of the crime, and the danger of the example, the offenders were, by some means or other, effectually screened from justice.

A. D. 1739. His majesty opened the session of parliament on the first day of February with a speech from the throne, in which he said, that, supported by the concurrent advice of both houses of parliament, he had lost no time in making preparations to do himself and his people justice, if the conduct of the court of Spain had laid him under that necessity: that he had, at the same time, in the strongest manner, repeated his instances for obtaining such reparation for the many injuries and losses already sustained, and such effectual security for the future, as might prevent the consequences of an open rupture: that he had now the satisfaction to acquaint them, that the measures pursued had been so successful, that a convention was concluded and ratified between him and the king of Spain, by which, upon a strict examination of the demands on both sides, that prince had obliged himself to make reparation to the British subjects, by the payment of a certain stipulated sum: that plenipotentiaries were likewise named and appointed, for regulating, within a limited time, all those grievances and abuses, which had hitherto interrupted the British commerce and navigation in the American seas; and for settling all matters in dispute, in such a manner, as might, for the future, prevent and remove all new causes and pretences of complaint, by a strict observance of our mutual treaties, and a just regard to the rights and privileges, belonging to each nation: and finally, he promised that he would order the convention to be laid before his parliament.

The principal point now with the ministry was to influence the two houses of parliament to approve of the convention, and obtain an address of thanks to his majesty for laying it before them, which would be considered as giving a sanction to their measures. This motion met with a most strenuous opposition; but was, however, at length carried in the affirmative.

An excellent law passed during this session for the encouragement of the woollen manufacture; and two bills in behalf of the sugar colonies; one, permitting them, for a limited time, to export their produce directly to foreign parts, under proper restrictions: the other making more effectual provisions for securing the duties laid upon the importation of foreign sugars, rum and molasses, into Great Britain and his majesty's plantations in America.

The powers of the commissioners too, appointed to superintend the building of Westminster bridge, were considerably enlarged by another act; and a lottery was established for raising money to defray the expence of this great and valuable work.

On the 14th of June the king went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session with a short speech, in which he recommended unanimity among themselves as the only sure means of frustrating the attempts of their enemies.

Notwithstanding the parliamentary sanction the convention had received, the rumour of a war with Spain began to revive. The continuance of depredations and insults on the part of the Spaniards put a stop to the conferences, and Mr. Keene, the British minister at the court of Madrid, presented, by order of his master, a very spirited decla-

ration against those proceedings. This was followed by an order of council for granting letters of marque and reprisals to our merchants.

His Catholic majesty, in answer to the declaration of the British minister, said, that he looked upon the orders which had been issued for reprisals, as acts of hostility; and that he hoped, with the assistance of heaven and his allies, he should be able to support a good cause against his adversaries.

The land forces were now augmented; several ships were put in commission, an embargo was laid upon all merchant-men; and every other measure pursued that seemed to give confidence to the earnest hopes and expectations of the nation. The orders for making reprisals had been very prudently dispatched above a month before their publication in London to commodore Brown, who commanded a squadron at Jamaica, to afford him an opportunity of availing himself of the intelligence, before the Spaniards, in that quarter, had any suspicion of the designs of the English cabinet. A resolution was also formed for endeavouring to preclude the Spaniards from the resources of their riches in the West Indies and the South seas.

The greatest hopes of the nation were placed on the brave admiral Vernon, who was sent to the West-Indies to assume the command in those seas, and annoy the trade and settlements of the Spaniards. He was esteemed a good officer, and as he had once commanded a squadron in the West-Indies, was perfectly well acquainted with those seas: In a debate in the house of commons on the Spanish depredations, he happened to affirm, that Porto-Bello on the Spanish main might be easily reduced, nay, he even declared, that he would undertake to reduce it with only six ships, on the forfeiture of his head. The minister, desirous of removing so troublesome a censor from the house, appointed him to the undertaking.

A declaration of war against Spain was published at London with the usual solemnity on the nineteenth of October. Many English merchants began to equip privateers, and arm their trading vessels, with a double view of annoying the enemy and protecting their own commerce.

His majesty, in his speech to both houses of parliament, at their meeting on the fifteenth day of November, informed them, that he had augmented his forces by sea and land; and expressed his apprehension, that the heats and animosities, which had been industriously raised in the kingdom, had encouraged Spain to act in such a manner, as rendered it necessary for him to have recourse to arms.

A. D. 1740. His majesty, having, by a message, informed the commons of his intention of giving the princess Mary in marriage to prince Frederic of Hesse; and expressed his hope, that the commons would enable him to give a suitable portion with his daughter, they unanimously agreed to grant forty thousand pounds for that purpose; and presented an address of thanks to his majesty, for having communicated his royal intentions to the house.

During these transactions a ship arrived from the West-Indies, dispatched by admiral Vernon, with an account of his having taken Porto-Bello, on the isthmus of Darien, with six ships only, and demolished all the fortifications of the place. The two houses of parliament presented a joint address of congratulation upon this success of his majesty's arms; and the nation, in general, was related



elated by this exploit. This session was closed on the twenty-ninth day of April, when the king thanked the commons for the supplies they had so liberally granted; recommending unanimity and concord to both houses; and expressed his hopes, that the preparations, which he was making for carrying on the war in the most vigorous and effectual manner, would be attended with that success which the justice of his cause deserved.

The session of parliament being concluded, his majesty appointed a regency, and set out for Hanover. About the same time a sloop arrived with fresh dispatches from admiral Vernon, who, since his fortunate adventure at Porto Bello, had made a fruitless attempt on Carthage, but had reduced the fort of San Lorenzo in the neighbourhood of his former conquest.

Great and dreadful were the afflictions of the poor throughout the greater part of the preceding winter, in consequence of a severe frost, which began in December, and continued till the end of February. The Thames was so frozen over, that it was as much crowded in some places with shops and people, as the streets. This calamity was the more deeply felt, as the poor could not afford to supply themselves with coals and fuel, which were advanced in price in proportion to the severity and continuance of the frost. The industrious labourers could not procure work to employ themselves, and an almost total stop was put to the various manufactures.

Many hundred families of the poorer sort must have totally perished through the extremity of their distress, had not those of opulent fortunes been inspired with a remarkable spirit of charity and benevolence. Pity for the poor became now the reigning passion among the great, the rich, and the happy. The munificence of his majesty and the royal family set the example to the nobility, who were readily followed in so laudable a work by all such as had the power of relieving the wants of their fellow creatures. Societies for the more equal distribution of private charities were every where formed; and some of the most distinguished personages in the kingdom entailed on themselves immortal honour, by giving to, and collecting money for, the poor, and acting as stewards in the distribution of it.

Intelligence being received that a strong squadron of Spanish ships of war waited at Ferrol for orders to sail to their American settlements, Sir John Norris sailed with a fleet of twenty ships from Spithead, with a view of attacking them in the harbour; and the duke of Cumberland served as a volunteer in this expedition; but, after divers fruitless efforts, he was, by contrary winds, obliged to lie inactive for the greatest part of the summer in Torbay; and the design against Ferrol was finally laid aside, upon advice that the French and Spanish fleets were sailed in conjunction to the West Indies.

A small squadron of ships, under the command of commodore Anson, set sail for the South sea, in the month of September, in order to attack the enemy's colonies, and co-operate, occasionally, with admiral Vernon across the isthmus of Darien: the scheme was well laid, and though it failed in its principal purpose, was afterwards productive of very considerable national advantages, and great honour to the commander.

In order, however, to prosecute the war with vigour in the West Indies, two regiments of foot,

with six of marines were ordered to embark for that quarter. A considerable fleet was assembled at Portsmouth, commanded by Sir Chaloner Ogle, consisting of one and twenty sail of the line with twelve thousand seamen on board, together with the above regiments and other detachments, lord Cathcart a nobleman of approved valour, being appointed commander in chief of the land forces. They were likewise furnished with hospital ships, and store ships loaded with provisions, ammunitions, all sorts of warlike implements, and every kind of convenience, but, through some unaccountable causes, the event of this mighty undertaking did not answer the public expectation.

This year was rendered remarkable by the demise of three crowned heads. The king of Prussia, who was succeeded on the throne by his eldest son Frederick, the reigning king of that realm. Charles the sixth, emperor of Germany, the last prince of the house of Austria, who expired at Vienna on the ninth day of October, and was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter, Maria Theresa, married to the grand duke of Tuscany; and the empress of Russia, who by her will appointed prince Ivan, son of the duke Anthony Ulric of Brunswic-Lunenburgh-Bevern, and the princess Anne of Mecklenburgh her successors. She appointed the duke of Courland regent of the empire, and even guardian of the young Czar, though his own parents were living, but this disposition was soon set aside.

In the beginning of November his majesty returned from his German dominions, and on the 18th opened the session with a speech, in which, among other things, he observed, "that the court of Spain, having already felt some effects of the resentment of the English, began to be sensible, that they should be no longer able, by their own strength, to defend themselves against the efforts of the British nation: that, if any other powers, agreeable to some late extraordinary proceedings, should interpose, and attempt to prescribe or limit the operations of the war against his declared enemies, the honour and interest of his crown and kingdoms must call upon his parliament to lose no time in putting the nation in such a condition, as might enable him to repel any insults, and frustrate any designs formed against him, in violation of the faith of treaties; and he hoped any such unprecedented steps, under what colour or pretence soever they might be taken, would inspire his allies with a true sense of the common danger, and would unite them in support and defence of the common cause: that the great and unhappy event of the death of the late emperor opened a new scene in the state of affairs of Europe, in which all the principal powers might be immediately or remotely concerned: that it was impossible to determine, with any degree of certainty, what course the policy, interest, or ambition of the several courts might lead them to pursue in this critical conjuncture; it should be his care strictly to observe and watch their motions; to adhere to the engagements which he had formerly contracted for maintaining the balance of power, and the liberties of Europe; and, in concert with such powers as were under the same obligations, to act in such a manner, as might most effectually tend to avert those dangers which threatened the public tranquillity." A motion being made in the house of peers by the duke of Argyle for an address to his majesty, violent debates ensued on the form in



which it should be couched; but on the question being put, that proposed by the court party was approved by a great majority.

A. D. 1741. His majesty went to the house of peers on the eighth day of April, and passed some acts that were ready for the royal assent. He then, in a speech to both houses, observed, "that the war which had lately broke out and been carried on in part of the Austrian dominions, and the various and extensive claims, which were publickly made on the late emperor's succession, were events, which required the utmost care and attention; the rather, as they might involve all Europe in a bloody war, and, in consequence, expose the dominions of such princes as should take part in support of the Pragmatic Sanction, to imminent and immediate danger; that the queen of Hungary had already made a requisition of the twelve thousand men expressly stipulated by treaty; and, in order to fulfil his engagements, he had demanded of the king of Denmark, and of the king of Sweden, as landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, their respective bodies of troops, consisting of six thousand men each, that so they might be in readiness to march forthwith to the assistance of her Hungarian majesty: that he was concerting such farther measures, as might obviate and disappoint all the dangerous designs and attempts that might be formed or carried on in favour of any unjust pretensions to the prejudice of the house of Austria in this complicated and uncertain state of things; that during the time when, by reason of the approaching conclusion of the present parliament, it might be impossible for him to have their advice and assistance, many incidents might arise, which might render it necessary for him to incur still greater expences for maintaining the Pragmatic Sanction; and that, therefore, in a conjuncture so critical, he had thought it proper to lay these important considerations before them, and to desire the concurrence of his parliament, in enabling him to contribute, in the most effectual manner, to the support of the queen of Hungary, the preventing, the subversion of the house of Austria, and the fixing the liberties of Europe on the most solid and permanent foundation."

Affectionate addresses were presented by both houses, who promised that they would effectually support his majesty against all insults and attacks which might be made on any of his territories, though not belonging to the crown of Great Britain; and that they would contribute, in the most effectual manner, to the support of the queen of Hungary, and to the defence of the liberties and independency of Europe.

The parliament having dispatched the various important affairs for which they met, they were prorogued on the twenty-fifth day of April, and afterwards dissolved by royal proclamation. The king, having appointed a regency, set out in May for his German dominions.

The British armament in the West-Indies had, by this time, begun their hostilities. Sir Chaloner Ogle, who had sailed from Spithead on the ninth of October, was overtaken by a tempest in the Bay of Biscay, by which the fleet, consisting of about one hundred and seventy sail, were scattered and dispersed. Notwithstanding this misfortune, he prosecuted his voyage, and anchored in the neighbourhood of Dominica, with a view of providing himself with wood and water in that neutral island, where the intended expedition sustained a terrible shock in the death of the gallant

lord Cathcart, who was carried off by a dysentery, from which event the command of the land forces devolved upon general Wentworth.

As the fleet was passing by the island of Hispaniola, on its way to Jamaica, four large ships of war were discovered, and Sir Chaloner immediately detached lord Augustus Fitzroy with an equal number to speak with them; but proving to be French, and war not yet being declared against that kingdom, they separated in the morning after having kept up a smart fire during the whole night. Sir Chaloner in the mean time pursued his course to St. Christopher's, the place of general rendezvous, where he was joined by the rest of the fleet, which had been separated in the late storm. Having thus collected his fleet, he sailed for Jamaica, by which admiral Vernon being greatly animated, he determined to carry his long meditated design of an attack on Carthagena into execution. But the attempt, through the extreme strength of the fortifications, and a misunderstanding which arose between the admiral and general, miscarried, and (after having only taken the fort of Bocca Chica) all hopes of reducing Carthagena vanished like a dream. Thus ended an expedition which had alarmed all Europe, and cost the English nation an immense sum; but we have too frequently experienced disappointment and disgrace from leaders forming separate interests and cabals instead of uniting in the service of their country.

In the month of July the fleet which, as well as the land forces, was greatly reduced, sailed again from Jamaica, in order to attack the town of St. Jago de Cuba. Here the troops were landed, but remained totally inactive till the month of November, when general Wentworth, declining the attempt, the soldiers were re-embarked and carried back to Jamaica. Thus was disgrace added to disgrace.

In the month of October the king returned to England, and on the first of December opened the session of parliament with a speech from the throne. But it was soon evident that the minister's party was greatly weakened, and that Sir Robert seemed to totter on the brink of ruin. He well knew that the majority of a single vote might be attended with dangerous consequences, and he also saw that his safety could only be secured by dividing the opposition.

A. D. 1742. Sir Robert Walpole, however, determined previously to try his strength in the house of commons with regard to the disputed election of Chippenham in Wiltshire, but had the mortification to find a majority of one voice against him. Irritated at this proceeding, he declared he would never more sit in that house, and accordingly, the next day, the king adjourned the parliament to the eighteenth of the following month.

During the interval Sir Robert was created earl of Orford and resigned all his employments. He now had recourse to the plan he had formed of dividing the opposition, and transferring the popular odium from himself to his adversaries. In order to this, a coalition was proposed between the discontented whigs, and those of the same denomination who acted under the ministry. Some were gratified with titles and places, and assurances given to all that a new system of politics would be adopted according to the plan they themselves should adopt. Mr. Sandys was appointed one of the lords of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer. Lord Harrington was created an earl and



and declared president of the council. Lord Carteret was made secretary of state. Mr. Pultney was sworn a member of the privy council, and afterwards created earl of Bath. The earl of Winchester was placed at the head of the admiralty in the room of Sir Charles Wager, and the earl of Stair appointed field marshal of all his majesty's forces, and ambassador extraordinary to the states general.

The first happy effect of this change in the ministry was a reconciliation between the king and the prince of Wales, who now waited on his majesty at St. James's attended by a great concourse of nobility and other persons of distinction. He was received in a very gracious manner, and a guard immediately appointed to attend upon his person.

This happy event, together with that of a change in the ministry, was celebrated with public rejoicings in many parts of the kingdom. It was also expected that a new system of administration would be adopted, but it soon appeared that the removal of the late minister caused no material alteration in the measures pursued by the new ministry. Indeed, it was evident beyond a doubt, that those who had declaimed the loudest for the liberties of this country, had been solely actuated by the more sordid views of self interest.

On the 18th of February the parliament met at Westminster pursuant to adjournment, when petitions that had been presented by the merchants of London and divers cities and corporations, complaining of the losses they had sustained by the bad conduct of the war, were taken into consideration. The parliament touched by their just complaints resolved to pursue the most vigorous measures for the better protection of the British commerce in future. Accordingly, a number of frigates were appointed to cruise in the channel, to secure the merchant ships from the insults of the Spanish privateers. In the mean time, the ministry, in order to sooth the resentment of the people, and, if possible, conciliate their affection, passed a bill for excluding certain officers from their seats in the house of commons. Another bill was passed for encouraging the linen manufacture, and a third to prevent the marriage of lunatics. The house likewise voted the subsidies for the service of the current year, and sixteen thousand effective men for the assistance of the queen of Hungary.

By this time the English ministry had come to a resolution to keep no farther measures with France. The conduct of the French admiral in the Mediterranean was so strong a demonstration of the intentions of his court, that all their prettexts to a neutrality were become absolutely ridiculous.

Admiral Haddock, partly from the fatigues of service and the impaired state of his constitution, resigned the command of the fleet in the Mediterranean to commodore Lestock, who lately arrived from the West Indies and was sent with ten sail of the line to reinforce the British fleet in the streights. On the change of the ministry Lestock was promoted to the rank of rear admiral of the white, but as it was determined to strike some bold stroke in the Mediterranean, in the course of this summer, the chief command of the fleet was bestowed upon Thomas Matthews, Esquire, who was promoted to the rank of vice admiral of the red, and appointed his majesty's minister plenipotentiary to all the princes and states of Italy.

No ministry perhaps took a more impolitic step than in joining these two admirals in command, it

being well known, that there had long subsisted between them an inveterate dislike to each other. Matthews declared, on his appointment, that he accepted the command merely on condition that Lestock should be speedily recalled. However, the latter was continued in command till the honor of the nation was shamefully sacrificed to the gratification of private resentment.

Soon after admiral Matthews's arrival in the Mediterranean, he detached captain Norris in the Kingston of fifty guns, with the duke fire ship to burn five Spanish galleys which had taken refuge in the Bay of Tropez, a French port in the Mediterranean, and this order was effectually executed.

But no action of this commander proved so agreeable to the people of England as that of sending captain Martin as commodore with a squadron of ships and bomb-vessels to Naples, to demand, from the king of the two Sicilies, a promise in writing to withdraw his troops from acting in conjunction with those of Spain, and also not to give them for the future any kind of assistance. If this demand should be refused, the commodore had orders to bombard the city of Naples. The consternation of the inhabitants was incredible at the sight of the formidable force Martin brought with him, and the peremptory manner in which he made the demand: and however his Sicilian majesty might dislike this insult upon his dignity, his private resentment was obliged to submit to the interest of the state, which was in no condition to defend itself.

Accordingly, after several messages between the commodore and the duke de Montcallegre, the Sicilian minister, the latter in his master's name gave a written promise that his troops should be immediately withdrawn out of Lombardy, and that he should not in any manner whatever aid or assist those of Spain during the present war in Italy. The promise was instantly performed, and by this bold but successful step of the British admiral the queen of Hungary was saved from apparent destruction.

Not long after this, Matthews having received intelligence, that the Genoese had so far favoured the Spaniards as to provide for their use magazines of corn at Arassa, sent thither captain Martin, who, about the first of September, destroyed them entirely; while the admiral himself took up his station at Hieres Islands, where his ships lay in an excellent road, and commanded every vessel that might attempt to enter or quit the harbour of Toulon. The British fleet being now joined by admiral Rowley, was rather superior to the united squadrons of France and Spain; the latter therefore kept close in the harbour.

On the 16th of November, the parliament, being assembled, his majesty acquainted them, that he had augmented the British troops in the Low-Countries, with sixteen thousand Hanoverians and the Hessian auxiliaries, in order to form such a force, in conjunction with the Austrian armies, as might be of service to the common cause; he extolled the magnanimity and firmness of the queen of Hungary, as well as the resolute conduct of the king of Sardinia, and was happy in the stop that had been put to the Spanish invasion of Italy, to which the British fleet had in a very eminent degree contributed.

A. D. 1743. The house of commons now began to consider the estimates, and settle the supplies. They voted five hundred and thirty-four thousand seven hundred and sixty-three pounds for the



the pay of the British troops in Flanders. They fixed the number of land-forces at twenty-three thousand six hundred and ten effective men, for guards, garrisons, and other services; and, for defraying the charge of these troops, and other services in Great Britain, the West Indies, Guernsey and Jersey, they granted the sum of six hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and sixty two pounds five shillings and two pence.

When these matters were adjusted, his majesty went to the house, on the twenty-fifth of April, and concluded the session with a speech, in which he observed, "that, to the end that the British nation, and the common cause might reap the most beneficial fruits from the vigorous resolutions of his parliament, he had, at the requisition of the queen of Hungary, ordered his army, in conjunction with the Austrian troops, to pass the Rhine, as auxiliaries to her Hungarian majesty, to oppose any dangerous measures, that might affect the balance and liberties of Europe, or hinder the re-establishment of the public tranquillity from being settled on just and solid foundations: that he had continued a strong squadron in the Mediterranean, and another in the West-Indies, in order to prosecute the great work of distressing his enemies, the Spaniards, and compelling them to agree to safe and honourable terms of peace; and that, from the former of these squadrons, his allies in Italy had lately received, and still continued to receive, the most seasonable and effectual support." By his majesty's order the lord chancellor then prorogued the parliament.

Having formed a resolution to head his troops in person in the approaching campaign, the king, immediately after the prorogation of parliament, set out for Germany, attended by his royal highness the duke of Cumberland and several officers of distinction.

In the mean time the troops which had been assembled by the king of Great Britain in the Netherlands, under the command of the earl of Stair, began their march for the Rhine, and in May encamped near Hoesht on the river Mayne. Their intention was to join the Austrian forces under prince Charles of Lorraine; but the manoeuvres of the enemy prevented this junction. The marshal Noailles, having assembled a numerous army, passed the Rhine, and posted himself on the east side of that river above Frankfort. The earl of Stair advanced towards him and encamped on a plain between the river Mayne and the forest d'Armstadt, from which place he made a motion to Aschaffenburg with an intention to secure the navigation of the Upper Mayne, but the enemy, who lay on the other side, had taken possession of the posts in such a manner as to intercept all supplies. At the same time they found means to cut off all communication by water between Frankfort and the confederates.

On the ninth of June his Britannic majesty arrived at the camp, where he found his army reduced almost to a starving condition, for want of provisions; insomuch that having received intelligence that twelve thousand Hanoverians and Hessians had reached Hanau, he determined to march thither in order to join those forces and procure provisions for his army. Accordingly, on the 26th of June, he decamped, but had hardly quitted Aschaffenburg before it was seized by the French, and after marching about three leagues he perceived the enemy to the number of thirty thousand had passed the river and were drawn up in

order of battle. Before them lay a narrow pass, a morass was in the center, a wood on the left, and the village of Dettingen on their right.

Thus hemmed in, they might easily have compelled the confederates either to submit at discretion, or to fight at a very great disadvantage, had not the duke of Gramont, who commanded the enemy, been prompted by the natural fire of his temper, to pass the defile, upon which a battle immediately ensued.

The French horse charged with great impetuosity, and threw some regiments of the British cavalry into confusion, but the infantry of the allies behaved with such courage and resolution as soon determined the fate of the day; the French were obliged to give way, and repass the Mayne with great precipitation, having lost about six thousand men killed, wounded or taken prisoners.

The allies lost near three thousand men in this action. The generals Clayton and Montroy were killed: the duke of Cumberland was shot through the calf of the leg: the earl of Albemarle, general Huske, and several other officers of distinction were wounded. The king exposed his person to a severe fire of cannon as well as musquetry; he rode between the first and second lines with his sword drawn, and encouraged the troops to fight for the honour of their country.

As soon as the action was ended, his majesty continued his march to Hanau, where he was joined by the Hessian and Hanoverian forces. The two armies continued on different sides of the river Mayne till the 12th of July, when the French commander receiving intelligence that prince Charles of Lorraine was directing his march towards the confederate army, with an intent to place him between two fires, he resolved to prevent this design by decamping in the night, having first destroyed his magazines. Nothing effective was done during the remainder of the campaign, and in October the king of England returned to Hanover, and the army separated. The troops in English pay marched back to the Netherlands; the rest took the route to their respective countries.

Admiral Matthews continued all this time to watch the combined squadrons of France and Spain off the harbour of Toulon, and, by turns, to cajole and intimidate the Genoese. The cruizers, however, did great damage to the coasts of the enemy, and made prizes of some of their richest vessels. The courts of Versailles and Madrid having now formed a scheme for delivering their fleets from their confinement, Matthews sent an account of this project to the English ministry, and desired that an immediate and proper reinforcement might be sent him.

In the West-Indies, commodore Knowles, by order of Sir Chaloner Ogle, who was left in command on the return of Admiral Vernon, attacked La Guira, on the coast of Carraccas, but met with such a warm reception, that he was obliged to abandon the enterprize, and make the best of his way for the Dutch island Curacoa, where he repaired the damage he had suffered. The ships being refitted, he made another attempt upon Porto-Cavello, in April, which, like the former, proved abortive.

On the first of December the parliament met, when his majesty informed both houses of the events of the late campaign in Germany, and concluded with observing, "that, as in order to promote the re-establishment of the tranquillity of Europe, vigorous and resolute measures were necessary, he relied on their zealous, chearful and effectual



tual support. Many debates ensued, and great objections were made to the continuing Hanoverian troops in the pay of Great Britain.

A. D. 1744. The dissensions and disputes in the British parliament induced the French ministry to believe that the nation was ripe for a revolt. This opinion was confirmed by the assertions of their emissaries in Great Britain and Ireland. Cardinal de Tencin, who had succeeded Fleury as prime minister of France, gave it as his opinion that a descent on England might be attended with success, and be the means of placing the chevalier de St. George on the throne of that kingdom.

Preparations were therefore made for carrying the scheme into execution. Count Saxe, a subtle and experienced general, was appointed commander in chief, and the troops for this expedition, which amounted to fifteen thousand men, began their march to Picardy, while a great number of vessels were assembled for their embarkation at Dunkirk, Calais and Boulogne. It was determined they should land in Kent under convoy of a strong squadron equipped at Brest and commanded by M. de Roquefeuille. These preparations were superintended by Charles Edward, the Pretender's eldest son, who, in the month of December, had passed through Italy in the disguise of a Spanish courier, embarked at Final, and landed at Antibes, from whence he proceeded to Paris, where he was indulged with an audience of the French king.

As soon as the British ministry received intelligence of the young chevalier's being arrived in France, they at once comprehended the destination of the armaments, which had been prepared at Brest and Boulogne. They therefore sent orders to Mr. Thompson, the English resident at Paris, to make a remonstrance to the French ministry, on the violation of those treaties, by which the Pretender to the crown of Great Britain was excluded from the territories of France. He was told in reply, that his most Christian majesty would not explain himself upon that subject, until the king of England should have given satisfaction concerning the repeated complaints which had been made to him, touching the infractions of those very treaties, which by his own subjects had been so frequently violated.

On the 6th of January, Monsieur de Roquefeuille sailed from Brest, directing his course up the the English channel, with eighteen ships of war. They were presently descried by an English cruizer, which ran into Plymouth, and the intelligence was dispatched to the board of admiralty. Sir John Norris was immediately ordered to take the command of the squadron at Spithead, with which he sailed round to the Downs, where being joined by some ships of the line from Chatham, he found himself at the head of a fleet considerably stronger than that of the enemy.

Several regiments marched to the southern coast of England: all governors and commanders were ordered to repair to their respective posts: the forts at the mouth of the Thames and the Medway were put in a posture of defence; and directions were given to assemble the militia of Kent, that in case of an invasion they might be ready to defend the coast.

On the 15th of February the king sent a message to both houses of parliament, intimating the arrival of the Pretender's son in France, the preparations at Dunkirk, and the appearance of a French fleet in the English channel.

In answer to this both houses joined in an address to his majesty, declaring their indignation and abhorrence of the insolent design that had been formed against his kingdoms; and professing their fixed and determined resolution, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, to support his person and government, and the protestant succession in his royal house, in opposition to the pretender, and all his other enemies whatsoever. Addresses of the same kind were presented by the city of London, both universities, the principal towns of Great Britain, the clergy, the dissenting ministers, the quakers, and almost all the corporations and communities in England.

The Habeas Corpus act was suspended for six months, and several persons of distinction were apprehended on suspicion of treasonable practices; a proclamation was issued for putting the law in execution against papists and non-jurors, who were commanded to retire ten miles from London; and every precaution which prudence could suggest for securing the peace and tranquillity of the nation, was taken.

In the interim, the French court proceeded with their preparations at Dunkirk and Boulogne, under the eye of the young Pretender; and seven thousand men were actually embarked. M. de Roquefeuille sailed up the river, as far as Dungeness, a promontory on the coast of Kent, after having detached M. de Barreil, with five ships, to hasten the embarkation at Dunkirk.

While Roquefeuille was at anchor, he perceived, on the twenty-third day of February, the British fleet under Sir John Norris, doubling the South Foreland, from the Downs; and, though the wind was contrary, taking the opportunity of the tide of flood, to come up and engage the French squadron.

A council of war was called, in which it was resolved to avoid an engagement, weigh anchor at sunset, and make the best of their way to their own coasts. This resolution was accordingly executed; and their escape was favoured by a hard gale of wind, which sprung from the North-East, at the time of their setting sail, and carried them down the channel, at the rate of four leagues an hour.

This storm which in all probability saved their fleet from destruction, entirely defeated the design of the invasion: a great number of their transports were driven ashore and shattered to pieces; and the rest were so much damaged, that they could not be repaired for a considerable time. The English were now masters of the sea, and kept the whole French coast in alarm. The design, therefore, was totally abandoned; the pretender hastened to the place of his former residence, and the French general returned to Paris.

This disappointment so exasperated the court of France, that the British resident at Paris was given to understand they would now proceed to open hostilities, and accordingly, a declaration of war was actually published at Paris on the twentieth day of March. On the thirty-first of the same month a similar declaration against France was published at London, to the great satisfaction of the people, who testified their joy by repeated acclamations. France, likewise in the beginning of April, declared war against the queen of Hungary, who, in May, returned a like declaration against that kingdom.

On the fifteenth of May the king went to the house of peers, and in a speech acquainted the parliament,



liament, "that the French king had declared war against him on the most injurious as well as fallacious pretences; that in consequence, he had declared war against that monarch; and that in the prosecution of a just cause he relied on the divine protection and the vigorous support of his parliament. He concluded with expressing an earnest desire, that the members of both houses, on their return to their respective counties, would be particularly careful, at this critical juncture, to preserve the peace and tranquillity of the kingdom." The lord chancellor then, by order of his majesty, prorogued the parliament.

During these transactions an engagement happened in the Mediterranean between our fleet under the command of admiral Matthews and the combined squadrons of France and Spain, which he had so long blocked up in the harbour of Toulon. On the ninth of February they were perceived standing out of the road, to the number of twenty-eight ships of the line: the English admiral immediately weighed for Hieres-bay, and on the eleventh part of the fleet were engaged. Matthews in the *Namur*, and captain Cornwall in the *Marlborough*, bore down together upon the Spanish admiral Don Navarro, whose ship, the *Real*, was a first rate, mounted with no less than one hundred and fourteen guns. Rear-admiral Rowley singled out M. de Court, who commanded the French squadron; some of the English captains followed the example of their commanders; but vice-admiral Lestock, with his whole division, remained above five miles a-stern: and several captains, who were immediately under the eye of Matthews, behaved in such a manner, as reflected disgrace on their country.

The Spanish admiral's ship the *Real*, being quite disabled, and like a wreck upon the water, Mr. Matthews sent a fireship to destroy her; but the expedient did not take effect. Four Spanish ships, which had been suffered to pass Lestock, attacked the fireship with such fury, that, before she could reach the *Real*, she was blown into the air.

The *Podea*, a ship of the line, belonging to the Spanish squadron, struck to captain Hawke, who sent a lieutenant to take possession of her: she was afterwards retaken by the French squadron, but was found so disabled, that they deserted and left her, and she was next day burned by order of admiral Matthews. Night coming on put an end to the action; and the admiral found his own ship so much shattered, that he was obliged to move his flag on board the *Russel*, commanded by captain Long. On the morning of the 12th many ships of the combined fleets were descried from the mast head: Lestock gave chase, but as he approached, the commander in chief threw out a signal to desist, and afterwards bore away to Port Mahon to refit, while the French squadron anchored in the road of Alicant, and Don Navarro made for the harbour of Carthagená. The loss on the late occasion was very inconsiderable, except in the death of captain Cornwall of the *Marlborough*, who assisted the admiral in attacking the *Real*, and sustained, for some time, the whole fire of that floating battery; and who, after giving repeated proofs of the most heroic courage, had both his legs carried off by a chain-shot, which put a period to his life. A noble monument was erected to his memory in Westminster-abbey, by a vote of the British parliament, and at the public expence; an honour to which he was justly entitled from his courageous and gallant behaviour, on this, and several other occasions.

As soon as the English fleet reached the island of Minorca, Matthews suspended Lestock; accused him of misbehaviour in the engagement off Toulon, and sent him prisoner to England.

These two officers had long entertained a most implacable hatred and resentment against each other; and to this mutual animosity was evidently owing the escape of the enemy's fleet; for, had Lestock advanced, as he might easily have done, to engage the enemy, in conjunction with Matthews, the combined squadrons of France and Spain might have been utterly destroyed: on the other hand, had Matthews afterwards permitted Lestock to continue the chase, and attack the enemy, while retiring in disorder, the same advantage might still have been obtained; but such was their irreconcilable antipathy, that, rather than not gratify their private revenge, they sacrificed the interest of their country, while they tarnished their own honour.

It is no wonder that a miscarriage of such importance should be thought a subject worthy the most strict enquiry. The commons presented an address to his majesty, desiring that a court-martial might be appointed to try the delinquents. By this time, Lestock had preferred a charge against Matthews, and all the captains of his division, who misbehaved in the day of battle.

In consequence of the opinion of the court-martial, several commanders of ships were cashiered; vice admiral Lestock was honourably acquitted; and admiral Matthews rendered incapable of serving for the future in his majesty's navy. Matthews, it is true, can by no means be justified; but Lestock certainly was more guilty. Yet the latter triumphed on his trial; and the former narrowly escaped with his life. Such decisions are not to be accounted for, except by prejudice and faction.

In the month of June commodore Anson returned to England, having been absent three years and nine months, during which he had circumnavigated the terraqueous globe. He had surmounted the most terrible difficulties, and been separated by stress of weather at different times from the rest of the ships in his squadron. However, his pains and labour were amply compensated by two most fortunate exploits. The first was the surprising the city of Païta, belonging to the Spaniards, towards the equator. This was effected by fifty eight of his own seamen, under the command of a lieutenant, who on entering the town through favour of the night, set up a loud shout, which so terrified the inhabitants, that they precipitately abandoned the place, after which the sailors carried off a large sum of money that was lodged in the custom house, belonging to the Spanish merchants, and intended to be shipped on board a vessel in that port. The other fortunate exploit was the capture of the manilla galleon bound for the port of Acapulco, having on board treasure with other effects to the amount of three hundred and thirteen thousand pounds sterling.

On the 28th of November his majesty opened the session of parliament with a speech to both houses, in which he said, "that he applauded the constancy and resolution of the queen of Hungary, and the firmness and magnanimity of the king of Sardinia; that though the event of the last campaign had not entirely answered his wishes, he determined in conjunction with his allies, and with their effectual support, to prosecute the war, so as to produce to an honourable peace; and concluded



cluded with recommending unanimity and dispatch in their proceedings."

Both houses having presented addresses of thanks to his majesty, the commons proceeded to consider the supplies; and it now appeared that the new ministers would pursue the very same measures, which had been adopted by their predecessors. Fresh levies for land and sea were ordered; and the commons voted six millions and a half for the service of the current year, to be raised by the land, the malt, and salt taxes, the sinking fund, and an additional duty on foreign wines.

A. D. 1745. The earl of Chesterfield set out for the Hague in the month of January, in the character of ambassador extraordinary; to persuade, if possible, the states general to become parties in the war. About the same time a quadruple alliance was signed at Warsaw, by the queen of Hungary, the king of Poland, and the maritime powers. By this treaty, the king of Poland, as elector of Saxony, confirmed and renewed the guarantee of the Pragmatic Sanction, and promised to support it with all his forces. It was further stipulated, that, as the kingdom of Bohemia was actually attacked, his Polish majesty should send to its defence an army of thirty thousand auxiliary troops: that his Britannic majesty and the states general should pay to that prince an annual subsidy of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling; two thirds to be furnished by Great-Britain, and one third by the United Provinces: that, as soon as Bohemia and Saxony should be free from danger, his Polish majesty should march ten thousand men to the Netherlands, or to any other place within the empire, which the king of Great Britain and the states general should think most proper; for which a subsidy of ninety thousand pounds should be continued to be paid, according to the former proportions: that if, in consequence of these measures, his Polish majesty should draw a war upon himself, he should be supported by all his allies: that no peace should be made without his consent, and without procuring for him proper satisfaction: and that the empress of Russia, the republic of Holland, and all the other powers of Europe, should be invited to accede to this treaty, which was to continue in force even after the war was at an end.

The affairs which engaged the attention of parliament being finished, the session was closed on the second day of May; and the king, having appointed a regency, immediately set out for his German dominions. The face of affairs on the continent were now entirely changed by the death of the emperor Charles VII. The grand duke of Tuscany, consort to the queen of Hungary, declared himself candidate for the Imperial throne; but his election was warmly opposed by the French king and his allies. The grand duke, however, on the second of September, was, by a majority of voices, declared king of the Romans, and emperor of Germany at Frankfort.

Though the king of France could not prevent the elevation of the grand duke to the Imperial throne, he resolved to humble the house of Austria by making a conquest of the Netherlands. Accordingly, a prodigious army was assembled there under the auspices of count Saxe; and his most Christian majesty, with the dauphin, arriving in the camp, they invested the strong town of Tournay. The garrison consisted of eight thousand Dutch commanded by the old baron Dorth, who determined to make a vigorous defence.

The allied army being assembled at Soignies, the duke of Cumberland assumed the chief command, and though their force was greatly inferior to that of the enemy, they resolved to march to the relief of Tournay. Accordingly, they advanced to Leuse, took post at Maulbre in sight of the French army, and extended from the village of Antoine to a large wood beyond Vazon, having Fontenoy in their front. The French, in the interim, had compleated their batteries, and made the most formidable preparations for the reception of the allies.

On the 30th of April, about ten in the morning, the duke of Cumberland began the attack, a brisk cannonade ensued, and about nine both armies were engaged. The British infantry commanded by lieutenant-general Sir John Ligonier drove the French beyond their lines; but the left wing of the allies failing in the attack on the village of Fontenoy, and the cavalry forbearing to advance on the flanks, they retreated in some disorder occasioned by the warm and incessant fire of the French batteries. They rallied, however, and returning to the charge with redoubled ardour, repulsed the enemy to their camp with great slaughter; but being wholly unsupported by the other wing, and exposed both in front and flank to a dreadful fire, which did great execution, about three in the afternoon the duke was obliged to make the necessary dispositions for a retreat, which was effected in tolerable order. The battle was fought with the utmost obstinacy, and the slaughter on both sides was very great. The allies lost about twelve thousand men, among whom were lieutenant-general Campbell, major-general Ponsonby, and many officers of inferior rank. The victory cost the French almost as many lives, and though the attack was judged rash and precipitate, the British and Hanoverian troops fought with such intrepidity and perseverance, that if they had been properly supported by the Dutch forces, and their flanks covered by the cavalry, the French, in all probability, must have abandoned the siege. The duke of Cumberland left his sick and wounded to the humanity of the victors, and retiring to Aith, encamped in an advantageous situation at Lessines. The conquerors pursued their good fortune, till having reduced not only Tournay, but the greatest part of the Austrian Netherlands, the French king returned to Paris, which he entered in triumph. On the 12th of October the duke of Cumberland returned to England, and soon after the allied armies repaired to their respective winter quarters.

The campaign in Italy was far from proving favourable either to the queen of Hungary or her ally the king of Sardinia. The Spaniards entered the Milanese with very little opposition. They took the strong citadel of Tortona, reduced Parma, Placentia, Pavia, and the city of Milan. In fact, by the month of October the Austrian territories in Italy were wholly subdued, and the king of Sardinia was stripped of all his dominions; notwithstanding which he continued firm and true to his engagements, and deaf to all proposals of separate accommodation.

During the course of this year, the British navy performed several services of the utmost importance to the common cause in general, as well as to Great Britain in particular. In the Mediterranean, admiral Rowley had succeeded Matthews in the command. He had bombarded Savona, Genoa, Final, St. Remo, with Bastia, the capital of Corsica, and made prizes of several Spanish ships; but he could



not prevent the arrival of the rich Havannah squadron at Corunna.

In the East Indies, commodore Barnet took a great number of French ships richly laden; and commodore Townsend, in the neighbourhood of Martinico, found means to intercept about thirty ships belonging to the enemy, under convoy of four ships of war, two of which were destroyed.

Very extraordinary success also attended the English privateers. But the most important achievement was the reduction of Louisburgh, the capital of Cape Breton in North America, a place of great consequence, which the French had fortified in a very strong manner, being the center and defence of their fishery.

During these transactions, a new scene engaged the attention of the English ministry. The son of the chevalier de St. George, fired by the insinuations of some zealous partizans, who pretended that the nation in general was disaffected to the reigning family, determined to make one more effort for ascending the throne of England. At the same time he was amused by France with a promise of powerful succours; but this was merely to encourage an attempt of the kind in order to embarrass the English government, and divert their attention from the war on the continent.

Charles being furnished with a supply of money and arms by Lewis, embarked on board a frigate, accompanied by some Irish and Scotch adventurers, and on the 23d of July, reached the western isles of Scotland, and landing on the coast of Lochaber, was soon joined by a number of mountaineers, under their respective chiefs. Had government acted with vigour on the first intelligence of his arrival, the attempt must have been crushed in the bud; but it indeed appeared so romantic, that the nation in general could scarcely give credit to it.

When the intelligence was confirmed, Sir John Cope, who commanded the forces in Scotland, set forward without loss of time. His orders were to proceed directly and attack the rebels, who were supposed to be lying on the westward of the Chain, in the neighbourhood of Glensinnan, where their standard was erected. But receiving intelligence that they had taken possession of a very strong pass, which lay on the east side of the chain, and commanded the road that led to Fort Augustus, he called a council of war, who agreed in opinion, that it would be most expedient to change their rout and march to Inverness.

The young chevalier, on the fourth day of September, entered Perth, where his army was greatly increased. The marquis of Tullibardine had sent him several reinforcements, which he had raised among the tenants of the Athol estate; and he was also joined by lord George Murray, lord Nairn, and several other persons of distinction with their followers.

Being thus considerably augmented, the rebel army crossed the Forth, took possession of Edinburgh without opposition, with a view of seizing the treasure belonging to the two banks of that city, but were disappointed by its having been conveyed into the castle, which was defended by a garrison under command of general Gueft.

Cope, having taken shipping at Aberdeen, had, by this time, landed at Dunbar with his army; and, on the nineteenth of September, he began his march towards Edinburgh, and encamped at night between that city and Haddington. Here being joined by the two regiments of dragoons, who had retired on the approach of the rebels to the capital,

he immediately marched towards their army in order to give them battle. On the twentieth he encamped in the neighbourhood of Preston-pans; but the rebels did not wait for him to begin the attack, for early the next morning the young pretender charged at the head of the Highlanders with such impetuosity, that the king's troops were soon broke and entirely routed. At the first onset the dragoons fled with great precipitation, but the chief part of the infantry, who made a vigorous stand, were either killed or taken. Five hundred of the king's forces fell on the field of battle, among whom was the gallant colonel Gardiner, who disdained to save his life at the expence of his honor: when abandoned by his own regiment of dragoons, he alighted from his horse, and fought among the infantry until he fell covered with wounds.

This victory was of great importance to the rebels, who thereby procured arms, a train of artillery, and a considerable sum of money, as the tents, cannon, baggage, and military chest of the royal party fell into their hands. Large supplies of money, artillery and ammunition were sent from France by single ships; and the number of their followers increased daily, though the more opulent inhabitants of Scotland were averse to the chevalier's family and pretensions. The ministry were no sooner informed of Cope's defeat, than they sent orders for three battalions of guards, and seven regiments of infantry to return from Flanders; and these being joined by six thousand Dutch troops lately arrived in England, began their march to Newcastle under the command of general Wade.

His majesty, had before this time, returned to England, and received the most warm and affectionate addresses from the city, the lieutenancy, and the merchants of London, congratulating him on the reduction of Cape Breton, expressing their abhorrence and detestation of the present unnatural rebellion, and promising to exert their utmost endeavours in defending his majesty's person and government, and in supporting the public credit of the nation.

Similar addresses were also presented by almost every town, county, and corporation in the kingdom. Many of the principal nobility and gentry offered their services in the military capacity, and regiments were raised in the different counties wherein their respective estates were situated.

The arrival of the duke of Cumberland, who returned about this time from Holland, contributed to quicken the general spirit of loyalty; and all ranks of men seemed unanimously to concur in expressing their zeal for the present royal family; and the protection of their own rights civil and religious.

Charles having, by this time, collected about six thousand men, passed the western border of England, and invested Carlisle, which surrendered in three days. General Wade advanced from Newcastle in order to relieve that place, but hearing on his march that it had surrendered, he returned to his former station.

The rebels, having left a garrison in Carlisle, set out on the third of March for Penrith, from whence they proceeded to Lancaster, which they entered on the twenty-eighth of the same month, after which the whole army took possession of Manchester. But they now found themselves terribly deceived in their views; for, instead of the multitudes, they expected to join them, they could raise but



but two hundred, which being formed into a regiment, were put under the command of Mr. Townly.

The train bands of London were now reviewed by his majesty; the country regiments were completed, the volunteers were employed in the exercise of arms, and the whole kingdom united firmly against the invader.

The king had by this time given directions for the raising another army, consisting of three regiments of cavalry and fifteen of infantry, to be commanded by the duke of Cumberland, and, under him, by Sir John Ligonier. This army was afterwards increased to thirteen thousand, and took post at Litchfield, which was deemed the most proper place for intercepting the rebels in their march to the southward.

In the beginning of December the rebels left Manchester, and advanced to Congleton; but suddenly they turned off to the left, and marched into Derby, as if they intended to avoid the duke, and proceed immediately to London.

As soon as the citizens were informed, that, notwithstanding the vigilance and activity of the duke, the rebels had it in their power to advance to the metropolis; many of them were filled with the most dreadful apprehensions. Even the ministry seemed to be considerably alarmed. A council was held at St. James's, and a resolution taken, that the standard of England should be erected on Finchley Common, for assembling an army, to be commanded by the king in person, and under him, by field marshal lord Stair: that all the regular troops about London, with the associated regiments, the trained bands, and the militia, should march to that camp; and that a numerous train of artillery should be drawn out of the Tower for the use of the forces. It was owing to these vigorous resolutions, that the pretender altered his opinion, and instead of advancing to London, determined to return into Scotland, where he heard his affairs had taken a very favourable turn.

Hereupon, after a very short stay in the town of Derby, he began his march early in the morning; and though Wade with his army had, for some time, been at Doncaster, and consequently nearer Manchester than the rebels, yet the latter retreated with such amazing rapidity, that they had almost reached Preston, before Wade had advanced to Wakefield.

Charles reached Carlisle on the 19th, and, after reinforcing the garrison of that place, crossed the rivers Eden and Solway into Scotland.

On the 21st of December the duke of Cumberland with his whole army invested Carlisle, and, on the thirtieth, the garrison surrendered at discretion. Thus having pursued the rebels to the northern verge of England, and retaken the only place they were masters of, his royal highness returned to London, and the prisoners, amounting to four hundred, were confined in different jails.

A. D. 1746. After a very fatiguing march the rebels reached Glasgow, from whence they continued their route to Stirling, where they were joined by some forces assembled by lord Lewis Gordon and John Drummond. On the 13th of January, general Hawley, who had assembled a considerable body of forces at Edinburgh, advanced to Linlithgow. Next day the rebels rendezvoused at Falkirk, and on the 17th were perceived in full march to attack the king's forces. The enemy had taken possession of a hill on the right, and Hawley, in order to drive them from this eminence,

sent two regiments of dragoons to attack them, but the first volley of the rebels broke their ranks, and they retreated with precipitation; and falling in among the infantry, put them also in confusion. The rebels followed their success, and the royal army, after making one irregular discharge, fled in the utmost confusion, leaving the field of battle, with part of their tents and artillery to the enemy. It was now judged expedient to send a commander to the army in Scotland, in whom the soldiers could place some confidence; and the duke of Cumberland was chosen for this purpose.

His royal highness, on the thirty-first of January, put himself at the head of the troops at Edinburgh, consisting of thirteen regiments of infantry, five regiments of dragoons, one regiment of light horse, and fifteen hundred highlanders from Argyleshire, under the command of colonel Campbell. On the last day of January he began his march to Linlithgow, and the enemy, who had renewed the siege of Stirling-castle, not only abandoned that enterprize, but after blowing up the magazines, crossed the Forth with the utmost precipitation.

In the meantime the duke, having secured the important posts of Stirling and Perth with the Hessian battalions, advanced with the army to Aberdeen, where he was joined by the duke of Gordon, the earls of Aberdeen and Findlater, and other persons of distinction.

A sloop of war which the rebels had surprized near Montrose was about this time retaken, with a considerable sum of money and a large quantity of arms on board, which she had brought from France for the service of the Pretender.

On the eighth of April the duke left Aberdeen, and arriving at Nairn, where he halted to refresh his men, he received advice that the enemy had burnt Fort Augustus, and marched from Inverness to Culloden, about nine miles distant from the royal army to give him battle. The same night, however, the rebels marched with an intent to surprize the duke's army before day light; but this scheme proving abortive, they returned to Culloden, resolving in that station to wait for the royal army. On the 16th the duke decamped between four and five in the morning, and after marching about eight miles, perceived the advanced guard of the rebels amounting to eight thousand men, drawn up in order of battle, in thirteen divisions, supplied with some pieces of artillery and posted behind some old walls and hutts in a line with Culloden house.

The duke immediately formed the royal army into three lines and about noon the engagement began. The artillery of the rebels was ill served, and did very little execution, but that of the king's troops made dreadful havock among the enemy. Impatient of this fire, the front line advanced to the charge, and about five hundred of the clans attacked the duke's left wing with their usual impetuosity. One regiment was disordered by the weight of this column; but two battalions advancing from the second line, supported the first, and soon put a stop to their career, by a smart fire, that killed a great number. At the same time, Kingston's and Hawley's horse pulled down the park wall that covered their flank, and falling in among them, sword in hand, made great havock.

The French piquets, on the left, stood inactive during the engagement, and afterwards surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In about thirty minutes after the whole rebel army was totally defeated,



and the field covered with thier dead bodies. Three thousand were slain on the spot and in the pursuit.

The earl of Kilmarnock was taken in the field of battle: the lord Balmerino surrendered himself a few days after. The marquis of Tullibardine likewise followed his example. The earl of Cromartie and his son had been taken prisoners before the engagement. This victory put a final stroke to the rebellion; but his royal highness continued in the north some time in order to give proper orders for securing the tranquillity of the country; then, after receiving the submission of almost all the clans and chieftains, he returned to London, which he entered with universal acclamations.

The vanquished adventurer, upon his retreat from the field of battle, held a conference with some of his principal adherents, but finding his affairs desperate, he desired each of them to consult his own safety, while he himself, assuming various disguises, continued to wander about, a wretched fugitive, for the space of four months, during which, he underwent an amazing series of dangers, hardships, and miseries. At last, on the tenth day of August, he embarked, with about thirty of his followers, on board a French frigate, and arrived in safety at a small town near Morlaix in Britany.

The government were now resolved to make examples of some of those who had involved their country in such calamity and confusion, but to make the number as few as possible. An act was passed for attainting the earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and the lords Balmerino and Lovat. The three former were tried, found guilty, and received sentence of death. Cromartie was afterwards pardoned as to life, but all his estates were confiscated.

On the 18th of August Kilmarnock and Balmerino were executed on Tower-hill. The former died with marks of penitence and contrition, but the latter viewed the implements of death with the most careless air and seemed to glory in his sufferings. Lovat was tried in the spring of the succeeding year, found guilty, and beheaded on Tower-hill. Courts were opened in different parts of the kingdom for the trial of the rebels of inferior rank, fifty of whom were condemned and executed, some were pardoned, and the greater number were transported to the plantations.

While England was thus engaged in crushing a rebellion at home, the French king, with his general the count de Saxe, took the field in the latter end of April, at the head of a numerous army, and advanced towards the allies, intrenched to the number of forty thousand, behind the Demer, under the conduct of the Austrian general Bathiani, who retired before them and took post in the neighbourhood of Breda.

Such was the amazing progress of the French arms under the conduct of that consummate general, count Saxe, that not only four strong towns in Dutch Brabant were rapidly and successively reduced; but by the middle of July, Lewis was absolute master of Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault. Namur soon followed the fate of the former places. Mean while the allied army lay encamped at Maestricht, where they were joined by Sir John Ligonier with some British and Bavarian battalions. Prince Charles of Lorraine, who commanded the confederate army, now determined to give the enemy battle; but finding, on his advance, marshal Saxe posted so advantageously at Tongres, he thought proper to return to Maestricht.

Count Saxe being by this time considerably reinforced, determined to bring the confederates to an engagement. The allies, perceiving his intention, drew up their forces in order of battle, and made preparations for giving him a warm reception. On the first of October the enemy advanced in three columns, and a terrible cannonading began about noon, which lasted two hours. Prince Waldeck, who commanded the left wing was then attacked with great fury, and after a brave defence over-powered by numbers. In a word, the allies were assaulted with such resistless impetuosity, that they were obliged to abandon their posts, and retreat towards Maestricht with the loss of five thousand men, and thirty pieces of artillery. This action terminated the campaign in the Netherlands. The allies passing the Maese, took up their winter quarters in the dutchies of Limburg and Luxembourg, while the French cantoned their troops in the places which they had newly conquered.

On the 18th of November the parliament met, when the king in the course of his speech having represented the necessity of very considerable supplies in consequence of the unavoidable accidents of the war; affectionate addresses were presented by both houses, and the commons voted nine millions, four hundred and twenty five thousand pounds for the services of the ensuing year.

A. D. 1747. To frustrate the ambitious designs of France, the allies determined to assemble a powerful army in the Netherlands. The duke of Cumberland assumed the chief command of the confederate forces for the ensuing campaign. In the latter end of March he took the field, and fixed his head quarters at the village of Filberg: the prince of Waldeck, with the Dutch troops, were posted at Breda, and marshal Bathiani near Venlo. The allied army consisted of one hundred and twenty thousand men.

In the month of April Count Saxe took the field at the head of one hundred thousand men, and in a very short time completed the reduction of all Dutch Flanders.

His royal highness now took post between the Great and Little Nethes, by which he covered Bergen-op-zoom and Maestricht. About the latter end of May the French king arrived at Brussels, and Saxe then determined to undertake the siege of Maestricht. He advanced towards Louvain, and the confederates perceiving his intention, put their army into motion to take post between that town and the enemy. On the 20th of July, the confederates drew up in order of battle, having in the front of their left wing the village of Laffeldt, in which they posted several battalions of British infantry. Next morning the enemy's infantry marched down the hill in one column, and attacked the village of Laffeldt, which was resolutely defended, till the allies being over-powered by numbers, the French maintained their footing in the village, after it had been three times lost and carried. A most vigorous effort was then made by order of the duke to annoy the flanks of the enemy, and victory for some time seemed ready to declare for the confederates; when the fortune of the day took a sudden turn, through the dastardly behaviour of the Dutch, who turned their backs and flying at full gallop, overturned five battalions of infantry belonging to the allies corps de reserve. In all probability the defeat would have been total, had not Sir John Ligonier at the head of three British regiments of dragoons, and a few squadrons of Imperial horse charged the whole line of French cavalry



cavalry with such impetuosity, that he stopped their career, and enabled the duke to effect a retreat to Maëstricht. Sir John himself was taken prisoner, but the regiments he commanded retired in good order. The next effort of the enemy was the siege of Bergen-op-zoom, which also fell a prey to the conquerors, partly through the prowess of their commanders, and partly through the inactivity of the governor, who, at the time of the most vigorous assault, was asleep in his quarters; to the cowardice or sluggishness of the Dutch may be justly imputed many of the failures of this campaign, at the close of which the duke embarked for England.

In the course of this year the British cruizers were so diligent and fortunate, that they took no less than six hundred and forty-four prizes from the French and Spaniards.

Vice admiral Anson and rear Admiral Warren were successful against a fleet of the enemy destined to act in America. They fell in with them off Cape Finisterre, and in consequence of a defeat, took a fleet of merchantmen that was under their convoy, on board of which there was immense treasure. Admiral Hawke also took six French ships of the line in an engagement off the coast of Britany, with a considerable number of merchantmen, and conducted his prizes safe to England. Soon after these transactions, Admiral Anson was created a peer, and the admirals Warren and Hawke were honoured with the order of the Bath.

A. D. 1748. On the close of the session of parliament his majesty acquainted both houses that the preliminaries of a general peace were actually signed at Aix-la-Chapelle, by the ministers of Great Britain, France, and the United Provinces; and that a general restitution of the conquests which had been made during the war was the basis of this accommodation. Immediately after the prorogation of parliament, his majesty, having appointed a regency to govern in his absence, set out for his German dominions.

In the month of March in this year the duke of Cumberland had assembled the allied forces in the neighbourhood of Breda; but notwithstanding the magnificent promises which had been made by the United Provinces, and the court of Vienna, they did not amount by far to so considerable a number, as might have been expected. The French, therefore, whose numbers were greatly superior, were enabled to invest Maëstricht without opposition: and accordingly, on the third day of April, they opened their trenches before that place.

The garrison consisted of Imperial and Dutch troops, under the command of the baron D'Aylva, who defended the place with the utmost spirit and resolution. He annoyed the besiegers in repeated sallies; but they were resolved to overcome all opposition, and carried on their approaches with indefatigable perseverance. They attacked the covered way, in which they actually made a lodgment, after an obstinate dispute, which cost them two thousand men, when a courier arrived from the duke of Cumberland with advice that the preliminary articles of peace had been signed at Aix-la-Chapelle on the 19th of April, upon which all hostilities were suspended.

During these transactions, admiral Boscawen, who commanded a powerful armament in the East-Indies, undertook the siege of Pondicherry; but finding the forces naval and military reduced by

sickness, and the rainy season approaching, he ordered the artillery and stores to be re-embarked, and on the ninth of October raised the siege, after sustaining great loss aggravated by the mortification of seeing several ships with upwards of twelve hundred men perish in a violent hurricane on the coast of Coromandel.

The plenipotentiaries still continued at Aix-la-Chapelle, adjusting all the articles of the definitive treaty, which, at length, was concluded on the seventh day of October. It was founded on former treaties, which was now expressly confirmed, from that of Westphalia to the last concluded at London and Vienna.

It was covenanted by the contracting parties, that all prisoners on each side should be mutually released without ransom, and all conquests restored: that the dutchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, should be ceded as a settlement to the infant Don Philip, and the heirs male of his body; but in case of his ascending the throne of Spain, or of the two Sicilies, or his dying without male issue, that they should revert to the house of Austria: that the king of Great Britain should, immediately after the ratification of this treaty, send two persons of rank and distinction, to reside in France, as hostages, until restitution should be made of Cape Breton, and all the other conquests which his Britannic majesty should have made in the East or West Indies, before or after the preliminaries were signed: that the assiento contract, with the article of the annual ship, should be confirmed for four years, during which, the enjoyment of that privilege had been suspended since the commencement of the present war: that Dunkirk should remain fortified on the land side, and towards the sea continue on the footing of former treaties. All the contracting powers became guarantees to the king of Prussia for the dutchy of Silesia, and the county of Glatz, as he then possessed them; and they likewise engaged to maintain the empress queen of Hungary and Bohemia in the possession of her hereditary dominions, according to the pragmatic sanction. The other articles regarded the forms and time fixed for the mutual restitutions, as well as for the termination of hostilities in different parts of the world.

But the right of British subjects to navigate in the American seas without being subject to search was not once mentioned; though in fact this claim was the original source of the war between Great Britain and Spain. These and other disputes were left to the discussion of Commissaries.

His Britannic majesty had, by this time, returned to England, and the parliament meeting on the twenty-ninth day of November, he made a speech to both houses, importing, that the definitive treaty of peace had been signed by all the parties concerned in the war: that he had made the most effectual provision for securing the rights and interests of his subjects, and for procuring to his allies the best terms and conditions, that the situation of affairs would admit: that he took much satisfaction in being able to tell them, that he had found a good disposition in all the parties engaged in the war, to bring this negotiation to a happy conclusion: that from these circumstances, they might promise themselves a long enjoyment of the blessings of a peace, provided they made a right use and improvement of it: that as great a progress had been made in reducing the public expences, as the nature of the case would allow; and he only desired them to grant him such supplies as might



might be requisite for the current service of the year, for their own security, and for fulfilling such engagements as had been already contracted; and laid before them: that times of tranquillity were most proper for lessening the national debt, and strengthening themselves against future events; and he must recommend to them, as the most effectual means for these purposes, the improving of the public revenue, and the maintaining the naval force of the kingdom in due strength and vigour: that those brave men, who had distinguished themselves in the service of their country, were certainly proper objects of parliamentary favour and protection; and he hoped they would deem it their duty, as well as interest, to convert their most serious attention towards the advancing of commerce, and cultivating the arts of peace.

This speech was answered by loyal and affectionate addresses from both houses; though that of the lower was not carried without a violent opposition.

A. D. 1749. A scheme was now formed by many persons of distinction for the settlement of a new colony in Nova Scotia in order to diffuse the benefits of population and agriculture, and improve the fishery of that extensive coast. This patriotic scheme met with the success it deserved, for it being honoured with the royal sanction, and proper encouragement being given to such as had lately been dismissed the public service, a vast number of families engaged to go to this new settlement, and fix their habitations there. Soon after their arrival, a town was planned and expeditiously finished at the head of Chebucto harbour, when it was divided into lots and called Halifax, in honour of the noble earl of that title, who was the original projector of the scheme. The honourable Edward Cornwallis was appointed governor of this infant colony.

The parliament meeting on the sixteenth day of November, his majesty opened the session with a speech, in which he said, that it was with a particular pleasure that he met them, at a time when the re-establishment of a general peace had restored to his people the blessings of quiet and tranquillity: that the good effects resulting from hence were already apparent in the flourishing condition of commerce, and the rise of public credit, which naturally laid the foundation for an increase of strength, and of lasting prosperity to his kingdoms: that he had not failed, during the course of this summer, to avail himself of every opportunity to cement and preserve the peace; and that it was, and should be, his firm resolution to do every thing in his power to preserve it inviolable, and religiously to adhere to the engagements he had entered into.

Both houses of parliament having presented very dutiful addresses to his majesty in answer to this speech, the commons proceeded to take into consideration the estimates for the ensuing year, and voted the necessary supplies, soon after which the parliament was prorogued.

A. D. 1750. About two months before the close of the session, the inhabitants of the metropolis were thrown into the utmost consternation, by two shocks of an earthquake; the first on the eighth day of February, between twelve and one o'clock in the afternoon, was felt all over the cities of London and Westminster, and parts adjacent; in many places the waters were agitated to a very considerable degree.

At half an hour after five o'clock, on the morn-

ing of the eighth of March, the town was alarmed a second time, by a shock more severe than the former, attended with a hollow rustling noise, as if caused by wind, and the violence of it awaked numbers of people out of their sleep; but providentially no mischief happened, except the throwing down some chimnies, and damaging some old houses. The shock was so violent in some places, that the people ran from their beds and houses almost naked, in the utmost confusion. There was observed preceding the shock, a continual, though confused lightning, till within a minute or two of its being felt, the flashes of which were very strong.

The shock was felt in Essex, Kent and Surry, as well as in most parts of Middlesex; and the panic, which was universal in the four counties, was considerably increased, by the ridiculous prediction of an enthusiastic foldier, who boldly prophesied, that the next shock would happen in the night between the seventh and eighth of April, and lay the whole cities of London and Westminster in ruins. Absurd as this prognostication must seem to persons of philosophy and reflection, it had an amazing effect on the populace, insomuch, that multitudes abandoned their houses, and retired into the country; and in the evening of the 7th of April, the fields adjacent to the metropolis were crowded with people, who continued there during the whole night in the most alarming situation, till the light of the morning dissipated their fears, and convinced them of the fallacy of the prognostication.

Soon after this alarm, a very extraordinary accident happened at the sessions of the Old Bailey. The putrid air adhering to the cloaths of the malefactors spread a pestilential fever among the audience. The lord mayor of London, one alderman, two of the judges, several lawyers, and the greater part of the jury, lost their lives by this pestilential vapour.

This melancholy catastrophe occasioned orders to be given for erecting a ventilator on the leads of the jail of Newgate, in order to extract the foul air, and cause a circulation of fresh to prevent, if possible, the like accident in future.

A. D. 1751. His majesty returned from his German dominions in the month of November, and on the seventeenth day of January opened the parliament with a speech, in which he acquainted both houses with his having concluded a treaty with the king of Spain, whereby such particular differences as could not be settled by a general treaty had been amicably adjusted, and concluded with an exhortation to unanimity, the improving the trade and commerce of the nation, and the putting the laws in force against the disturbers of the internal peace and police of the kingdom. On this speech, loyal and affectionate addresses were presented to the throne, by both houses.

The supplies demanded this year by the ministry amounting to nearly five millions, several of the motions were opposed with the utmost force of argument by Mr. Pitt, Sir George Lyttleton, and Mr. Grenville; but the power of numbers prevailed, and the ministry carried every thing they proposed.

During the course of this session, the nation sustained a terrible blow in the death of the prince of Wales, who expired on the tenth day of March, about ten in the evening, in the 45th year of his age. He had caught cold about three weeks before in his gardens at Kew; and having neglected, through hurry of business, to have it removed, it was



was still farther encreased by his coming very warm from the house of peers with the windows of his chair open.

A pleurisy was the consequence of this cold, which his physicians, however, were far from apprehending to be mortal; and upon the application of proper remedies, he was even thought to be in a fair way of recovery, till the very hour before his departure, when a large abscess upon his lungs, which had been gathering, was supposed to burst, and to be the immediate cause of his death.

He was a lover and very munificent patron of the liberal arts, an unshaken friend to merit, and warmly attached to the interest of his country.

An almost total extinction of party spirit was the consequence of the death of the prince of Wales. The tender affection expressed by the king towards the princess and her children, and the dutiful submission which they shewed to him, made such an impression on the minds of the people in general, that all party-distinctions seemed at once to be annihilated.

Among the acts passed this session of parliament was one for regulating the commencement of the year, and correcting the calendar agreeable to the Gregorian computation which had been long adapted by most other kingdoms. It was by this statute enacted that the year should for the future begin on the first of January, and that the eleven intermediate and nominal days between the second and fourteenth of September ensuing should be for that year omitted. By this correction the equinoxes and solstices will happen nearly on the same nominal days on which they fell at the council of Nice in the year 325.

The king went to the house of peers on the 25th day of June, where, after having thanked the parliament for the prudence and dispatch with which they had conducted the public business, he ordered them to be prorogued to the thirteenth day of August. His Swedish majesty paid the debt of nature this year, and was succeeded by Adolphus Frederic duke of Holstein Eutin.

On the 14th of November the parliament of Great Britain was opened at Westminster with a speech from the throne, in which his majesty informed them, that he had, in conjunction with the states, concluded a treaty with the king of Poland, elector of Saxony. He added, that the untimely death of the prince of Orange had occasioned no change in the state of affairs in Holland; and that he had received the strongest assurances from the states of their firm resolution to maintain the intimate union and friendship happily subsisting between him and these ancient and natural allies to his crown. He concluded with exhorting both houses to consider seriously of some effectual method for suppressing those atrocious crimes of robbery and violence then so frequent about the capital, proceeding in a great measure from that profligacy, irreligion and dissipation which had been extended to an uncommon degree, to the dishonour of the nation, and prejudice of the subjects in general.

A. D. 1752. A petition was presented to the commons on the 20th of March, by the merchants of London, who alledged, that several foreigners had, of late years, been induced to come over to England, in order to obtain private acts of parliament for their naturalization, with a view to gain some advantages to themselves in point of trade, particularly to avoid the payment of the duties of

aliens on the goods and merchandizes which they imported from foreign parts into this kingdom; and that having obtained such acts, they returned back to their own country, where they constantly resided, and consequently bore no part of the public taxes, nor, in any manner, contributed towards the support of the state, or at all answered the intention of the legislature. They, therefore, prayed, that this abuse of the favour of parliament might be prevented, by restraining, for the future, the benefit of naturalization to the time during which foreigners should reside within this realm, in such manner and under such limitations as to the house should appear fit.

The reasonableness of this petition was such, that the house thought proper immediately to grant it; and a clause, accordingly, to that purpose was drawn up, and has continued ever since to be added to every bill of that nature. Nothing of importance passed in the upper house during this session, which on the twenty-sixth day of March was closed with a speech from his majesty, who, having appointed a regency to rule the kingdom in his absence, soon afterwards set out for his German dominions.

For a long time past the fatal effects of clandestine marriages had been a subject of complaint in England. Every day produced hearings in the court of chancery, and appeals to the house of peers, concerning the validity of those marriages; on account of the irregularity of which the innocent offspring were sometimes cut off from succession to estates, though the mutual consent of the parents had been given to their marriages.

It was also in the power of men and women of the most infamous characters to ruin the sons and daughters of the greatest families in England, by the frequent opportunities of marrying in the Fleet and other unlicensed places; which were so numerous that marrying was become as much a trade as any mechanical profession. Some shocking instances of this kind having lately been discovered gave occasion to a bill, which was introduced into the upper house, for preventing the practice of clandestine marriages, and which, after undergoing some slight alterations, was sent down to the commons, where it met with a most furious and violent opposition, but was at last passed by a great majority, and in the end received the royal assent.

A. D. 1753. Sir Hans Sloan, the famous physician and naturalist, being dead, his collection of curiosities was offered to the public for twenty thousand pounds; and which was readily accepted. The library of the late earl of Oxford was purchased for half that sum; and these two being joined to the Cottonian and Royal libraries, were converted into the Museum, which is now to be seen at Montague-house, under the direction of its trustees and governors, who consist of many of the principal persons in the kingdom. His majesty closed the session of parliament on the seventeenth day of June, with a speech, in which he observed, that the state of foreign affairs had received no material alteration since their meeting; and that they might depend upon his pursuing the same principles and ends, which he had then declared to them: that to preserve the peace, and consult the real prosperity of his people, and, at the same time, to assert and maintain the honour and just rights of his crown and kingdoms, were the objects of all his measures: that he had nothing to desire of them, but what he was persuaded, they wished



for themselves: that he hoped they would exert their utmost endeavours, in their several counties, to promote the true interest and happiness of his people, to encourage industry, to preserve good order and regularity in the state, and to make his subjects sensible of the blessings they enjoyed; by which means his government would be established in the most peaceable and effectual manner.

An event occurred this year, which marks the prevalence of credulity and party zeal. A young woman whose name was Elizabeth Canning pretended to have been forcibly conveyed from Moorfields on the evening of the 1st of January to the obscure mansion of one Wells near Enfield-Wash, a woman suspected of harbouring unfortunate prostitutes; from whence, after a continuance of twenty-eight days, she made her escape without the least violation of her virtue. Notwithstanding the absurdity of the pretence, the improbability of the girl's continuance in a place of known infamy, so long a time, without the violation of her virtue, and the apparent easewith which she might at any time have effected her escape, the story operated so powerfully on the minds of numbers of people, that they became her strenuous advocates, and raised large subscriptions for the prosecution of the supposed delinquents.

After various depositions, and bills of perjury being preferred on both sides, Canning was found guilty of perjury and transported to America.

In the month of April of this year, Dr. Cameron, brother to the famous rebel, Lochiel, having, notwithstanding his attainder, ventured over to Scotland, in order (as was reported) to reclaim some money which had been embezzled by the highlanders, was apprehended, and conducted to London, where the identity of his person being proved, he received sentence of death, which he accordingly suffered at Tyburn, and behaved with an astonishing degree of courage and resolution.

About this period some very alarming intestine commotions were produced by the exportation of corn, which had hitherto proved so advantageous to the kingdom. A large party of colliers and others of the rabble having assembled in a body, made an attack upon the city of Bristol; and though treated by the magistrates with the utmost lenity, they began to plunder some loaded vessels that were lying in the harbour, till the citizens were obliged to call to their assistance a troop of the Scotch grey dragoons, who immediately quelled the insurgents, a great number of whom were wounded, and several killed.

Insurrections of a like nature happened in Yorkshire, and continued till they were suppressed by the interference of the military power.

At the meeting of the parliament on the 15th of November, his majesty, in his speech to both houses, observed, that the events of this year had not made it necessary for him to offer any thing in particular to their consideration, relating to foreign transactions: that the public tranquillity, and the state of affairs in Europe, remained on the same footing, in which they were at the close of the last session; and they might be assured of his steadiness in pursuing the most effectual measures to preserve to his people the blessings of peace.

This speech was answered by loyal and affectionate addresses from both houses, who proceeded to dispatch the public business with an unanimity,

which, till this period, had hardly been ever known.

A. D. 1754. No material transaction occurred during this present session, so that it may suffice to observe that on the 6th of April his majesty, after giving the royal assent to several bills which had passed both houses, prorogued the parliament; soon after which it was dissolved by proclamation, and writs issued for calling a new one.

The right honourable Henry Pelham died in the beginning of March, and was sincerely regretted by his majesty and the nation in general.

The duke of Newcastle, brother to Mr. Pelham, was appointed first lord commissioner of the treasury, and was succeeded as secretary of state by Sir Thomas Robinson, who had long resided as ambassador at the court of Vienna. The other department of this office was still retained by the earl of Holderness; and the function of chancellor of the exchequer was performed, as usual, by the lord chief justice of the King's Bench, until a proper person could be found to supply that important post; but in the course of the summer, it was conferred upon Mr. Legge, whose good character and great abilities have since been universally acknowledged.

Sir George Littleton was appointed cofferer, and the earl of Hillsborough comptroller of the household; Mr. George Grenville, brother to earl Temple, became treasurer of the navy; and Mr. Charles Townsend accepted the place of a lord of admiralty, in the room of lord Barrington, made master of the wardrobe. Lord Hardwicke, the chancellor, was raised to the dignity of an earl. The place of lord chief justice of the King's Bench becoming vacant by the death of Sir William Lee, was bestowed upon Sir Dudley Rider, whose office of attorney-general was supplied by the honourable William Murray.

The ministry carried their elections for the new parliament almost universally. The spirit of opposition was now almost entirely extinguished; and the words of court and country party, which used to produce such terrible effects, had incurred the contempt not only of persons of sense and understanding, but began to be out of fashion even among the populace.

The new parliament met at Westminster on the 10th of May, and the session was opened by the duke of Cumberland and some other peers acting by commission from the king. On this occasion the lord chancellor made a speech to both houses, in which he observed, that his majesty had given them this opportunity of coming together, in order to compleat, without loss of time, certain parliamentary proceedings, which he judged would be for the satisfaction of his good subjects; but he did not think proper to lay before them any points of general business, reserving every thing of that nature to the usual time of their assembling in the winter. On the fifth day of June, this short session was closed, the parliament prorogued to the 8th of August, and afterwards to the month of November.

The ministry, alarmed at the progress of the French in America, and convinced from the evasive answers they received from that court, that nothing could be effected by negotiation, sent peremptory orders to their governors in that country to repel force by force, and drive the French from their settlements on the river Ohio, provided they refused to retire in a peaceable manner. But before



fore the governors could march their forces over the mountains the French found means to make themselves masters of Logs-town, surprized the Block and Truck-houses, where they found skins and other commodities to the amount of twenty thousand pounds; and destroyed all the British traders, except two, who found means to escape. At the same time, M. de Contrecoeur, with a thousand men and eighteen pieces of cannon, arrived in three hundred canoes from Venango, a fort they had built on the banks of the Ohio, and took by assault a British fort, which the Virginians had erected on the forks of the Monongahela, that empties itself into the river Ohio.

A. D. 1755. The king sent a message to the parliament, on the 27th day of March, by Sir Thomas Robinson, secretary of state, importing, "that his majesty, finding it requisite from the present situation of affairs to augment his forces by sea and land, and to take such other measures as might best tend to preserve the general peace of Europe, and secure the just rights and possessions of his crown in America, as well as repel any attempts that might be formed against his majesty and his kingdoms, doubted not but that his faithful commons would enable him to make such augmentations in his forces by sea and land as the emergency of affairs in so critical a juncture might require."

The readiness of the parliament to assist his majesty caused such alacrity and dispatch in every department of the marine, that in a very short space of time there was a powerful fleet at Spithead, well manned and ready to put to sea.

Accordingly admiral Boscawen set sail on the 23d of April, with eleven ships of the line and six frigates, having on board six thousand land forces, to attend the motions of the enemy: but more certain and particular intelligence being brought with regard to the strength of the French fleet, which consisted of twenty-one ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, with a great quantity of warlike stores, and four thousand regular troops, under the command of Baron Dieskau, admiral Holborne was detached with six ships of the line and one frigate, to reinforce Boscawen, and a great number of capital ships were put in commission.

His majesty closed the session of parliament on the 25th of April, with a speech, in which, among other things, he informed them, that he had religiously adhered to the stipulations of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and made it his care not to injure or offend any power whatsoever; but that he could never entertain the thought of purchasing the name of a peace at the expence of suffering encroachments upon, or of yielding up what justly belonged to Great Britain, either by ancient possession or by solemn treaties: that the vigour and firmness of his parliament, on this important occasion, had enabled him to be prepared for such events as might happen: that if reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation could be procured, he would be satisfied, and in all events rely on the justice of his cause, the effectual support of his people, and the protection of Providence. The speech being finished, the lord chancellor, by command of his majesty, prorogued the parliament.

Affairs on the continent were at this time in such a situation, that his majesty's presence in Germany was become absolutely necessary: and many people were filled with the most terrible apprehensions,

lest the French should intercept him in his journey, or prevent his return.

The French fleet, commanded by Macnamara, an Irish officer, sailed from Brest on the 6th of May, directing their course towards the gulph of St. Lawrence; but as soon as they arrived in a certain latitude, Macnamara returned to Brest with nine of the capital ships, leaving the rest of the squadron to continue their course under the command of M. Bois de la Mothe.

On the tenth of June two of the French fleet, the Alcide and Lys, both sixty four gun ships, though the latter had only twenty-two mounted, fell in with the Dunkirk and the Defiance off the banks of Newfoundland, in a very thick fog. On their first appearance, captain Howe, in the Dunkirk coming along side of the Alcide, ordered her to strike and come into the English fleet. The French captain asked if it was peace or war? but not receiving a satisfactory answer, he repeated the question, adding, he should obey no orders but those of his admiral. Upon this declaration, Howe poured in a broadside, and the two ships being at close quarters, his shot did great execution. He continued his fire with such alacrity, that the French officers, not being able to keep their men to their quarters, struck their colours in less than an hour. In the mean time the Lys struck to the Defiance, and in these ships were six hundred soldiers with their officers, and fifty thousand crowns.

This action, however insignificant when considered in its consequences, animated the whole nation, as it convinced them that the government was resolved to keep no farther measures with the French, but justly to repel force by force; and put a stop to the prosecution of their ambitious schemes in America.

The French ministry would willingly have avoided an open rupture till they had accomplished their grand scheme of establishing a communication from the Mississippi to Canada by a line of forts, many of which they had lately erected; and had destroyed one of ours on the Ohio.

The success that had attended Boscawen's fleet was not the only event that proved favourable to Great Britain. The important fort of Beausejour, now Cumberland fort, surrendered to Lieutenant-colonel Monckton by capitulation on the 16th of June, after four days bombardment, and the next day a small fort on the river Gaspereau followed the example. In the latter was the enemy's principal magazine for supplying the French soldiers and Indians with provisions and stores. By this success colonel Monckton was enabled to disarm fifteen thousand neutrals, consisting of Acadians and Indians. At the same time, captain Rouse of the Sea-horse, being ordered with the assistance of two other frigates, to attack the fort, lately erected by the French at the mouth of St. John's river, the enemy, after spiking up their cannon and blowing up their magazines, together with the principal part of their fortifications, abandoned the place on the appearance of the English.

An expedition had, by his majesty's command, been concerted between general Lawrence and governor Shirley, against the French in Nova Scotia, and was carried into execution by the assistance of two thousand of the New England troops. By this means the French were driven from the forts on the frontiers of that province, which for some time past they had occupied.

Early in the year commodore Keppel sailed from Ireland



Ireland with a fleet of men of war and transports; having on board a body of land forces under the command of general Braddock, and landed the whole corps safely in Virginia. After several debates in council, it was agreed that in order to preserve Oswego, and reduce the French fort at Niagara, Shirley's and Pepperel's regiments should march to the lake Ontario: general Braddock undertook the reduction of fort du Quesne, a French fortress on the river Monongahela.

With this view he began his march at the head of two thousand men, and after many difficulties in his route, arrived at a spot called the Little Meadows; where, that he might proceed with greater alacrity, he left colonel Dunbar, with eight hundred men, to bring up the provisions, stores, and heavy baggage, as fast as the nature of the service would permit; while he himself, with the other twelve hundred, together with ten pieces of cannon, and the necessary ammunition and provisions, prosecuted his march with so much expedition, that he arrived within ten miles of fort Du Quesne, on the eighth day of July.

When Braddock left his camp in the Little Meadows, he was earnestly requested to proceed with circumspection, and to employ the friendly Indians in his army by way of advanced guard, in case of ambuscades. But he rashly continued his march without so much as endeavouring to procure the least intelligence of the situation and disposition of the enemy, or even taking the necessary precaution to send out scouts to reconnoitre the roads and thickets, which lay in his front and on each side of him.

He was advancing with this amazing degree of negligence, when, about noon, he was saluted with a general discharge upon his front, and all along his left flank, from an enemy so concealed among trees and bushes, that not one of them could possibly be discovered, and who had artfully given the whole army time to enter the defile before they began to fire. The van guard, dismayed at being exposed to three different fires, after one general discharge, retreated in the utmost confusion. They were, however, rallied by their officers, many of whom fell as they were exciting them to return to the charge, but all their efforts proved unsuccessful.

In the mean time the general, who exerted himself in a most heroic manner, after having five horses killed under him, was mortally wounded. On his dropping from his horse, both regiments fled in the utmost terror, disorder, and precipitation, deserting their officers, who though alone kept their ground, till only five out of sixty remained, the rest being either slain or wounded.

The enemy now made prize of all the artillery, ammunition and baggage, and likewise seized the general's cabinet, with all his letters and instructions, of which the French court afterwards availed themselves in the declarations and memorials which they presented.

The provincials, so much despised by the general, that he always made them march in the rear, however stood firm, and continued the engagement on very unequal terms for near three hours, when they were obliged to retire, and that the regulars were not entirely destroyed, was wholly owing to their gallant behaviour.

Seven hundred of the English fell in the engagement, with the greater part of the officers.

While general Braddock was engaged in this fatal expedition, governor Shirley and general

Johnson were employed in their respective undertakings. After staying some time for the necessary supplies, Johnson marched, and encamped in a strong place to wait for his battoes, in order to proceed to the attack of Crown-point. Receiving advice from some Indian scouts, that two thousand of the enemy under the command of the baron Dieskau were on their march to attack Fort Edward, colonel Williams was detached with a thousand regulars, and a number of Indians to intercept them in their return. On meeting the enemy, who it seems had resolved to surprize general Johnson's camp previous to their attack on Fort Edward, Williams and his party retreated, while the general made the best disposition he was able for their reception. The engagement soon became general, and the French regulars kept their ground till the incessant fire from our artillery put them in some disorder, which our troops perceiving, immediately jumped over the breast work and attacked them on all sides. Between seven and eight hundred were killed, thirty taken prisoners, among whom was the baron Dieskau, and the rest fled with the utmost precipitation. General Johnson was wounded, but recovering in a short time, a plan for attacking Crown Point was formed; the execution, however, was, from the advanced season, deferred till the next year. The brave conduct of general Johnson was duly rewarded; for his majesty was pleased to create him a baronet, and the commons voted him five thousand pounds.

But such unaccountable delays attended the expedition of governor Shirley against Niagara, that he received orders to return to England and answer for his conduct.

During these transactions the ministers of the two contending powers were secretly employed in forming, or endeavouring to form alliances and interests with the different courts of Europe. The emissaries of France having long tampered in vain with the Spanish court, had recourse to the princes of Germany; among whom they found means to bring over to their interest the elector of Cologne, who agreed to their forming magazines in his territories in Westphalia.

In order to obtain some concessions in their behalf respecting the state of affairs in America, the French court promised his Britannic majesty to relinquish their design upon Hanover; but this proposal being rejected with disdain, the count d'Aubeterre, their envoy extraordinary at the court of Vienna, entered into a secret negotiation with the ministers of the empress-queen; and gave broad intimations, that if she would second the views of his most Christian majesty, his best assistance against the king of Prussia should be at her service.

As the French would certainly endeavour to invade Hanover, in case of a war between them and England, which seemed not only inevitable, but near at hand; it was natural for his majesty to take the most effectual methods to secure his possessions on the continent, by alliances among the princes of Germany.

About this time another treaty with Russia was set on foot, but this did not take effect during his majesty's residence at Hanover.

During these transactions, the English ministry were meditating a scheme whereby they might revenge the perfidious conduct of the French. Accordingly having with the utmost alacrity prepared a most formidable naval force, Sir Edward Hawke sailed from Portsmouth on the twenty-first of July, with eighteen men of war, to watch the return of the



the French fleet from America, which, however, escaped him, and got safe into the harbour of Brest, on the third day of September.

Commodore Frankland sailed from Spithead, on the thirteenth of August, for the West-Indies, with four men of war, furnished with instructions to commit hostilities upon the enemy, as well as to protect our sugar islands from any insults they might offer: orders were issued to all our ships of war to make reprisals upon the French, by seizing their ships wherever they should meet them; and the duke de Mirepoix set out for Paris, without taking leave, on the twenty-second of July.

As a war was now, in some degree, commenced, his majesty thought proper, perhaps for that reason, to return to his British dominions sooner than usual; for he left Hanover on the eighth day of September, and arrived at Kensington on the fifteenth, where the treaty of alliance between him and the empress of Russia, which he had begun during his absence, was concluded on the last day of the same month.

Notwithstanding the late strenuous exertions of government, the naval preparations in England for the approaching rupture were now carried on with more vigour than ever: several new ships were put in commission, and many others taken into the service: the exportation of gun-powder was prohibited: the bounty to seamen was continued; and the number of those that either entered voluntarily, or were pressed, increased daily, as did likewise the captures from the French, among which was their ship the *Esperance*, of seventy guns, taken as she was going from Rochfort to Brest to be manned.

On the 13th of November his majesty opened the session of parliament with a speech, in which he informed them, that the most proper measures had been taken to protect our possessions in America, and to recover such parts of them as had been usurped or invaded: that to preserve his people from the calamities of war, as well as prevent a general flame from being lighted up in Europe, he had always been ready to accept of reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation, but that none such had been offered by France: that he had also confined his views and operations to hinder France from making new encroachments, or supporting those already made; to exert his people's right to a satisfaction for hostilities committed in time of profound peace; and to disappoint such designs, as, from various appearances and preparations, there was reason to think were formed against his kingdom and dominions: that he believed no impartial power could object to proceedings so absolutely necessary for the defence and security of his people: that his good brother the king of Spain beheld with concern these differences; and the part which he had taken in the common welfare of Europe made him earnestly wish the preservation of the public tranquillity, and had induced him to give the most solemn assurances of his firm resolution to continue in the same pacific sentiments: that he himself had greatly increased his naval force, and augmented his army in such a manner, as might be least burthensome to his subjects: and finally, that he had concluded a treaty with the empress of Russia, and another with the land-grave of Hesse Cassel, which should be laid before them.

A few days after the meeting of parliament, Sir Thomas Robinson, secretary of state, resigned the seals of his office, which his majesty delivered to  
No. 47.

Mr. Stephen Fox. Mr. Legge also, at the same time, from a disgust at certain measures, resigned his post as chancellor of the exchequer, which was conferred on Sir George Lyttleton, and the post of secretary at war was given to lord Barrington. Mr. Pitt resigned his employment from the same motive as Mr. Legge, and the earl of Darlington and Mr. Hay were appointed joint pay-masters general in his stead. The privy-seal was given to earl Gower, and the duke of Marlborough was appointed general of the ordnance.

In the mean time the commons were employed in adjusting the supplies for the ensuing year. Fifty thousand seamen, including nine thousand one hundred and thirty-eight marines, were voted, together with two millions six hundred thousand pounds for their maintenance; and thirty-four thousand two hundred and sixty-three land forces, with nine hundred and thirty thousand six hundred and three pounds, six shillings and nine-pence for their support. An hundred thousand pounds were granted as a subsidy to the empress of Russia: fifty-four thousand one hundred and forty pounds to the land-grave of Hesse-Cassel; and ten thousand to the elector of Bavaria.

In this interval, not only the people of Great Britain, but the whole world, was thrown into the deepest consternation by a dreadful earthquake, which, on the first of November, shook all Spain and Portugal, and many other places in Europe, and laid the city of Lisbon almost in ruins.

Providentially the quarter in which the English chiefly lived, and where they had their warehouses, suffered the least of any part of the city; as most of the British merchants then residing there had gone, with their families, to their country houses, to avoid the insults, to which they might have been exposed from the Portuguese populace, during the celebration of their *Auto da Fe*, which was to be held the very day on which the earthquake happened.

As soon as the British minister at the court of Lisbon had transmitted to his majesty an account of this melancholy event, he sent a message to both houses of parliament, acquainting them with the particulars, and desiring their concurrence and assistance in speedily relieving the unhappy sufferers; and the parliament thereupon, to the honour of British humanity, unanimously voted, for the use of the distressed subjects of Portugal, a free gift of an hundred thousand pounds.

His Portuguese majesty was so touched with this instance of British generosity, that, as a proof of his gratitude, he ordered Mr. Castres, the English resident at his court, to give the preference, in the distribution of these supplies, to the British subjects, who had suffered by the earthquake. Accordingly, about a thirtieth part of the provisions, and two thousand pounds in money, were set apart for that purpose: and the court of Lisbon returned thanks, in the warmest terms, to the king and people of Great Britain.

A. D. 1756. During these transactions, his Prussian majesty, having received intelligence that a negotiation was carrying on between the courts of Petersburg, Vienna, and Versailles, in order to effect his ruin; he not only publicly and solemnly declared against the introduction of any foreign troops whatever into Germany, but represented the design to his Britannic majesty as equally inimical to their respective interests; in consequence of which the kings of Great Britain and Prussia



entered into a convention to the following import, "that having maturely considered, that the differences which had lately arisen in America, might easily extend much farther, and even reach Europe, having, moreover, always the welfare and safety of Germany, their common country, much at heart, and being extremely desirous to maintain its peace and tranquillity; they had, as the most effectual means of obtaining the salutary end, agreed upon a convention of neutrality, by which they reciprocally bound themselves not to suffer foreign troops, of any nation whatsoever, to enter into Germany, or pass through it, during the troubles aforesaid, and the consequences that might result from them: but to oppose the same with their utmost might, in order to secure Germany from the calamities of war, defend her fundamental laws and constitutions, and preserve her peace uninterrupted." Their majesties likewise embraced this favourable opportunity to adjust the differences that had so long subsisted between them, in relation to the remainder of the Silesian loan due to the subjects of his Britannic majesty, and the indemnification claimed by the subjects of his Prussian majesty for their losses by sea during the late war; so that the attachment laid on the said debt was agreed to be taken off, as soon as the ratifications of this treaty should be exchanged.

On the 27th of May his majesty went to the house of peers and closed the session of parliament with a speech, in which he thanked them for the vigorous and effectual support they had given him; and acquainted them, that, from the injuries and hostilities, which had been for some time committed by the French against his dominions and subjects, he found himself obliged, in vindication of the honour of his crown, and the rights of his people, to declare war in form against France: and that he relied on the Divine protection, and the vigorous assistance of his faithful subjects in so just a cause. This speech being finished, the parliament was prorogued by the lord chancellor at his majesty's command.

Advice soon after arrived that the French were employed in equipping a formidable armament at Brest, and assembling a numerous body of forces, together with a large fleet of transports, in order to make a descent in some part of the British dominions. This report filled the inhabitants with consternation; though it soon appeared the intelligence was void of foundation. The French had, indeed, made use of that pretence, while employed in fitting out a strong squadron at Toulon; but that armament was destined to perform a very different service, for they landed a numerous body of troops in the island of Minorca. This invasion alarmed the British ministry; but instead of sending a force sufficient to render abortive the designs of the enemy, they detached a small squadron of ten ships of the line to the Mediterranean under the command of admiral Byng. He reached Gibraltar on the second of May, where he found captain Edgecumbe with the princess Louisa, a sloop, and received intelligence that the French fleet, commanded by M. Galissoniere, consisting of thirteen sail of the line and a numerous fleet of transports, having fifteen thousand land forces on board, had sailed on the tenth of April from Toulon, and made a descent on the island of Minorca.

Strengthened by captain Edgecumbe, and reinforced from the garrison of Gibraltar, the admiral sailed for Minorca on the 8th of May. Captain

Hervey in the Phoenix joined him off the island, and confirmed the advice he had already received respecting the destination and force of the Toulon squadron. Soon after they saw the English colour, flying on the castle of St. Philip, and several bomb batteries playing on the works from various parts of the enemy's camp.

Admiral Byng still continued his course in order to relieve the castle, till he perceived the French fleet at a considerable distance to the south-east. Early the next morning both fleets were formed ready for the attack, and about two o'clock admiral Byng threw out a signal to bear away two points from the wind and engage the enemy. But the distance from the French fleet was so great, that rear-admiral West, finding it impossible to comply with both orders, bore away with his division seven points from the wind, and closing with the enemy, attacked them with such impetuosity, that the ships which opposed him were soon driven out of the line.

In all human probability, the English fleet would have obtained a complete victory, had West been properly seconded by the van; but the other division did not bear down, and the enemy's center keeping their station, admiral West could not improve his advantage, without exposing himself to the danger of seeing his communication with the rest of the line entirely cut off.

The Intrepid, in admiral Byng's division, had, in the beginning of the action, been so greatly damaged in her rigging, that she drove on the ship that was next in position; a circumstance which obliged several others to throw all a-back, in order to avoid confusion, and for some time interrupted the action.

Admiral Byng all this time kept aloof, and when his captain, the brave Gardiner, exhorted him to bear down upon the enemy, he very coolly replied, that he would not fall into the error committed by Matthews, who, in his engagement with the French and Spanish squadrons off Toulon, during the preceding war, had broke the line of battle, and singly exposed himself to a fire which he could not sustain, by his own precipitation.

The British admiral on the present occasion declared against acting, except with the line entire; and, on pretence of rectifying the disorder which had happened among some of his ships, hesitated so long, and kept at such a wary distance, that though he received a few shots in his hull, he could not be said to be properly engaged during the whole action.

The French commander appeared to be equally inclined to put an end to the engagement; part of his squadron had been fairly driven from the line of battle; and though he was rather superior to the English in number of men and weight of metal, he did not chuse to try the experiment of a closer fight, and edged away with an easy sail to join his van, which had been defeated.

Admiral Byng, hereupon, made the signal for pursuing; but the French ships, being clean, he could not come up and close them again, so that they retired at their leisure. He then put his squadron on the other tack, in order to keep the wind of the enemy, but next morning they were quite out of sight of the English fleet.

The number of the killed, including captain Andrews of the Defiance, amounted to forty-two, and about one hundred and seventy were wounded. Three of his capital ships had suffered so much in their masts and rigging, that they could not keep the



the sea, without the most imminent danger of foundering: a great number of his seamen were ill; and as there was no vessel that could be converted into an hospital ship for the sick and wounded; it was therefore determined in a council of war to return to Gibraltar.

The news of this transaction threw the whole British nation into a violent ferment; and the ministry sent Sir Edward Hawke and admiral Saunders to supercede the admirals Byng and West in their commands of the Mediterranean squadron. The latter met with a very gracious reception from his majesty, but the former was committed close prisoner to an apartment in Greenwich Hospital.

But notwithstanding this disappointment of relief, the English garrison still defended fort St. Philip, though the French pressed them on every side with the utmost vigour. Numbers, however, at length prevailed, and the castle was surrendered to the French on the seventh of July. Not many days after the reduction of Fort St. Philip, admiral Hawke's fleet, augmented with five ships of the line, appeared off the island of Minorca. But the French squadron was returned to Toulon, and Sir Edward had the mortification to see the French colours flying on St. Philip's castle.

The British admiral being disappointed in his hope of encountering la Galissoniere, and relieving the English garrison of St. Philip's, at least asserted the empire of Great Britain in the Mediterranean, by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up their squadron in the harbour of Toulon. Understanding that the Austrian government at Leghorn had detained an English privateer, and imprisoned the captain, on pretence that he had violated the neutrality of the port, he detached two ships of war to insist, in a peremptory manner, on the release of the ship, effects, crew, and captain: and without even waiting the orders of the court of Vienna, they thought proper to comply with the admiral's demand.

Fortunatus Wright, a native of Liverpool, was the person in whose behalf the admiral thus effectually interposed. Though a stranger to a sea-life, he had, in the last war, equipped a privateer; and particularly distinguished himself by his uncommon vigilance and valour. While he lay at anchor in the harbour of Leghorn, commander of the St. George privateer of Liverpool, a small ship of twelve guns and eighty men, a large French xebec, mounted with sixteen cannon, and nearly three times the number of his compliment, with a view to interrupt the British commerce, took her station within sight of the harbour.

This insult was too much for a man of Wright's gallant disposition to endure: notwithstanding the enemy's superiority in metal and number of men, he weighed anchor, hoisted his sails, engaged him within sight of the shore, and after a very obstinate dispute, in which the captain, lieutenant, and 60 of the men belonging to the xebec were killed on the spot, he obliged them to sheer off; and then returned to the harbour in triumph.

In the month of February this year admiral Watson, in the East-Indies, totally destroyed the fleet of the famous pirate Angria, who had long infested those parts. The garrison of Geriah, which was his rendezvous, surrendered; and among the prisoners were Angria's wife and children, and the commander in chief of his grabs. The conquerors found upwards of two hundred guns, six brass mortars, and in money and effects about one hundred and thirty thousand pounds.

Hawke, having scoured the Mediterranean, and insulted the enemy's coasts, returned with the homeward bound trade to Gibraltar; from whence, about the latter end of the year, he set sail for England; where war had been declared against France, and great preparations made for carrying it on with the utmost vigour.

The garrison of Minorca, under general Blakeney, arrived at Portsmouth in the month of November; and that officer's behaviour was so acceptable to his sovereign, that he was raised to the rank of an Irish baron.

A memorable, but melancholy event happened this year in the East-Indies. Surajah Dowla, viceroy of Bengal, having been irritated by some transactions of the company, invested Calcutta, at the head of a numerous army. The garrison, overpowered by numbers, submitted on promise that no personal injury should be offered them. But the conqueror, in direct violation of his word, caused the garrison and inhabitants, consisting of 146 persons of both sexes; to be driven into a place called the Black-hole, being a room of about 18 feet square. Here they were confined during the whole night and totally deprived of the fresh air, by which means no more than twenty-three survived; the rest having perished in the utmost agony: among those who escaped, suffocation was Mr. Holwell, deputy-governor, who, with his companions, were sent prisoners to Muxadabad.

A. D. 1757. After the parliament had enquired into the loss of Minorca, a court-martial was appointed for the trial of admiral John Byng, which, after examining witnesses for the crown and prisoner, came to several resolutions, importing, on the whole, their opinion, that admiral Byng, during the engagement between the English and French fleets, did not do his utmost endeavours to take, seize, and destroy the ships of the French king, which it was his duty to have engaged; nor to assist such of his majesty's ships as was engaged, which it was his duty to have assisted; and that he did not exert his utmost power for the relief of St. Philip's castle. They, therefore, unanimously agreed, that he fell under part of the twelfth article of an act of parliament; and as that article prescribed death, without any alternative left to the discretion of the court, adjudged the said admiral to be shot to death, at such a time, and on board such a ship, as the lords commissioners of the admiralty should please to direct. But as it appeared by the evidence of the officers, who were near the admiral's person, that no backwardness was discernable in him during the action, nor any mark of fear and confusion, either in his countenance or in his behaviour; but that he delivered his orders coolly and distinctly, without seeming under the influence of timidity; and as they had reason, from other circumstances, to believe, that his misconduct did not arise from cowardice or disaffection, they recommended him as a proper object of the royal mercy, in the most unanimous and earnest manner. But all application for this end proving ineffectual, he was, pursuant to his sentence, executed on the 14th of March, on board his majesty's ship the Monarque, in Portsmouth harbour. Just before his death he delivered a paper to the marshal of the admiralty who attended him, in which he declared himself, "a victim, destined to divert the indignation of an injured and deluded people, from the proper object."

Though the promotion of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge (the former of whom had been appointed



ed by his majesty one of the secretaries of state, and the latter chancellor of the exchequer) had given great satisfaction to the people, who had the utmost reliance on their virtues and abilities; yet the old junto found them very unfit for their purposes. These ministers could neither be persuaded, cajoled, nor intimidated into measures, which they thought repugnant to the true interest of their country. They opposed, both in council and parliament, every thing which they deemed inconsistent with the honour of the crown, and prejudicial to the rights of the people. They nobly maintained, even in office, their independency and candour, and greatly evinced, that he is the best minister to the sovereign, who acts with the greatest probity to the subject. Those who immediately surrounded the throne were supposed to have concealed from, or misrepresented, the characters of these faithful servants, to their royal master; and to have declared, that with such colleagues it was impossible to conduct the machine of state. The desired effect was at length produced by the frequent repetition of these suggestions.

By his majesty's command, Mr. Pitt resigned the seals as secretary of state, on the ninth of April; and Mr. Legge, the office of chancellor of the exchequer, which was conferred on lord Mansfield. The board of admiralty was changed, and several other removals made in different parts of the administration.

The honours conferred upon these discarded patriots, by the people in general, will tend, equally with their own conduct, to perpetuate their memory. The whole nation seemed to rise up as one man, in vindication of their integrity; and many respectable cities and corporations presented them the freedom of their respective societies, inclosed in golden boxes, as testimonies of their peculiar veneration.

A great number of addresses, dutifully and loyally expressed, were presented to the king to restore Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge to their former employments. Accordingly, his majesty was pleased to deliver the seals to the former, on the ninth of June, and in five days, the latter was restored to his office of chancellor of the Exchequer. Thus was effected by the importunity of the public, that, upon which the public rested the security and honour of the nation, as well as the hopes of a speedy and successful issue to a war, hitherto attended with disgraces and misfortunes.

The custody of the great seal was delivered to Sir Robert Henley, and the earl Temple was made lord privy seal. The duke of Newcastle, Mr. Legge, Mr. Nugent, lord Duncannon, and Mr. Grenville, were appointed commissioners of the exchequer; lord Anson, the admirals Boscawen and Forbes, Dr. Hay, Mr. West, Mr. Hunter, and Mr. Elliot, were placed at the board of admiralty; the earl of Thomond was appointed treasurer of his majesty's household, and Mr. Fox made pay-master of all his majesty's land forces.

Immediately after the restoration of Mr. Pitt and his friends, a design was formed for making a descent on the coast of France, in order to destroy the enemy's shipping; which would prevent them from sending any succours to America, and draw part of the French forces from Germany, to the defence of their own coast.

Accordingly great expedition was used in the fitting out a powerful fleet, and ten regiments were marched to the isle of Wight. The naval arma-

ment, consisting of sixteen ships of the line, besides frigates, fire-ships, bomb-ketches, and transports, were put under the command of Sir Edward Hawke. Sir John Mordaunt was placed at the head of the land forces, and they were strictly enjoined to act with the strictest unanimity.

This powerful armament sailed from Spithead on the eighth day of September, and on the twentieth, the fleet made the isle of Oleron, when orders were given by Sir Edward Hawke for proceeding to Basque-road. On the twenty third, the van of the fleet, led by captain Howe, in the *Magnanime*, stood toward the isle of Aix, situated at the mouth of the river Charente, leading up to Rochfort. The fortifications on this island were not finished, and the number of cannon and mortars did not exceed thirty-two; the garrison consisted of six hundred men, and the whole island was about five miles in circumference. In about an hour the fort struck, and some forces were landed to take possession of the island, and demolish the fortifications. This conquest, though trifling in itself, was considered by the troops as a happy omen of further advantages. But, instead of landing all the troops that night, several days were spent in councils of war, and sounding the coast, by which means the enemy was alarmed, and took such precautions as rendered the design wholly abortive. Such was the issue of an expedition, which had attracted the notice of all Europe, and thrown the inhabitants of the French coast into the utmost confusion. Sir John Mordaunt was afterwards tried by a court-martial, and dismissed the service.

Our affairs in America this year wore but a gloomy aspect. The enemy kept possession of all the lakes, which gave them an opportunity of gaining most of the Indians over to their side. By the loss of Oswego, the whole country of the five nations was abandoned to the mercy of the French general; by the imprudent demolition of the forts we possessed at the great Carrying place, a passage was open to our settlements, on the German flats, and along the Mohock's river, which, before the end of the campaign, the enemy destroyed by fire and sword.

The attempt upon Crown Point was, in the interim, laid aside, and an expedition to Louisbourg substituted in its place. On the ninth of July admiral Holborne, with the squadron and transports under his command, arrived at Halifax. Six thousand men, under the command of lord Loudon, joined the English forces, which now amounted to twelve thousand. Several small vessels were sent out to discover the strength of the enemy at Louisbourg, and brought the unwelcome news, that there were at that time in the island of Cape-Breton six thousand regular troops, three thousand militia, together with seventeen ships of the line, and three frigates safe at anchor in the harbour of Louisbourg. In consequence of this information, the expedition was laid aside, till a more convenient opportunity should offer.

In the mean time lord Loudon's departure gave the French general an opportunity of improving the successes of the former campaign. He reduced Fort William Henry, the garrison of which, notwithstanding the articles of capitulation, were cruelly used by the savages, and many of them murdered in a most shocking manner. The enemy demolished the fort, carried off the effects, provisions and artillery, together with the vessels on the lake, and then returned to Montreal, without making



making any further attempts on the frontiers of the British colonies.

Being now freed from the care of the transports, the admiral sailed for Louisbourg with fifteen ships of the line, four frigates, and a fire ship. On the twentieth of August, they appeared before the harbour, and saw the French admiral making the signal to unmoor. Holborne, being greatly inferior in strength to the enemy, did not chuse to hazard an engagement, and therefore returned to Halifax; but being reinforced about the middle of September with four ships of the line, he again sailed for Louisbourg, with a design to draw the enemy to a battle. But La Mothe their admiral was too prudent to hazard an engagement, the loss of which would inevitably expose all the French colonies to the attempts of the English. The British squadron continued cruizing before the harbour of Louisbourg until the twenty-fifth, when they were overtaken by a terrible storm. In twelve hours they were driven within two miles of the rocks and breakers on the coast of that island, when the wind happily shifted, and saved the whole squadron from destruction, except the *Tilbury*, which was lost upon the rocks, and about half the crew perished. Eleven ships were dismasted, others threw their guns over-board, and the whole returned to England in a very shattered condition.

The transactions in the East-Indies in some measure compensated for these misfortunes. On the thirty-first of January, admiral Watson and colonel Clive appeared with two ships before Calcutta, to revenge the cruelties inflicted on their countrymen during the preceding year, and were received by a brisk fire from the batteries. This salute was returned so warmly, that the enemy's guns were soon silenced, and in less than two hours the place and fort were abandoned. In the mean time, colonel Clive had invested the town; and made his attack with such vigour, as greatly contributed to the reduction of the settlement. As soon as the fort was surrendered, captain Coote took possession of it with his majesty's troops, and found ninety-one pieces of cannon, four mortars, with abundance of ammunition, stores, and provisions. Thus the English, with the loss of only nine seamen and three soldiers killed, were re-established in the two strongest fortresses on the Ganges.

Not many days after, Hugly, a city of great trade higher up the Ganges, was reduced with as little difficulty, but infinite detriment to the Nabob; and his storehouses of salt, and vast granaries for the support of his army, were destroyed and burned.

The viceroy of Bengal, being provoked at these misfortunes, assembled an army of ten thousand horse and fifteen thousand foot, determined to exterminate the English, and take ample vengeance for his late disgraces. He was seen marching by the English camp, in his way to Calcutta, on the second of February, where he encamped about a mile from the town. Colonel Clive immediately applied to the admiral for a reinforcement; whereupon six hundred men under the command of captain Warwick, were immediately draughted from the different ships. The colonel drew out his forces, advanced in three columns towards the enemy, and attacked them with such intrepidity, that the viceroy retreated, after a feeble resistance, with the loss of a thousand men killed, wounded, and taken prisoners; also four elephants, five hun-

dred horses, and a very considerable number of draught bullocks.

This success so intimidated the Nabob, that he made several concessions for the honour and advantage of the company, which were solemnly signed and sealed with his own hand.

The English commanders however had too much discernment to confide in the promises of a barbarian, who so perfidiously had broken his former engagements; but these sentiments they prudently concealed till they had reinstated the affairs of the company, and reduced the French power in this province. The chief object of Clive's attention was the reduction of Chandernagore, a French settlement higher up the river than Calcutta, and the most important possessed by them in the bay of Bengal. With this view he began his march at the head of seven hundred Europeans, and sixteen hundred Indians; and on his first arrival, took possession of all the out-posts, except one redoubt mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which he left to be silenced by the admiral.

The admirals Watson and Pocock arrived, on the eighteenth of March, within two miles of the French settlement, with the *Kent*, *Tyger*, and *Salisbury* men of war; when they found their passage obstructed by booms laid across the river, and several vessels sunk in the channel. These difficulties being removed, they advanced early on the twenty-fourth, and drew up in a line before the fort, which they battered with great fury for three hours, while colonel Clive was making his approaches on the land side, and playing vigorously from the batteries he had raised. Their united efforts soon obliged the enemy to submit, and the place surrendered by capitulation. The keys were delivered to captain Latham of the *Tyger*, and colonel Clive, with the king's troops, took possession in the afternoon.

The reduction of this fortress, in which was a numerous garrison well supplied with provisions and warlike stores, was effected with the loss of forty men only on the side of the conquerors. The goods and money found in the place were considerable: but the ruin of the principal settlement of the enemy on the Ganges was the chief advantage which accrued from the capture.

The British commanders, having reduced the Nabob to reasonable terms, and destroyed the power of the French, entered on measures to compel the vice-roy to a strict observance of the late treaty. Accordingly, a plan was concerted for divesting him of all his power, and the conspiracy was conducted by Jaffier Ali Khan, his prime minister and chief commander, who communicated his project to Mr. Watts, second in the council at Calcutta.

The plan having been fully concerted between some disaffected Indians and the council, a detachment was sent on the nineteenth of June to attack Cutwa fort and town, situated on that branch of the river, forming the island of Cassimbuzar. This place surrendered at the first summons, and the colonel waited three days in expectation of receiving advice from Ali Khan. But being disappointed of the intelligence he expected, he marched from the fort of Cutwa, passed the river on the twenty-second, and the same day attacked the army of the vice-roy, consisting of twenty thousand men, with his own forces only, Ali Khan not chusing as yet to declare his intention openly. The attack was carried on with great vigour, and the enemy,



after a short contest, totally routed. The Nabob's camp-baggage, and fifty pieces of cannon, were taken; and thus a small number of men obtained a complete victory over a numerous army.

In pursuit of the advantage he had gained, the colonel marched to Muscalavat, the capital of the province, where he was joined by Ali Khan and the malecontents. It had been previously agreed, that this Indian chief should be invested with the dignity of Nabob, and accordingly, colonel Clive proceeded to solemnly depose Sulajud Dowla, viceroy of Bengal, and substitute Ali Khan in his room, who was publicly acknowledged by the people as Suba or viceroy of the provinces of Bengal, Behar, and Orixá. Soon after the Sulajud-Dowla was taken and put to death by his successor, who complied with all the conditions which he had stipulated before his elevation. He conferred on his allies very liberal rewards, and granted the company most extraordinary privileges.

By the reduction of Chandénagore, together with this alliance, the French were entirely excluded the commerce of Bengal, and its dependencies; the trade of the English company was restored; a new ally was acquired, whose interest obliged him to remain firm to his engagements: above two millions sterling were paid to the company, and the sufferers at Calcutta; besides a very great variety of other advantages. Thus, in the short space of fourteen days, a remarkable revolution was effected; and the East India company, with some few individuals were enriched to an immense amount. Soon after this event, admiral Watson, who had acquired a solid reputation for courage and conduct, fell a sacrifice to the intemperance of the climate.

During these transactions in the eastern world, a treaty was concluded with the king of Prussia, who had made himself master of the electorate of Saxony, and was opposed by the forces of the empress queen of Hungary, those of the Czarina, and the whole army of France. The latter had taken possession of the dutchy of Cleves, and the county of Merk, belonging to his Prussian majesty in the neighbourhood of the Low Countries; and the rendezvous of their troops, under the prince of Soubise, was appointed at Neufs in the electorate of Cologne, where, before the first of April, a large body of forces was actually assembled.

In order to protect his Britannic majesty's dominions in Germany, orders were dispatched to recruit the troops of the electorate of Hanover; to furnish the magazines with all things necessary for fifty thousand men, under the command of his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, who arrived on the sixteenth of April, and immediately repaired to the allied army, which having been joined by three Prussian regiments, now consisted of thirty-seven squadrons. The duke soon after his arrival, removed the camp of the allies to a convenient spot of ground between Bielefeldt, and Hervorden, and took possession of the castle of Retberg, where he fixed his head quarters. On the thirteenth of June, having received advice, that the enemy had caused a large body of troops to file off on his right to Burghotte, he caused his army to march that evening towards Hervorden. The next day he encamped at Cofeldt, and finding the intention of the enemy was either to force him to an engagement, or to repass the Weser, he chose the latter, and encamped in a very advantageous situation, having that river in front, and his right and left covered with eminences and marshes.

On the eleventh of July the French passed the same river, and having laid part of the electorate under contribution, encamped on the heights opposite the duke of Cumberland's post. His royal highness resolved immediately to change his situation, and draw up his army on an eminence between the Weser and the woods, having the river Hamelen on his right, the village of Hastenbeck in his front, and the wood on his left, where he erected a battery of twelve pounders, and haubitizers. Major general Schulenberg was posted in the corner of the wood upon the left side of the battery, with the hunters and two battalions of grenadiers.

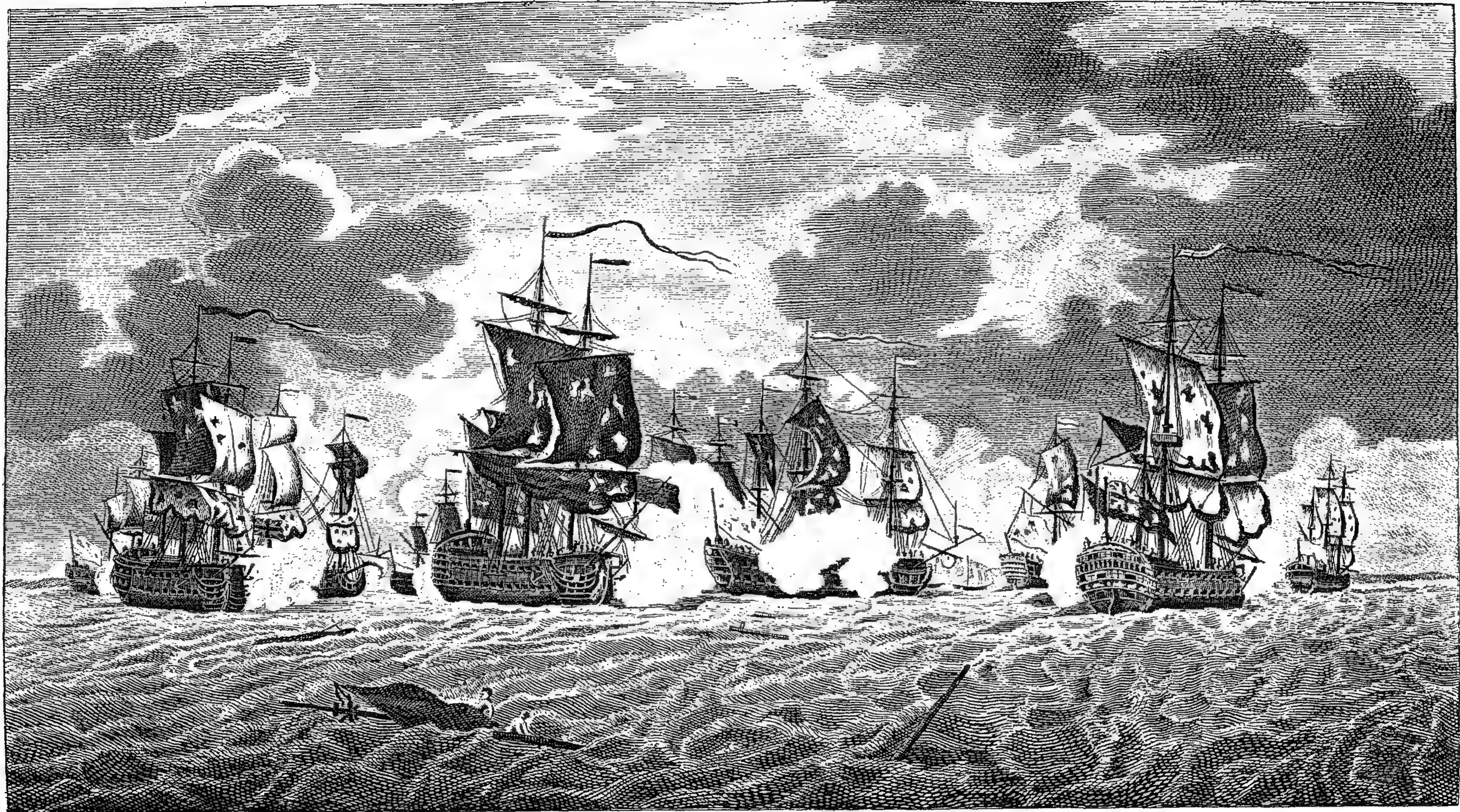
The French army advanced in columns, on the twenty-fifth in the morning, and began a very severe cannonade, which continued the whole day. The allied army was ordered to lay all night upon their arms, and his royal highness caused the battery at the end of the wood to be repaired and reinforced by four more battalions of grenadiers, under the command of major general Hardenberg. A battery was also erected behind the village of Hastenbeck, and every precaution taken to give the enemy a warm reception.

A brisk cannonading began, about five in the morning, against the battery behind the village, which was defended by the Hessian infantry and cavalry with great steadiness and resolution. Between seven and eight the firing of the small arms began on the left of the allies, and the French seemed to gain ground, upon which his royal highness detached the colonels Darenhausen and Bradenbach, with three Hanoverian battalions and six squadrons round the wood; who in the evening drove several squadrons of the enemy back to their army. At length the grenadiers in the wood, apprehensive of being surrounded by the enemy, thought it prudent to retire near the left of the army, which gave the French an opportunity of possessing themselves of that battery without opposition. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, however, putting himself at the head of a battalion of Wolfenbüttele guards, repulsed a superior force of the enemy, and retook the battery. But the French being by this time in possession of a height which commanded and flanked both the lines of the infantry and the battery of the allies, which attack they could support under cover of a hill, and his royal highness finding he could not dislodge them, without exposing his troops to imminent danger, he ordered a retreat to Hamelen, which was effected without the least molestation from the enemy. The loss of the allies were three hundred and twenty-seven men killed and missing, and nine hundred and seven wounded; while that of the French amounted to fifteen hundred, according to their own account.

The electorate of Hanover, and territories of Hesse Cassel, were now taken possession of by the French. On the first of September his royal highness retired under the cannon of Stade, where it was imagined his army would have been able to have maintained their ground between the Aller and the Elbe, till the severity of the season would have put an end to the campaign; but the French, having made themselves masters of a little fort at the mouth of the river Zwinga, whereby they could have cut off his communication with the Elbe, his royal highness was in a manner compelled to sign the convention of Closter Seven, by which thirty eight thousand Hanoverians laid down their arms, and were dispersed into different quarters of cantonment.



*Engraved for Raymond's History of England.*



*The ACTION near CAPE FRANCOIS on the 21<sup>st</sup> of Oct. 1757 between his Majesty's Ships the Augusta, Dreadnought, & Edinburgh, under the Command of Capt. Ferrest, and seven French Men of War, when the latter were defeated, and obliged to sweep off in a shattered condition.*



The courts both of London and Versailles disapproved of this convention. The former saw the electorate of Hanover left in the entire power of the enemy, and the latter was persuaded that the terms granted by the general to the Hanoverian forces were too favorable, for which causes they refused to acknowledge the validity of the convention, except those troops would formally engage that, during the present war, they would not serve against France.

The king of England, in quality of elector of Brunswick and Lunenburg then published a declaration; in which he explained the motives which influenced his conduct, and induced him once more to have recourse to arms.

The duke of Cumberland having resigned the command of the electoral army, it was conferred on prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who about the latter end of the month of November put the troops in motion, and overtaking a body of two thousand men, which formed the enemy's rear, attacked and totally routed them. Another action also happened upon the river Aller, between two considerable bodies of each army, in which the Hanoverians remained masters of the field. These advantages put the allies in possession of Lunenburg, Zell, and part of the Brunswick dominions, which the enemy were obliged to abandon, but not before they had committed the most terrible outrages; burning and destroying all the villages and farm houses that fell in their way. They reduced the suburbs of Zell to ashes, and cruelly set fire to the orphan-house, by which means many of the poor innocents perished in the flames.

The severity of the season preventing prince Ferdinand from pursuing his operations, he retreated to Ultzen and Lunenburgh, where his army was put into winter quarters.

During the course of the year, considerable success attended the English cruizers. The Duc d'Aquitaine, a large ship of fifty guns, was taken in the month of June; and about the same time, the Aquilon, of nearly the same force, was driven ashore and destroyed near Brest. The Emerald, a French frigate of twenty-six guns, was taken by captain Gilchrist; and a noble emulation to distinguish themselves in the service of their country, appeared among the sea officers in general.

Very considerable success also attended their operations in the West Indies. Captain Forrest, in the Augusta, sailed from Port Royal in the month of October, accompanied by the Dreadnought and Edinburgh, under the command of the captains Suckling and Langdon. He was ordered to cruize off Cape François, and performed his orders in the face of a French squadron, lately arrived at that place from the coast of Africa. The commander, piqued at being thus braved by an inferior armament, resolved to come out of the harbour, and give them battle, or at least expel them from those seas, that the merchant ships, then laying at the Cape, might have a free passage to Europe. Accordingly, having reinforced his squadron with several store ships, armed for the occasion, he sailed out of the harbour, and at seven in the morning the Dreadnought made a signal for seeing the enemy's fleet, consisting of seven large ships, a schooner, and a pilot boat. Captain Forrest then gave out the signal for a line of battle ahead, and shortened sail to let the enemy come up. At noon he perceived that the French fleet consisted of four large ships and three large frigates, on

which he made a signal for the captains of the Dreadnought and Edinburgh, who readily agreed, to engage the enemy. Accordingly, they bore down upon the French; the action began with great fury, and continued for two hours and a half, when the French commodore made a signal for one of the frigates to tow him out of the line, and his example was speedily followed by the rest of his ships.

The English were in no condition to pursue the enemy, having suffered very considerably in their masts, sails and rigging. The French lost above five hundred men in the action; while the English had only twenty-three killed, and eighty-nine wounded. Soon after, captain Forrest, by a well conducted scheme, took a fleet of merchantmen, consisting of nine sail, and carried them to Jamaica, where they were sold for the benefit of the captors.

But to return to the domestic affairs of England. On the 21st of December the parliament met at Westminster, when his majesty opened the session with a speech from the throne, in which he declared, "that it would have afforded him the highest satisfaction, to inform them at the beginning of the session, that his success in the prosecution, had been equal to the justice of his cause in the undertaking of the war. He expressed the most confident reliance on the spirit and bravery of his commanders, who, by the blessing of God, he hoped, would frustrate the attempts of his enemies, and assert the rights of his crown. He assured them of his determined resolution, to exert his utmost efforts for the security of his kingdom, and for the recovery and protection of his just possessions in America, and elsewhere. He signified his sincere concern for the preservation of the protestant religion and the liberties of Europe; and his resolution, on that account, to encourage and adhere to his allies. He observed, that the late success in Germany had given a happy turn to affairs, which it was their duty to improve; and reminded them, that at such a critical juncture the eyes of all Europe were upon them. He ardently recommended to them such support for his good brother and ally, the king of Prussia, as his valour, as well as zeal, for the common cause, would be found to merit."

A. D. 1758. The business of this session was not dispatched till the month of June, when his majesty being indisposed, the parliament was prorogued by the lord's commissioners.

Admiral Boscawen sailed, in the month of February, from St. Helen's with a fleet destined for making vigorous efforts against the enemy in North America; and soon after Sir Edward Hawke steered into the bay of Biscay, with another squadron, in order to intercept any supplies from France, designed for Cape Breton, or Canada.

Commodore Holmes, about this time, made himself master of the town of Embden, belonging to his Prussian majesty, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy during the last campaign.

On the 28th of March admiral Osborne cruizing off Carthagea on the coast of Spain fell in with a squadron of the enemy commanded by the marquis du Quesne, consisting of four ships; the Foudroyant of eighty guns, the Orphée of sixty-four, the Oriflamme of fifty, and the Pleiade, a frigate of twenty-four, on their passage from Toulon, to reinforce M. de la Clue, who had for some time been blocked up by admiral Osborne, in the bay of Carthagea. The enemy, immediately on descrying the English squadron, dispersed, and steered



steered different courses; upon which, the English admiral detached several ships in pursuit of each, while he himself, with the principal part of his fleet, stood into the bay of Carthage, to watch the motions of the enemy in that port. Captain Storr, in the *Revenge*, came up with the *Orphée*, about seven in the evening, and took her after a very smart engagement. The *Foudroyant*, one of the largest ships in the French navy, was engaged by the *Monmouth*, of sixty-four guns, commanded by the brave captain Gardiner, who lost his life in the action; but the fight was continued by his lieutenant, Mr. Carkett, until the *Foudroyant* was obliged to strike. The frigate made her escape, and the *Oriflamme* was driven on shore.

In the beginning of April Sir Edward Hawke discovered a French fleet consisting of five ships of the line, six frigates, and forty transports, having on board three thousand troops, and a large quantity of stores and provisions, for their settlements in North America, lying at anchor off the island of Aix. As soon as the French saw the English fleet standing for them, they slipped cable, and fled with the utmost precipitation. Some of them escaped to sea, but the greater number ran into shoal water, where they could not be followed, and by throwing overboard their guns, stores and ballast, got into the river Charente. Their loading, however, was lost, and the design of their equipment wholly frustrated; while the conquests of the English, in North America were, by these means greatly facilitated.

But the general joy that arose from these successes was damped by the unfortunate loss of his majesty's ship *Prince George* of 90 guns, commanded by rear-admiral Broderick, which took fire at sea, on the 30th of April, and was entirely consumed. Near five hundred of the crew perished on this melancholy occasion, but the admiral, captain, four lieutenants, purser, chaplain, master, two lieutenants of marines, boatswain, three passengers, fourteen petty officers, and about two hundred and thirty men were saved.

The scheme for a descent on France was now renewed: two powerful squadrons were accordingly equipped, the one, consisting of eleven sail of the line, commanded by lord Anson and Sir Edward Hawke; the other, composed of four sail of the line, two fire ships, two bombs, twenty tenders, ten store ships, and one hundred transports, was put under the direction of commodore Howe. On board the latter was embarked a body of forces, consisting of sixteen regiments, nine troops of light horse, and six thousand marines, under the command of the duke of Marlborough. The troops, which had been for some time encamped in the Isle of Wight, were embarked the latter end of May, and on the first of June sailed from St. Helen's for the coast of Britain; the squadron commanded by lord Anson, standing to the westward, and the other steering right athwart the channel.

They had hardly left the English coast, when the weather became very tempestuous, and a little before midnight the commodore made a signal for the fleet to lay too, lest they should run on the French shore, before break of day. It continued to blow a strong gale all night, so that they could not make sail again till six the next morning. About eight they saw Cape la Hogue, whither they directed their course, but being retarded by the strong tide against them, did not reach the island till evening, when the whole fleet came to an anchor in the channel.

Early the next morning they got under sail and stood directly for St. Malo. On the fourth, about five in the afternoon, being entirely becalmed, they came within a league of the place. They weighed next morning before day-break, and stood along the coast, till they entered the bay of Cancele, where they intended to disembark their forces. About eight o'clock the commodore made a signal for the ships with the grenadiers on board to make sail, and about four in the afternoon the whole fleet came to an anchor, except three or four frigates which stood on towards a battery, that might impede the landing of the forces. Ten companies of grenadiers, under the command of general Mostyn, were now in the flat bottomed boats, waiting for the signal to put off. The battery on shore fired at the frigates as they advanced but was soon silenced; and the grenadiers landed just before sunset, without any other opposition, than a few shot fired from behind a windmill by some peasants, who fled at the appearance of a serjeant and twelve men; as seven companies of foot and three troops of dragoons had done before, on perceiving the English begin to advance towards the shore.

The grenadiers were no sooner drawn up on the beach, than lord Downe, at the head of twenty men, marched through a very narrow pass up to the village, where they were met by the marquis of Landal, intendant of the coast, and one of his servants. Lord Downe assured him, that if he would surrender, he had nothing to fear; but he foolishly refused quarter, and was shot dead on the spot, together with his servant and two horses.

After taking possession of the village of Cancele, the grenadiers lay all night on their arms. The next day the disembarkation was effected, and the troops encamped at Cancele. The day following, as soon as it was light, the whole army, except the third brigade, struck their tents, and began to march in two columns. The first column consisting of the brigade of guards, two battalions of grenadiers, and the first brigade, commanded by lieutenant general lord George Sackville, marched from the left till they fell into the great road leading to St. Malo. The second column, consisting of the second and fourth brigades, commanded by the earl of Ancrum, marched also from the left through a country wholly enclosed, and a road so remarkably narrow, that two hundred pioneers, who marched at the head of the division, were frequently obliged to continue their rout in single files. At the same time the hedges on each side the road so intercepted their view, that they could seldom see above forty yards clear of their flanks. They found the villages through which they passed entirely deserted by the inhabitants, and the houses stripped of everything they could possibly carry away. The march was conducted with great ardour and without beat of drum; but though the distance was no more than six miles, it was late in the evening before they reached their ground. The general officers then reconnoitred the situation of St. Malo, and ordered the ground to be marked out at the distance of something more than a mile from the town. Parties of light horse were immediately detached to different quarters of the country to scour the road and make discoveries. One of these detachments perceived a large basin behind the town, into which all the shipping belonging to the port, was collected, and hid from the sight of our fleet.



by a prodigious large store-house built in the form of a rotunda near the rope walk. Information of this discovery being given to the duke of Marlborough, he sent all the horsemen with a foot soldier mounted behind each of them, with hand grenades and matches, who, through covert of the night, marched under their cannon to the walls of the harbour, where they found a large fleet, consisting of men of war, privateers and merchant-men, to which they applied their combustibles, and then proceeded to communicate the flames to the magazines of pitch, tar, ropes, &c. all which in the space of a few hours exhibited a shocking scene of conflagration. The ships were all aground, so that not one of them could be moved, by which means two men of war, one of fifty, the other of thirty guns, thirty-three privateers from thirty to eighteen guns each, and above seventy sail of merchant-men, together with a prodigious quantity of naval stores, were totally destroyed.

The duke of Marlborough expecting a sally from the town, ordered the second brigade to march in support of the piquets, about eleven o'clock at night; and the whole design was accomplished without the least attempt from the enemy, though it was known, that a considerable body of troops had the preceding day thrown themselves into the town from the other side of the river. The shipping continued to burn during the whole night, and as the army had landed with provisions only for two days, foraging parties were sent out the next morning.

During the encampment of the army near St. Malo, one of the battalions of guards marched under the command of colonel Cæsar, twelve miles up the country, to a town called Doll, where they were politely entertained by the magistrates; and as their design was only to reconnoitre the country, they continued one night in the town without committing the least act of hostility, and then returned to their camp. Part of the light horse advancing still farther, fell in with the vedelle of a French camp, two of whom they took, and brought prisoners to the English camp, after a long pursuit.

By this time it was evident that the town of St. Malo was too well fortified to admit of any hope of success, all thoughts of investing it were therefore laid aside, and the general having received repeated advices that the enemy were busily employed in assembling forces to attack his camp, he returned to Cancele, where commodore Howe had made such a masterly disposition of the boats and transports, that the troops were re-embarked with great ease and expedition. The soldiers, while they remained on shore, were restrained from all outrages by the most severe discipline, and they even left unpillaged those houses which the French inhabitants had abandoned.

As soon as the troops were all embarked the fleet left Cancele bay, and, after encountering the fury of a tempestuous sea for near a fortnight, came to an anchor near Cherburgh, and on the 1st of July arrived in the road of St. Helen's. The soldiers were landed on the Isle of Wight, and a considerable part of them sent, under the command of the duke of Marlborough and lord George Sackville, to reinforce the allied army in Germany.

All proper preparations having been made, and the forces again re-embarked, the fleet sailed from St. Helen's on the 1st of August, and after a tedious passage anchored on the seventh before Cherburgh. The French, expecting the visit, had thrown up an

intrenchment from the fort de Ecoudeville, situated about two miles to the westward of Cherburgh, along the coast for the space of four miles, and fortified it with several batteries at proper distances. Behind this intrenchment a body of horse and infantry appeared in red and blue uniforms; but as they did not advance to the open beach, the landing of the British forces was not attended with much danger. At first a bomb-ketch was sent to anchor near the town, and throw a few shells into the place, as a feint to amuse the enemy, and deceive them with regard to the spot where they intended to land, which was near a league to the westward of Querqueville, the westernmost fort in the bay. The other bomb-ketches, being posted along shore, galled the intrenchments considerably, not only by throwing shells, but loading their mortars with balls, which being thrown a great distance, and scattering as they flew, did great execution. While these ketches kept an incessant fire on the trenches, the grenadiers and guards landed without opposition, and formed on the beach, having a natural breast-work in their front. On the left the ground was intersected with hedges, and from this quarter the enemy advanced in good order. The British troops, as soon as they perceived their approach, quitted the breast-work in order to meet them, and a random fire began; but the French edging to the left, took possession of the hill, from whence they and the advanced posts of the English exchanged a few straggling shot.

During this skirmish the rest of the infantry were disembarked, and the enemy took advantage of the night to retire. General Bligh, who now commanded the British forces, encamped at the village of Erville, and the next morning marched towards Cherburgh. An advanced party took possession of Fort Querqueville, which the enemy had abandoned, together with the lines and batteries along the shore.

When the British forces reached Cherburgh, they found the place entirely deserted by the enemy, and the gates being open, entered it without the least opposition; while the inhabitants, encouraged by a manifesto, containing a promise of protection, cheerfully entertained them. This place was remarkable for a curious basin built at an immense expence, which, if the whole plan had been compleated, would have formed one of the finest ports in the known world. Such was the curiosity of this port, when the English became masters of it; and which, with considerable labour and difficulty, was totally destroyed.

During the time that the engineers employed themselves in demolishing the works, the light horse scoured the country, and detachments were every day sent out towards Walloign, at the distance of four leagues from Cherburgh, where the enemy was encamped, and every hour received reinforcements. Several skirmishes ensued between the advanced parties of each army, and in one of these captain Lindsay, a gallant young officer, who had been very assiduous in training the light horse, was mortally wounded.

The basin, harbour, and sluice of Cherburgh, being destroyed, together with all the enemy's forts and artillery in the neighbourhood, on the sixteenth of August, the forces marched down to the beach, and re-embarked at Fort-Galet, without the least annoyance.

The next day the fleet sailed for the coast of England, and anchored in Weymouth-road, under the high-land of Portland. In two days they



again got under sail, and stood to the southward; but contrary winds obliged them to return to the same station. The second effort was more effectual; they reached the French coast, and arrived in the bay of St. Lunaire, two leagues to the westward of St. Malo, upon which it was determined to make another attempt. The sloops and ketches being posted along shore to cover the landing, the troops were disembarked on an open beach, and a small party detached to the harbour of St. Briac above the town of St. Malo, where they destroyed some small vessels; but St. Malo itself being carefully reconnoitered appeared to be impregnable either by land forces or shipping, so that the design against it was laid aside. The general, unwilling to embark without attempting some step for the further annoyance of the enemy, resolved to penetrate into the country, regulating his motions, however, by those of the fleet, which, by this time, had quitted the bay of St. Lunaire, where it could not ride in safety, and anchored in the bay of St. Cas, about three leagues to the westward.

On the 8th of September the army began its march to St. Guildo, which they reached in the evening, and the next day continuing their route, they encamped in the open ground about three miles from the bay of St. Cas, which was immediately reconnoitered for re-embarkation, the general having received certain intelligence that the duke d'Aiguillon had advanced from Brest to Lambale, within six miles of the English camp at the head of twelve regular battalions, two regiments of militia, eight mortars, and ten pieces of cannon."

Had our troops decamped in the night in silence, they might possibly have reached the beach before the enemy had received the least notice of their design; but instead of this cautious method of proceeding, the generale was beat about two in the morning, which could not fail of alarming the French. Before three the troops were all in motion, and met with several little skirmishes on their march; but no considerable body of the enemy appeared till the embarkation was begun, when a battery of six pieces of cannon was opened, near a windmill, from which they maintained a close fire on the troops while embarking. At noon the enemy opened a battery of cohorns, behind the hedge, on the right of the mill; but the ships and ketches kept so incessant a fire upon it, that they threw only two shells among the troops, which did some damage.

By this time the greater part of our troops were embarked, but the rear-guard consisting of all the grenadiers, and half of the first regiment of guards amounting to about twelve hundred men, remained on the shore under command of major-general Drury, to cover the battalions while embarking. On the enemy's advancing that officer ordered his troops to form, and march from behind the banks that covered them in order to attack them before they could form on the plain. At the first onset the French gave way, but continual succours of the enemy arriving, they, in their turn, repelled the English. General Drury was now too late convinced of his error; for the second division could not get over the breast-work time enough to succour the first, which was entirely broken, and with great difficulty got back. The enemy having now got possession of the dyke, kept a continual fire upon the grenadiers, and the general seeing that a retreat

was the only remedy, ordered the whole body immediately to wheel to the right, and make to the boats as fast as possible. Some embarked, but a battery which the French had erected on the middle of the hill, played so furiously, that many of the boats were beat to pieces. The enemy seeing no retreat left to the grenadiers, mounted the dyke, and by a vast superiority of numbers, drove those that remained into the sea, where the greatest part of them were cut to pieces, or drowned. During the last attack, the fire from the ships was rendered ineffectual, because the English would have suffered equally with the French. General Drury was shot in the breast, but by the help of a grenadier, he stripped off his cloaths, and plunged into the water, where he perished, which was likewise the fate of a considerable number of officers as well as soldiers.

Our loss amounted to about one thousand men, among whom was Sir John Armitage, a volunteer. After the action was over, several polite messages passed between the respective commanders in chief with mutual assurances that the wounded should be attended to with the utmost care and humanity. Commodore Howe then sailed for the coast of England, and arriving at Spithead on the 18th of September, the forces were disembarked.

The ministry having resolved for a considerable time to attack the French settlements on the coast of Africa, the design was this year carried into execution. The plan was concerted by Mr. Cumming, a quaker, a man of acute penetration, and happy invention. This person, who, as a private merchant, had made a voyage to that part of the coast, observed the extensive trade carried on by the French, and even contracted a personal acquaintance with Amir, the moorish king of Legibelli; in whose dominions the most important branches of trade are carried on. The French, besides other articles of commerce, were in possession of the whole gum trade, a great quantity of which is used in the manufactures of Great-Britain, and which could only be procured at an exorbitant price from the Dutch, who had taken care to purchase the whole from the French.

It was evident to Mr. Cumming, that though the gum trade was of the utmost importance, yet it was not the only article that could be purchased here to advantage, as the country abounded with gold dust, elephants teeth, hides, cotton, ostrich feathers, bees-wax, indigo, ambergrease, and civet. He farther observed, that Amir, the African prince, entertained a favourable opinion of the English, and a desire of trading with them; and was so exasperated against the French, that he declared his most ardent desire of their extermination from the river Senegal; adding, that he could wish the king of England would send an armament to reduce Fort Louis and the island of Goree, promising to join the British forces, and grant the English merchants an exclusive trade.

Mr. Cumming on his return to England informed the government of the great advantages which would accrue to the nation from such an attempt. It was, however, little noticed at that time; but at length the principal difficulties being overcome, a small squadron was equipped for this expedition, under the command of captain Marsh, having on board a body of marines, commanded by major Mason, with a detachment of artillery, ten pieces of cannon, eight mortars, and a considerable quantity of warlike stores and ammunition. Captain Walker



Walker was appointed engineer, and Mr. Cumming was concerned as chief director and promoter of the expedition.

About the beginning of March this little armament sailed from St. Helen's, and in their passage touched at the island of Teneriff, and while the ships were taking in their wine and water, Mr. Cumming proceeded in the Swan sloop to Portenderrick, charged with a letter of credence to the king of that country, who had, in his last visit, favoured him with an exclusive trade on that coast, by a formal charter written in the Arabic language. But on his arrival, he unfortunately found the prince had engaged in a new war with a neighbouring nation, and that he was heading his army at a very considerable distance from his capital. One of the chiefs, however, dispatched a messenger to the king, with advice of their arrival and design; declaring, at the same time, that he would use the utmost expedition in assembling three hundred warriors to join the English troops, and that he was persuaded the king would reinforce them by a detachment from his army.

Captain Marsh with the rest of the armament had now arrived at Portenderrick, and without waiting for the Indian forces, which were not yet ready, they sailed again on the 22d of April, and the next day at four in the afternoon discovered the French flag flying at Fort Louis. The British commander came to an anchor in Senegal road, after taking a large Dutch ship, loaded with gum, and soon perceived that the French had placed several armed sloops at the mouth of the river to dispute the passage of the bar, which is very dangerous.

The English, however, without losing any time, prepared for landing, and employed all the boats in the fleet to carry the stores on board the small craft; though the enemy's armed vessels kept firing on them, over a narrow track of land. The necessary preparations being made, the vessels weighed anchor in order to pass the bar; and the wind, which generally blows down the river, veering about, captain Millar in the London bus, seized the opportunity, and passing the bar, dropped anchor on the inside, where he lay all night exposed to the whole fire of the enemy. Next day he was joined by the other vessels, when a regular engagement ensued, which was warmly maintained on both sides, till the buffes and one dogger running aground, immediately bulged, and were filled with water. This misfortune obliged the troops to take to their boats; and notwithstanding the difficulties that surrounded them, they reached the shore, where they were formed in a body and soon after joined by their companions from the other vessels; the whole now amounting to three hundred and ninety marines, besides the detachment of artillery. As they expected to be attacked by the natives, who lined the shore at some distance, they threw up an intrenchment, and as great part of their stores lay under water, they began to disembark them immediately.

Having, on the following day, obtained a considerable re-inforcement of seamen from the ships, their intention was to make an immediate attack on Fort Louis; but this design was prevented by the arrival of two French deputies at the intrenchments with proposals from the governor for a capitulation. A short time having passed in deliberation, it was agreed, that all the white people belonging to the French company of Senegal should be safely conducted to France in an English

vessel, without being deprived of their effects; that all the merchandize and uncoined treasure should be delivered up to the victors; that all the forts, store-houses, vessels, arms, provisions, and every article belonging to the company in that river, should be put into the hands of the English immediately after the capitulation should be signed; that the free natives living at Fort Louis should remain in quiet possession of their effects, and in the free exercise of their religion; and that all negroes, mulattoes, and others, who could prove themselves free, should be at their option, either to retire to any distant part of the country, or to remain in the place.

The captains Campbell and Walker were immediately sent up the river with a flag of truce, to see the articles signed and executed. Having rowed towards a battery, on a point of the island, they lay upon their oars near an hour, beating the chamade; but not the least notice was taken of their approach.

Being at a loss to account for this strange conduct, they returned to their intrenchment, where they learned that the negroes on the island were in arms, and had blocked up the French in Fort Louis, resolving to defend the place to the last extremity, unless they were included in the capitulation. This intelligence was also communicated to the governor, who, at the same time, informed the English commander, that unless the French director-general should be permitted to remain with the natives, as a security for that article of the capitulation in which they were concerned, they would suffer themselves to be cut to pieces rather than submit.

This request was cheerfully granted by the English, who directly began their march for Fort Louis, accompanied by a number of long-boats, in which the artillery and stores had been embarked. As soon as the French saw them advancing, they struck their flag, and major Mason took possession of the castle, where he found ninety-two pieces of cannon, with much treasure and merchandize. The corporation and burghers of the town of Senegal readily submitted, and swore allegiance to his Britannic majesty: the neighbouring princes, attended by numerous retinues, visited the commander, and concluded treaties with the English, and the king of Legibelli sent an ambassador from his camp to major Mason, with assurances of his friendship, compliments of congratulation, and presents.

About three thousand free negroes and mulattoes were settled at Senegal, many of whom enjoyed possessions of their own. Thus without losing a single man, Great-Britain obtained a conquest, from which, with proper management, she might derive considerable wealth.

Having left an English garrison at Fort Louis, and placed a sufficient number of armed boats to secure the passage of the bar, the large ships proceeded to make an attempt upon the island of Goree, thirty leagues distant from Senegal, where the French company had considerable magazines.

This expedition, however, for want of a sufficient force, miscarried. But the ministry being sensible that the English settlements on the coast of Africa could never be secure while the French kept possession of this island, they fitted out a squadron, the command of which was given to commodore Keppel. This squadron, which consisted of the Torbay, Fougueux, Nassau, Prince Edward, and Dunkirk, several frigates, two bomb-ketches



ketches. and some transports, having seven hundred regular troops on board, sailed from Cork, on the eleventh of November. After a very tempestuous passage, they arrived at Goree, on the twenty-eighth of December, when the commodore immediately made a disposition for attacking the island.

All the flat bottomed boats were sent on board the transports, for disembarking the land forces; accordingly they were, to the number of six hundred men, in their respective boats in the space of five hours, during which the ships of war finished all their preparations.

As it was thought adviseable to attack the island on the west-side, orders were given that one of the bombs should go down first, and that the Prince Edward, to cover her from the fire of the enemy, should anchor a-breast of a small battery, a little below the citadel, on the north. Captain Sayer, in the Nassau, was ordered to lead the line of battle on the right, anchoring a-breast of St. Peter's battery, of five guns. The Dunkirk followed in the order, and was to bring up a-breast of a battery, a little to the northward of the former. The commodore followed in the Torbay, taking for his part the west point battery of five guns, with the western corner of St. Francis's fort, of four guns of a smaller size. Captain Knight, in the Fougues, having the second station on the left, bringing up the rear, with directions at the same time to cover the other bombs, on his starboard quarter, had allotted to his share the mortar battery of eight guns, so called from two large mortars, which are covered by the battery.

As soon as the fire-ship had dropped her anchor from her stern, she was to hoist a pendant at her mizen, to acquaint the next ship that she had brought up; thus the second was to acquaint the third; and so on to the rest. Particular orders were likewise given not to fire a gun, until each had his ship a-breast of his station, and was moored both head and stern. On the captain's departure, the commodore's last orders were, to get on board their ships, and lead on as fast as they possibly could.

The Prince Edward, with the Fire Drake bomb, bore down towards the island about nine o'clock, and in ten minutes after the action began, by throwing a shell from the bomb. In a moment the enemy returned the fire from both forts and batteries; and with their second shot carried away the Prince Edward's ensign staff, and set fire to an arm-chest, which, blowing up, killed one of the marines.

The gallant and intrepid behaviour of the Prince Edward was witnessed by the whole squadron. The commodore saw, with concern, the Nassau tedious in getting under sail; but as there could be no reason to suspect an officer of captain Sayer's approved valour, imagining that a foul cable might occasion the delay, he turned his thoughts to other matters, which might possibly further the prosecution of the design. Observing that the Fire Drake over-charged her mortars, all her shells falling far beyond the island to the south, he sent his boat on board the Furnace bomb, with this message. "That, as they saw the error of the other, in over-charging the mortars, they would avoid that extreme: and that, as the enemy seemed bent upon sinking the Prince Edward, and the Fire Drake, he desired they would, at the distance they then were, begin the fire; and endeavour, as much as possible, to draw part of

"the enemy's attention from their suffering friends." The orders were immediately obeyed, she bore down close under the Fougues's stern, and getting upon the larboard quarter, began her fire.

As the wind began to fall, both the Torbay and Fougues were greatly hindered in bearing down; another misfortune also attended the commander of the Furnace bomb; for, endeavouring to come under the Torbay's stern, he ran athwart the Fougues's lee bow, which caused a second delay; but her assistance was not indispensably requisite, as the fire of the Torbay alone was sufficient to have razed the very foundation of the island itself.

The line of battle ships now poured in their broadsides without intermission, and their fire was returned with equal spirit from all the batteries of the island. At length the cannonading from the ships became so severe and terrible, that the French soldiers fled from their quarters in spite of all the efforts of the governor, who endeavoured to keep them to their duty, which obliged him at length to strike his colours and surrender at discretion. The commodore then sent a detachment of marines on shore, who disarmed the garrison, and hoisted the British flag on the castle of St. Michael. Two trading vessels that happened to be at anchor in the road likewise fell into the hands of the victors, with stores, money, and merchandize to the amount of twenty thousand pounds. This important conquest cost the English only one hundred men killed and wounded. Commodore Keppel having left a garrison at Goree, and reinforced that of Senegal, returned with his squadron to England.

During these transactions, events of much greater importance happened in America, where, exclusive of the fleet and marines, the government had assembled about fifty thousand men. Lord Loudon having returned to England, the chief command devolved on major-general Abercrombie; but as the objects of operation were various, the forces were divided into three bodies under three distinct commanders. Twelve thousand were destined for an attack on Cape Breton, under the command of major general Amherst: sixteen thousand were reserved under the direction of the general himself, for the reduction of Crown Point; and eight thousand were allotted for the conquest of Fort du Quesne, under the command of brigadier general Forbes.

General Amherst, on the twenty-eighth of May, embarked his troops at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, and sailed for Louisbourg with an English squadron, commanded by admiral Boscawen; the whole fleet consisting of one hundred and fifty-seven sail. On the second of June, they anchored in Gabarus-bay, about seven miles to the westward of Louisbourg. The garrison of this place consisted of two thousand five hundred regular troops, three hundred militia, formed of the burghers, under the command of the chevalier Drucour, who had taken every precaution in his power to prevent the British forces from landing on the island; having for this purpose erected a chain of forts, extending two leagues and a half along the most accessible parts of the beach. Batteries were also erected, and entrenchments thrown up, and the mouth of the harbour was guarded by six ships of the line and five frigates; three of which were sunk at the haven's mouth in order to render the passage impassable to our fleet.

Notwithstanding these dispositions our troops, amidst



amidst innumerable difficulties, made good their landing on the 8th of June under the command of the gallant brigadier general Wolfe, after which the siege was carried on with such vigour and resolution, that the French governor, finding it impossible to withstand the fury of the assault, thought proper to capitulate, by which he and his garrison became prisoners of war.

The Echo frigate, which had made its escape out of the harbour, was taken by the English cruizers, and from the officers of this ship the admiral learned that the Bizarre, another frigate, accompanied by the Cornete, had sailed from Louisbourg the very day the troops were landed. The Enterprenant, Capricieux, and Celebre, all ships of the line, were set on fire by the shells, and burned to ashes; so that the Prudent and Bienfaisant only remained in the harbour; and these the admiral undertook to destroy. Accordingly, in the night between the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth of July, the boats of the squadron, divided into two detachments, were sent into the harbour, under the command of two young captains, Lafore and Belfour. They executed their orders through a terrible discharge of cannon and musquetry, and boarded the enemy sword in hand. The Prudent, being a-ground, was set on fire and destroyed; and the sailors towed the Bienfaisant out of the harbour in triumph.

In consequence of the capitulation of the governor of Louisbourg, major Farquhar took possession of the western gate, and brigadier Whitmore was detached to disarm the garrison, and post the necessary guards at the entrances of the magazines and on the ramparts.

Thus, at the expence of four hundred men killed and wounded, the English obtained possession of the important island of Cape Breton, and the strong town of Louisbourg, in which the victors found two hundred and twenty-one pieces of cannon, and eighteen mortars, together with a large quantity of stores and ammunition. The merchants and inhabitants were sent to France in English ships; but the garrison, sea officers, marines, and seamen, were transported to England.

All things being properly settled at Cape Breton, several ships were detached, with a body of forces commanded by lieutenant colonel lord Rollo, to take possession of the island of St. John, a small but fertile place in the gulph of St. Lawrence. The inhabitants made no opposition, but readily brought in their arms and surrendered. At the governor's quarters, lord Rollo found several scalps of Englishmen, whom the savages had butchered, in consequence of the encouragement given them for such inhuman proceedings, by their French patrons and allies. This island abounded in grain, was well stocked with cattle, and contained about four thousand inhabitants.

During these transactions, general Abercrombie invested Ticonderoga, a fort situated on the point of land between lake George and a narrow gut, communicating with lake Champlain. Our troops marched up to the attack with the utmost intrepidity, and sustained a most terrible fire from the enemy's cannon; till the general finding them so well covered and so impregably fortified, took such measures for securing a retreat, that his army retired to their former camp, with the loss of about eighteen hundred men, including many officers. Brigadier general Forbes was more fortunate in his attempt on fort du Quesne, which having reduced, he called Fort Pittsburg.

The whole kingdom was filled with exultation on the valuable conquests of the islands of Cape Breton and St. John; and eleven pair of colours taken at Louisbourg were, by his majesty's order, carried in a pompous parade, escorted by a party of horse, and foot guards, with kettle drums and trumpets, from Kensington palace to the cathedral of St. Paul, where they were deposited as trophies, under a discharge of cannon, and other expressions of triumph and exultation.

The most important transactions in the West-Indies were the protection of our commerce, and two gallant feats performed by captain Tyrrel, who, in the Buckingham, assisted by the Cambridge, demolished a small fort in Grand Ana bay in the island of Martinico, and took four privateers, one of which he converted into a tender, and destroyed the other three.

When the fort was demolished, the men, flushed with victory, warmly solicited leave to destroy a village situated near it; but their valiant commander replied, "Gentlemen, it is beneath us to render a number of poor people miserable by destroying their habitations; brave Englishmen scorn to distress even their enemies, when not in arms against them." This speech, which redounds to the honour of humanity, had the desired effect on the brave tars, in consequence of which the dwellings of the poor inoffensive villagers were saved from destruction.

Some months after this, captain Tyrrel, being detached in the Buckingham on a cruize, discovered a fleet of nineteen sail between the islands of Montserrat and Guadaloupe, under the convoy of a French man of war called the Florissant, and two frigates. The brave Tyrrel, undismayed by their strength and number, immediately gave chase with all the sail he could carry. The enemy were prepared to receive him; but after a short engagement became intimidated by his brisk fire, which soon disabled the two frigates, and pressed hard on the Florissant, that now made sail in order to escape; but Tyrrel prevented her design by getting within pistol shot, and pouring into her a whole broadside, which did great execution.

The salutation was returned with equal courage, and a most furious engagement ensued: captain Tyrrel received a wound in his face and lost three fingers of his right hand, which obliged him to leave the command of his ship to his first lieutenant, who continued the action with great bravery until he lost his life; the charge then descended to the second lieutenant, who behaved with equal intrepidity, and maintained a most desperate engagement. At length, the fire of the Florissant ceased, and she struck her colours. At this time, the sea ran so high, and the Buckingham was in so shattered a condition, that they could not immediately board the enemy; which being perceived by the commander, he spread all the sail he could, and made his escape. But though the gallant Tyrrel was disappointed of his prize, the action will ever be remembered with honour. The Buckingham had twenty men killed and wounded; but the Florissant had above one hundred and eighty killed, and three hundred wounded; she was also greatly disabled in her hull.

The war in the East-Indies was, in the interim, carried on with vigour, though not always with success. Vice admiral Pocock, being joined by commodore Stephens in Madras road with the reinforcements from England, sailed on the twenty-



ty-seventh of March with the Yarmouth, Elizabeth, Tyger, Weymouth, Cumberland, Newcastle, Salisbury, Queenborough, and Protector fore-ship, in order to get to windward of St. David's, to intercept the French squadron, which he had reason to expect.

He discovered seven ships, on the twenty-ninth in the morning, in St. David's road, getting under sail, and two cruising in the offing, formed the line of battle a-head. The admiral judged it necessary to form his line of battle also; and as soon as his ships had got into their station, bore down upon M. d'Arché, but was obliged to make the signals for the Newcastle and Weymouth, observing that they did not bear away at the same time.

Although the enemy fired upon the English while they were going down, the admiral did not make the signal to engage, till he was within half musquet shot of the Zodiaque, M. d'Aché's ship, which was about three o'clock in the afternoon. A few minutes after he made the signal for a closer engagement, which was immediately complied with by those of the van. At half an hour past four, observing the rear of the French line had drawn up pretty close to the Zodiaque, the admiral made the Cumberland, Newcastle, and Weymouth signals to make up and engage close. After maintaining a warm fight for about two hours, the French commander bore away with his whole fleet, and then being reinforced with two ships formed the line of battle again to leeward. Admiral Pocock's own ship and three others being greatly disabled in their masts and rigging, he did not think it prudent to pursue them with all the sail he could carry; but followed at such a distance, that he might renew the action the next morning. In this, however, he was disappointed, for the enemy shewed no lights nor made any signals that could be observed, and in the morning not one of them was to be seen. The admiral, therefore, concluding they had weathered him in the night, by being able to carry more sail, continued his endeavours to work up after them until six in the morning of the first of May, when finding he lost ground considerably, he came to an anchor about three leagues to the northward of Madras.

M. Lally now landed his troops at Pondicherry, and taking the field, immediately laid siege to Fort St. David, while the French ships blocked it up by sea. The English ships being at anchor in the road when the enemy arrived, their captains seeing no possibility of escaping, ran them on shore, set them on fire, and retired with their men into the fort, which was obliged, however, to surrender after a few days siege.

Having repaired the most material damages of his ships, admiral Pocock put to sea the tenth of May, with an intent to get up to fort St. David, but was not able to effect it. He got sight of Pondicherry on the thirtieth, and the next morning the French squadron stood out of the road, and got away, notwithstanding the admiral's utmost endeavours to come up with them. On the sixth of June, upon receiving an account that fort St. David had surrendered to the French, he judged it prudent to return immediately to Madras, in order to take in proper refreshments.

On the twenty fifth day of July the admiral again sailed in quest of the enemy, and on the twenty-seventh in the evening got within three leagues of Pondicherry road, where he perceived their

squadron at anchor, consisting of eight sail of the line and a frigate. They got under sail the next morning and stood to the southward. The admiral made the signal to chase, and endeavoured to weather them, as the most probable means of bringing them to action, which, however, he was not able to accomplish till the third of August, when taking the advantage of the sea breeze, he got the weather gage, and brought on the engagement about one o'clock. M. d'Aché set his fore-sail, and bore away in about ten minutes, his squadron following his example, and continuing a running fight in a very irregular manner till three o'clock. The admiral then made the signal for a general chase; upon which the French cut away their boats, and made all the sail they could; he pursued them till it was dark, when they escaped by out-sailing him, and got into Pondicherry road. The admiral anchored with his squadron off a French settlement called Carrical, on the same evening.

In this action the loss of men, on the part of the English, was only thirty-one killed, and one hundred and sixteen wounded; among the latter of whom were commodore Stephens, and captain Martin. The number of killed and wounded on board the enemy's squadron amounted to five hundred and forty, and their ships were so much shattered during the engagement, that the commander sailed for the islands of Bourbon in order to refit.

The company's ship the Pitt, arrived at Madras on the fourteenth of September, with colonel Draper on board, and a detachment of his regiment.

The French army made a motion, on the twelfth of December, towards Choultry plain, and were cannonaded by the English, who killed about forty of them, without sustaining any loss on their side. They marched in three divisions, one directly towards the English, one towards Egmore, and the other down St. Thome road. The colonels Lawrence and Draper, fearing this last might get possession of the island bridge, retired to the island, soon after which, part came into the garrison, and part took possession of the posts in the Black Town. The same morning the French hoisted their flag at Egmore and St. Thome. The thirteenth every thing was quiet, not a gun firing on either side. The fourteenth in the morning the enemy marched their whole force to attack the Black Town. Our small parties retreated into the garrison, and about an hour after a grand sally was made, commanded by colonel Draper. The regiment of Lorrain was surprized, and a very hot action ensued. Colonel Draper acquitted himself with amazing valour, and, if he had been vigorously sustained, would have foiled the enemy considerably. Another attempt was afterwards made upon the town, but the enemy was obliged to retire, and even abandon the undertaking.

During these transactions in America and the East Indies, the campaign in Germany was carried on with the utmost vigour on both sides. About the close of the last year, a farmer of the revenues had arrived at Hanover from Paris, in order to receive the revenues of that electorate, together with those of all the other countries which should be reduced by the armies of his most Christian majesty. At the same time, a decree was published at Paris, by which it appeared, that the court of Versailles had determined to change the government



ment and system of the electorate, contrary to an express article of the capitulation granted to the city of Hanover, when it surrendered.

The landgrave of Hesse Cassel, alarmed at these proceedings, solicited a treaty with the French king whereby the former was enjoined not to act directly or indirectly against his most Christian majesty; and, in consequence of this treaty, the latter was to afford him the most speedy and effectual support, in case any of his property or estates should at any time be attacked.

The landgrave of Hesse Cassel, was not the only power that acted with such pusillanimity. The duke of Brunswick, though still more nearly connected with his Britannic majesty, in order to detach himself from the desperate fortune of Hanover, concluded a treaty with the courts of Vienna and Versailles, ten days after the former convention was signed.

Prince Ferdinand, brother to the duke who was now invested with the command of the Hanoverian army, heard of this treaty with great concern, and determined to frustrate the expectations of the French king. He had received orders to resume the operations of war against the enemy, and thought proper to retain the troops of Brunswick, and also his nephew, the hereditary prince, notwithstanding the treaty signed by the duke, who wrote an expostulatory letter to prince Ferdinand, complaining of his having seduced his troops, decoyed his son, and disgraced his family. He peremptorily demanded the return of his troops, and threatened, in case of refusal, to apply more effectual methods. But prince Ferdinand adhered to his purpose: he detained both the troops and hereditary prince, who, being fond of the service, soon signalized himself for his valour and military prowess.

A virulent memorial was now published by the court of Versailles against his Britannic majesty, on the violation of the treaty signed at Closter-Seven; but an answer soon appeared, which refuted every article of the charge, and fully justified the conduct of his Britannic majesty in the most ample manner.

About the middle of February, prince Ferdinand, being joined by a body of Prussian horse, under the command of the prince of Holstein-Gottorp, the whole army was put in motion, and advanced to the country of Bremen. The enemy were soon dislodged from Rottenburg, Otterfurg, and Verden, and abandoned the city of Bremen, on the approach of the Hanoverian army.

The duke de Richlieu had, in the interim, been recalled, and the count de Clermont now commanded the French forces. Perceiving it would be impossible for him, with the wretched remnant of the French army, to oppose prince Ferdinand in the field, with success, or even maintain the footing his predecessor had gained, he retreated as the allies advanced, with such precipitation, as frequently to leave the greater part of his artillery and baggage behind him, and sometimes even his sick men.

The two grand divisions of the French army, which were quartered at Zell and Hanover, finding themselves obliged to abandon those places, retired to Hamelen, leaving a considerable detachment under count Chabot, at Hoya, a strong fort upon the Weser, and a place of such importance, that prince Ferdinand determined to drive the enemy from it. The hereditary prince of Brun-

wick was appointed to this service; with four battalions of foot; and a detachment of light horse. The prince with part of his detachment crossed the Weser at Bremen, while the rest advanced on this side the river. The engagement was vigorously supported on both sides; till the enemy being attacked in front and rear, were thrown into the utmost confusion.

The count de Chabot threw himself, with two battalions, into the castle, seemingly determined to defend the place to the last extremity; but soon after capitulated, by which his garrison marched out with all the honours of war; but their cannon, stores, and ammunition, were surrendered to the conqueror. The prince had about an hundred men killed and wounded, but took six hundred and seventeen prisoners. By this action a place of the utmost importance, and which opened a passage over the Weser, was secured to the Hanoverian army.

The hereditary prince, on his return from Hoya, invested Minden, which was defended by a garrison of four thousand men, who, in nine days, surrendered themselves prisoners of war. About the same time several skirmishes happened between the advanced parties of the Hanoverian and French armies, but always to the advantage of the former; the latter, surrounded with difficulties and distress, marched in three columns towards the Rhine.

Prince Ferdinand, finding it impossible to prevent the French from passing the Rhine, cantoned the allied army in the bishopric of Munster, but did not remain long inactive. About the latter end of May, he ordered a detachment to pass the Rhine at Duijsburgh, under the command of colonel Scheither, who executed his orders without loss of time, defeated three battalions of the enemy, and took five pieces of cannon.

The whole army passed the Rhine on the seventh of June, on a bridge constructed for that purpose, defeated a body of French cavalry, and obtained several other advantages over the enemy.

In order to put a stop to the progress of the allies, the count de Clermont took possession of an advantageous camp, near Rhinefeldt, which he fortified with a strong entrenchment, and determined to wait for reinforcements at that place.

The court of France, equally mortified and alarmed at the ill success of their arms in Germany, resolved, if possible, to retrieve their losses. Accordingly, they assembled a body of forces at Hanover, under the command of the prince de Soubise, with orders to penetrate into Bohemia. A considerable re-inforcement was sent to the count de Clermont, who then quitted his strong camp, and retired to Nuys, whence he detached a considerable corps, under the command of the count de St. Germain, to take post at Crevelt, situated in a plain between his army and the camp of the allies, which fronted the town of Meurs. Prince Ferdinand, having taken the most prudent precautions for attacking the enemy, marched at the head of the grenadiers, to the valley of Anrath, where he fell in with an advanced party of the French, who, after a few discharges of musquetry, retired to their camp, and gave the alarm. On the 23d of June, about one o'clock in the afternoon, the action began with a severe cannonading on the part of the allies, which, though well supported, did not drive the French from their cover; he therefore determined to dislodge them, by a close attack of the infantry. The hereditary



editary prince advanced with the whole front, and an obstinate action ensued. In the mean time, the cavalry on the right attempted in vain to penetrate through the wood on the other side, where the enemy had raised two batteries, which were sustained by forty squadrons of horse.

The action was continued in this manner till five in the afternoon, when the grenadiers, collecting all their strength, forced the intrenchments in the wood, which were lined with the French infantry. These giving way, abandoned the wood in the utmost disorder; but the pursuit was checked by the conduct and resolution of the enemy's cavalry, which maintained their ground, and covered the foot in their retreat to Nuys, notwithstanding a dreadful fire from the artillery of the allies, and the vigorous attacks of the Hanoverian horse, who had, by this time, found means to regain the plain. The success of the day was, in a great measure, owing to the artillery on the left and in the center, which did great execution, while prince Ferdinand prosecuted his attack on the other quarter.

Seven thousand of the French troops were killed, wounded, or taken prisoners in this battle, and several standards, colours, and pieces of cannon fell into the hands of the allies, who lost about fifteen hundred men.

This victory, though far from being decisive, obliged the French to seek refuge under the cannon of Cologne, without being able to take one step for the relief of Duffeldopp, which prince Ferdinand immediately invested, and in a few days reduced the garrison, being allowed to march out with all the honours of war on condition of not serving against the allies during the space of four years.

The count de Clermont resigning his command, was succeeded by Monsieur de Contades, and the army was considerably reinforced. This general determined to attack prince Ferdinand, and made some motions in consequence of that resolution; but was prevented in his pursuit by the little river Erff, behind which the prince resolved to continue quiet, till he should be joined by a body of British troops under the command of the duke of Marlborough; the first division of which had just landed at Embden. He was persuaded that the prince of Ysenburgh, who commanded the Hessian troops, would be able for some time to find sufficient employ for Soubise, who lately marched from Hanau, with a design to penetrate into the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; but his van-guard had been surprised and cut to pieces by the militia of the country. This circumstance induced prince Ferdinand to hope that the operations of the enemy would be retarded, until he himself, with the assistance of the British troops, should be in a condition for passing the Maese, and transferring the seat of war into the enemy's country.

But when he had marched as far as Ruremond upon the Maese, in prosecution of this design, an account arrived which disconcerted all his measures. The duke de Broglie, at the head of a very powerful corps had been detached from the prince of Soubise's army, defeated the prince of Ysenburgh, at Sangerhausen, on the twenty-third of July; and the enemy, in consequence of this advantage, became masters of the Weser, by which a free passage into Westphalia was opened to them.

This intelligence entirely frustrated Prince Ferdinand's plan, and left him no alternative, but a battle or a retreat across the Rhine. A long suc-

cession of heavy rains, which had broke up the roads, and rendered the country impassable, increased his difficulties. Having offered the enemy battle, which they thought proper to decline, he made the necessary dispositions for repassing the Rhine. This hazardous undertaking was executed by the hereditary prince of Brunswic, who, on finding the enemy had drawn up the bridge, rushed into the river at the head of his grenadiers, when they drove the French away with their bayonets, and cleared the bridges for the passage of the army to Rhinebergen.

In consequence of the misfortunes which attended the allied army, Monsieur de Chevert, one of the most able commanders in the French army, formed a plan, which, if it had succeeded, must have greatly embarrassed the situation of prince Ferdinand. Chevert had projected a scheme for dislodging baron Imhoff, who was posted on the right of the Rhine; burning the bridge at Rhees, making himself master of the magazine, and preventing the junction of the British and Hanoverian forces.

The Hanoverian general was no sooner acquainted with M. Chevert's intention, than he did every thing in his power to defeat it. Intelligence being brought him of the enemy's approach, he resolved to quit his post and meet them; when perceiving they were marching through very difficult ground, he did not lose a moment in beginning the action. He ordered a small party, posted in a little coppice, to fall upon the enemy's left, which he perceived to be uncovered; and appointed the fire of this party, as a signal for the rest to advance, and begin the attack with fixed bayonets. The French being attacked in so vigorous and unexpected a manner, were thrown into confusion, and in less than half an hour fled from the field of battle, leaving eleven pieces of cannon, and all their baggage, to the Hanoverians, who took three hundred and fifty-four prisoners, and drove them under the cannon of Wesel. This advantage was gained with a very inconsiderable loss on the part of the allies, but the enemy had a great number of men killed and wounded.

Prince Ferdinand made an attempt to pass the Rhine at Rhinebergen soon after this action; but the river had overflowed its banks to such a degree, that here, as well as at the Rhees, the shore was inaccessible. He, therefore, found it necessary to march further down the river, and lay a bridge at Griethuyzen. The enemy had prepared four vessels for the demolition of this bridge, but before they could carry their designs into execution, they were all taken, and on the 10th of August the whole army passed without loss or interruption.

Prince Ferdinand now retired into Westphalia, and fixed his head quarters at Munster; while Contades encamped near Ham, upon the Lippe, and extended his troops in such a manner, as to command the whole course of the Rhine on both sides. The campaign was so far advanced before the British troops joined the army, that they had no opportunity of signalizing themselves in the field. The effects of a long and tedious march, however, was felt by them in general, and proved fatal to their commander, the duke of Marlborough, who died at Munster of a dysentery, universally regretted.

In the interim the French ministry had recourse to various arts, to elude the vigilance of the English cruisers, in order to transport to their colony of Canada a supply of troops, artillery, ammunition, and



and other military stores. While the convoys were getting ready for sailing in one port, they assembled transports in another; to divert the attention of the English from the real object of these preparations. They ventured out in boisterous weather, when the British cruizers could not block up their harbours, and chose to sail for the relief of their American settlements, in storms and tempests.

They had also recourse to various schemes, in order to elude the British squadrons stationed at Halifax, or cruising on the banks of Newfoundland, or in the gulph of St. Lawrence. They sometimes ventured to navigate the river before it was clear of the ice, and while the English squadron continued in the harbours of Nova Scotia; sometimes they waited on the coast of Newfoundland for such thick fogs, as might conceal them from the British cruizers, and sometimes penetrated through the most dangerous passages, in hopes of taking prizes from the enemy.

The invasion of Great Britain, which had so long engaged the thoughts of the French, began now to appear impracticable even in their own opinion. They, therefore, laid up their large ships of war, which, in this reduced state of their navy, could not but be useless; and encouraged the fitting out of stout privateers, which greatly annoyed the commerce of Great Britain and Ireland, by cruising in the seas of Europe and America. Some of them lay close in the harbours of the channel facing the coast of England, and darted out occasionally on the English trading ships, as they received intelligence from boats employed for that purpose. Some took up their station in the north sea, where a great number of captures were made on the coast of Scotland, and others cruized in the chops of the channel, and to the westward of Ireland. But the greater number infested the seas in the neighbourhood of the Leeward islands in the West Indies, where they made a prodigious number of captures, and conveyed them to their own settlements in that part of the world.

Many vessels were taken this year belonging to the Dutch, who had, for some time, carried on a very considerable trade, not only by availing themselves of their neutrality, but supplying the French with naval stores, and transporting the produce of their sugar colonies, as conveyances hired by the proprietors. The English government, justly incensed at this unfair commerce, issued orders for their cruizers to stop all neutral ships that should have French property on board, and these orders were punctually executed. A great number of Dutch ships were taken and condemned as legal prizes, both in England and Jamaica. These proceedings irritated the Dutch merchants to such a degree, that they presented a memorial to the states, expressing their design of resenting this proceeding, and offering to join, at their own expence, in order to protect their trade: but the princess of Orange prevented matters from coming to a dangerous extremity, by the exertion of all her power and influence with the states-general.

On the twenty-third of November, the time for which the parliament had been prorogued, the session was opened by commission, his majesty being indisposed; when the lord keeper told them, that his majesty had directed the lords of the commission to assure his parliament, of his having always received the highest satisfaction in being able to lay before them any events that tended to promote the honour and interest of his kingdom; that

in consequence of their advice; and enabled by their assistance, his majesty had exerted his endeavours to prosecute the war with vigour, in order to obtain a safe and honourable peace; that the conquests of the strong fort of Louisbourg, with the islands of Cape Breton and St. John, the demolition of Fort Frontenac, and the reduction of Senegal, could not fail of bringing great distress on the French commerce and colonies; and that Great Britain must, in proportion thereto, reap considerable advantages.

He observed that France had been convinced, that while her forces were sent out to invade and ravage the dominions of her neighbours, her own coasts were not inaccessible to his majesty's fleets and armies: a truth which she had experienced in the demolition of Cherbourg. He told them, that in Germany his majesty's good brother the king of Prussia, and prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, had wholly engaged the attention of the armies of France and her confederates; that their successes, owing, under God, to their able conduct, and the bravery of his majesty's troops, and those of the allies, had been as glorious as they were signal.

His lordship farther said; that he had it in command from his majesty, to declare, that the common cause of liberty and independency was still making glorious efforts against the unnatural union formed to oppress it; that the commerce of his subjects, the source of national riches had, by the care and vigilance of the officers of his majesty's fleet, flourished in a manner not to be equalled at such a time. In this state of things the king thought it unnecessary to use many words to persuade them to bear up against all difficulties, effectually to defend his majesty, and vigorously to support the king of Prussia and the rest of the allies, in order to reduce their enemies to equitable terms of accommodation. He observed to the house of commons, that the uncommon extent of this war had unavoidably incurred uncommon expences, and that his majesty sincerely lamented the burden of his people; that the several estimates were ordered to be laid before them, and that he desired only such supplies as were requisite to prosecute the war with advantage, and adequate to the necessary services. In the last place he assured them, that the king took so much satisfaction in that harmony which subsisted among his faithful subjects, that it was more proper for him to thank them for it, than to repeat his exhortations to it; that this union was more especially necessary in the present critical juncture, and his majesty doubted not, but the good effects the nation had found from it would effectually induce them to pursue it.

Addresses from both houses were presented to his majesty, filled with expressions of their steady zeal and unshaken loyalty to his majesty's person and government. They congratulated him on the success of his arms, and promised to support his measures and those of his allies with the utmost alacrity, fidelity and zeal.

A. D. 1759. Encouraged by this approbation of their conduct, the ministry resolved to prosecute the war in every quarter with the utmost vigour, and the commons voted a supply of near thirteen millions. The navy was augmented and repaired, a proclamation was issued, offering a considerable bounty to all seamen, and able landmen, who should, before a certain day, enter into his majesty's service. Many cities, towns, corporations, and even individuals, joined government



in offering bounties; so general was the approbation of the ministry, and desire of humbling the insolent foe. Such was the state of commerce in this metropolis, even in these expensive times, that the citizens of London found leisure to plan, and funds to execute, magnificent works of art, for the ornament and conveniencies of that meridian of trade and opulence. They obtained an act of parliament empowering them to build a new bridge over the Thames, from Black Friars to the opposite shore, about midway between those of London and Westminster.

Not only the French navy was, by this time, considerably reduced, but the English had made themselves masters of the greater part of the numerous privateers which they had fitted out, on laying up their large ships of war. Many English ships of the line as well as frigates were ordered to cruize in different latitudes of Europe and America; and were, in general, remarkably successful; by which means the subjects of France were greatly impoverished through the interruption of its trade.

Struck with terror at this happy and universal union among the English, the enemy seemed to act like persons of desperate fortune, and made preparations for venturing every thing on a single stroke. With this view all their ports were filled with preparations for an invasion of Great-Britain; nay, to such a degree of military phrenzy were they wrought, that they talked of a triple embarkation. M. Thurot was to command a small squadron, and several transports from Dunkirk, which, it was imagined, were intended for Scotland. This person had, from master of a merchantman, become captain of a privateer, in which capacity he greatly annoyed the trade of England, and acquired such renown for courage and conduct, that he at length obtained a command in the service of his sovereign.

Flat-bottomed boats were to have conveyed, from Havre de Grace and other ports of Normandy, the troops designed to invade England. The third embarkation, which was supposed to be intended against Ireland, was to be made from Vannes, in Lower Britany, where a large body was assembled, under the command of the duke d'Aquilon, governor of that province. M. de Conflans was appointed commander of the fleet then fitting out at Brest for covering the embarkation. Such was the plan laid by the French for invading the British territories. But all the pleasing ideas they had formed with regard to the success of these embarkations were soon dissipated by the measures taken by the English. Commodore Boys, with his squadron, was stationed before Dunkirk; and admiral Hawke, with a strong squadron, blocked up the French fleet in Brest; while a smaller squadron, under the command of captain Duff, kept a watch on the port of Vannes.

To render useless the preparations at Havre, admiral Rodney was sent with a small squadron of ships and bombs, not only to prevent the French flat bottomed boats from sailing, but to defeat the project, by bombarding the place. He arrived before Havre on the second of July, and anchored the next day in the great road, where, after making the proper dispositions, the bombs proceeded to place themselves in the narrow channel of the river leading to Harfleur. About seven in the evening, two of the bombs were stationed, as well as the rest early next morning, and continued the bombardment for fifty two hours, without the least intermission, with such success, that the town was

several times in flames, and their magazine of stores collected for the use of the flat bottomed boats, burnt with fury for six hours, notwithstanding the continual efforts of several hundred men to extinguish it. Many of the flat bottomed boats were overturned and destroyed by the explosion of the shells. During this attack, the enemy's troops, which appeared very numerous, were continually erecting new batteries, and throwing up intrenchments; and the consternation of the inhabitants was so great, that they forsook the place, which was set on fire in several parts, and burnt with great fury. Thus a small squadron was sufficient to terrify a whole town, defended by a large body of forces, as well as to convince the enemy of the absurdity of their attempt, at a time when their naval force was in the most reduced and ruinous condition.

Nor did the operations of blocking up the French in their harbours employ the whole British fleet. Admiral Boscawen continued cruizing off Toulon to watch the motions of a fleet fitting out there under the command of M. de la Clue. He often displayed the English flag in sight of this fleet, by way of defiance, in order to induce M. de la Clue to quit his asylum, and hazard an engagement on the open sea; but being disappointed in his hopes, he ordered three ships of the line, commanded by the captains Smith, Harland, and Baker, to advance, and burn two ships that lay close to the mouth of the harbour.

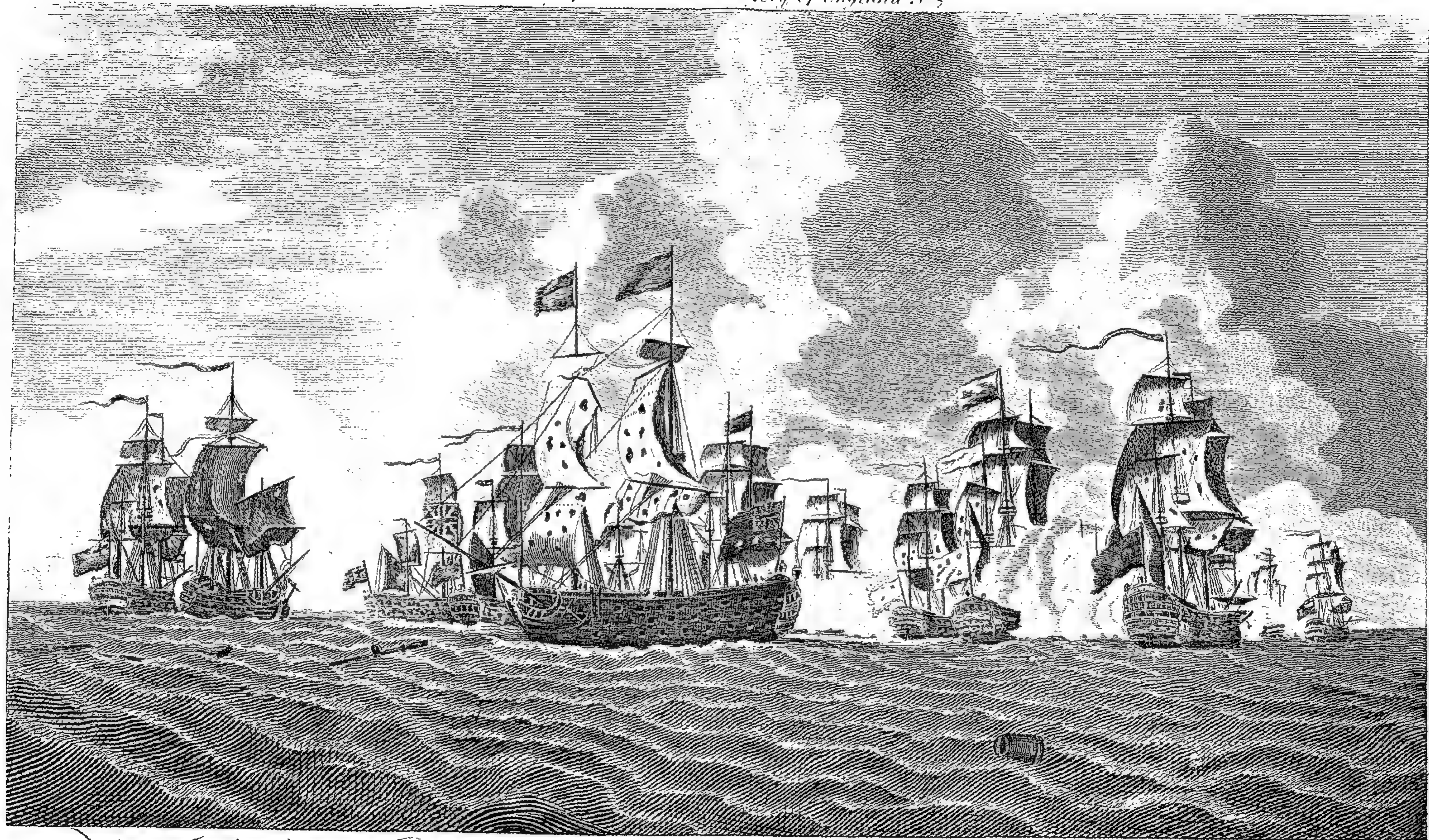
They accordingly advanced with the utmost resolution, and met with a very warm reception, from divers batteries which they had not before perceived. They attempted to destroy two small forts, but being over-matched, and a calm coming on, they sustained considerable damage, and were towed off with difficulty in a very shattered condition. The admiral, therefore, returned to Gibraltar to refit, and M. de la Clue seized the opportunity of sailing, in hopes of passing the streight's mouth unobserved by the English.

While the admiral remained in this harbour, he detached the Gibraltar, to hover on the Barbary coast to keep a good look out, and give timely notice in case the enemy should think proper to attempt the passage of the Streight's mouth.

About eight o'clock in the morning on the seventeenth of August, the Gibraltar made a signal, that fourteen sail appeared on the Barbary coast, to the eastward of Ceuta; upon which admiral Boscawen got under sail with the greatest expedition, and the next morning at day break he saw seven large ships lying to; but finding the English did not answer their signals, they made off with all the sail they could set. The English fleet, consisting of fourteen sail of the line and two fire ships, stood after them, and it blowing fresh, came up with them about noon, but the wind dying away, the engagement did not begin till past two; nor could admiral Boscawen get up with the Ocean, M. de la Clue's ship, till about four, when the action began with great fury. In about half an hour the mizen-mast, and both top-sail-yards of the *Namur* were shot away, which obliged the admiral to hoist his flag on board the *Newark*, and the *Ocean* stood away, with all the sail she could crowd. Soon after, the *Centaur*, of seventy-four guns, struck, and the English pursued the enemy all night, but in the morning four sail standing in for the land were all that could be discovered.

The English were now at a greater distance than  
three

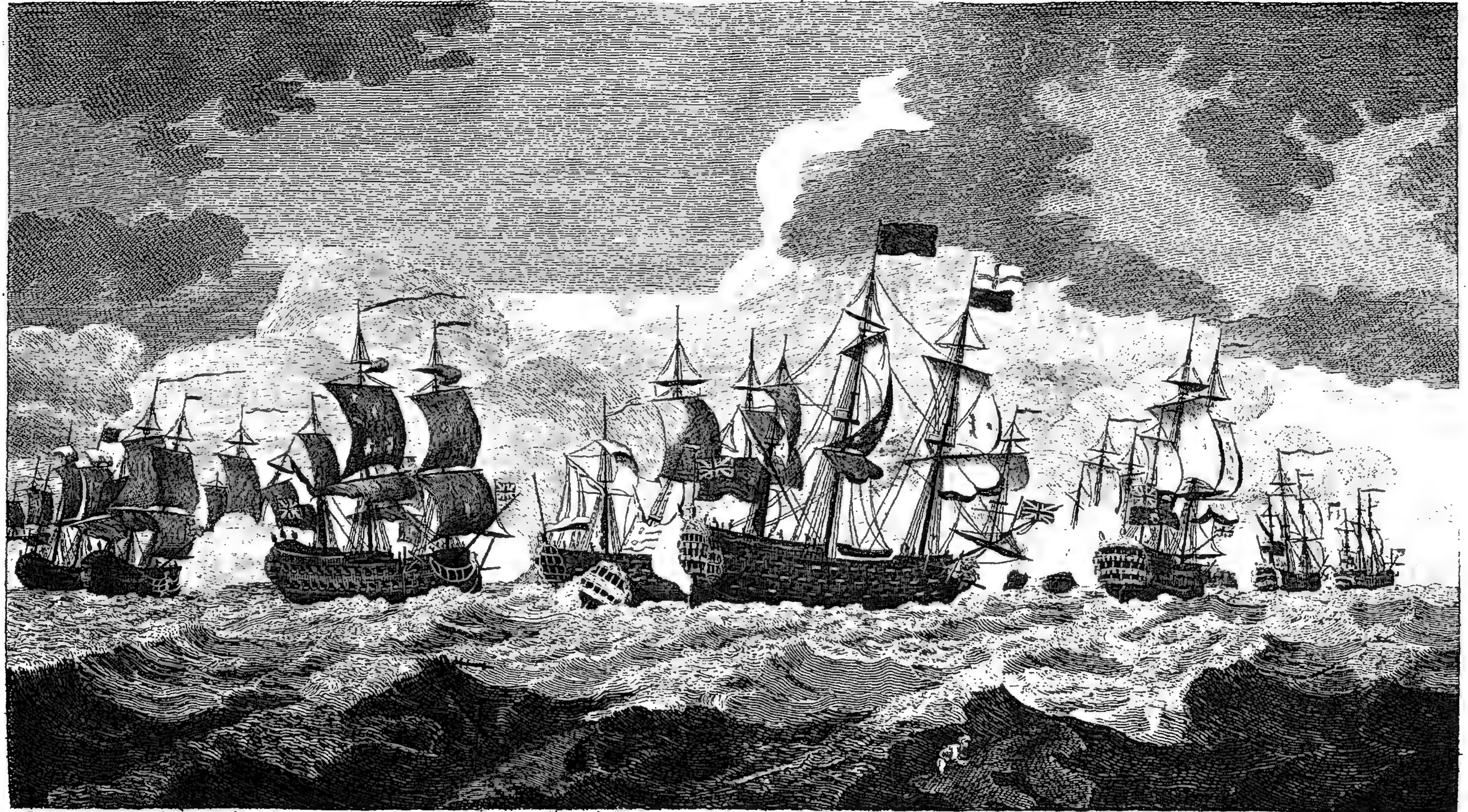




*The French Squadron under the Command of M<sup>rs</sup>. De la Clue, defeated off Cape Lopez by  
Admiral Boscawen on the 18. August 1759.*



*Engraved for Raymond's History of England.*



*The Great Sea-Fight off Belle-Isle on the 20<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1759, in which the French Fleet under the Command of Marshal Conflans was Defeated by the British Fleet commanded by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Edward, afterwards R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord Hawke.*



three miles from the enemy, and not more than five leagues from the shore. About noon the Ocean ran among the breakers; the Redoubtable followed her example, and both endeavoured to land their men; but this, from the roughness of the sea, proved a difficult and tedious task. The captains of the Temeraire and Modeste anchored as near as possible to the shore.

Admiral Boscawen stood in very near the land himself, and sent the Intrepid and America to destroy the Ocean; the former, by coming to an anchor, could not get in; but the latter soon performed the service; for, on firing a broadside, the Ocean struck, and the English took possession of her. M. de la Clue, who had one leg broke, and the other wounded, had been landed about half an hour, but the captain, M. le compte de Carne, and several officers and men were on board.

The Ocean was now set on fire, as it was found impossible to get her off. Captain Bentley, of the Warspight, was ordered against the Temeraire, of seventy-four guns, and brought her off with very little damage. At the same time, vice-admiral Broderick, with his division, burnt the Redoubtable, which was bulged, and abandoned by the people; and brought off the Modeste, of sixty-four guns, which had received very little damage.

The English fleet obtained this victory at the expence of fifty-six men killed, and one hundred and ninety-six wounded; but the damage on board the enemy must have been much more considerable, as M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French ambassador at Lisbon, acknowledged, that on board the Ocean, one hundred men were killed on the spot, and seventy dangerously wounded. But what added to the concern of the enemy, was the loss of four capital ships, two of which were destroyed, and the other two brought to England in triumph, to increase the naval force of Great Britain.

Though the intended invasion of Great Britain was retarded by the defeat of Monsieur de la Clue, yet the preparations for it were still carried on. With this view, Thurot received instructions to sail the first opportunity from Dunkirk, round the northern coast of Ireland, and make a diversion from that part, where Conflans intended to disembark his forces. The transports and ships of war were assembled at Brest and Rochford, having on board a train of artillery, and accoutrements for cavalry, to be mounted in Ireland. A body of French troops, including the Irish brigade, were kept in readiness to embark, and the young pretender, having agreed to the terms proposed in France, remained, with a view to give countenance to a revolt in Great Britain, *incognito*, in the neighbourhood of Vannes.

The execution of this scheme was, however, prevented by the vigilance of Sir Edward Hawke, who blocked up the harbour of Brest with a fleet of twenty-three capital ships; while another squadron of small ships commanded by captain Duff, continued cruizing along the French coast, from Port l'Orient in Britany, to the point of St. Giles in Poictou.

But in the month of November the British fleet, commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, Sir Charles Hardy, and rear admiral Geary, was driven from the coast of France, by stress of weather, and on the ninth day anchored at Torbay. The French admiral no sooner received intelligence, that the English were driven from their station, than he

failed from Brest with twenty-one sail of the line, in order to destroy the squadron commanded by captain Duff, before the larger could return from the coast of England.

Sir Edward Hawke, having received intelligence that the French fleet was sailed, immediately put to sea, in order to destroy them; and in the mean time, the government issued orders for guarding all those parts of the coast that were exposed to a descent.

The British admiral directed his course for Quiberon bay, where he had reason to think the French fleet would rendezvous; but a hard gale frustrated his attempt, and drove him to the westward, where he was joined by the Maidstone and Coventry, two of his majesty's frigates. These ships he ordered to keep a head of the squadron, one on the starboard and the other on the larboard bow. On the morning of the 20th of November, the Maidstone made a signal for seeing a fleet, upon which the admiral hove out a signal for forming the line a-breast, in order to draw all his squadron together; and about ten they were discovered to be the enemy. They were then in chace of captain Duff's squadron; but on discovering the English fleet, they made off with all the sail they could carry, and captain Duff, with some difficulty, joined Sir Edward, who, perceiving the French were endeavouring to escape, threw out a signal for seven of his ships that were nearest the enemy to chace, and endeavour to detain them, till they could be sustained by the rest of the squadron, which, in order to save as much time as possible, were ordered immediately to form into a line a-head.

The English van began the engagement with the rear of the French about half an hour after two o'clock in the neighbourhood of Belleisle. They did not, however, stop the pursuit, but having poured in a broadside on the sternmost of the French, continued their course towards the van, leaving the rear to the ships that followed.

Admiral Hawke, in the Royal George of one hundred guns, reserved his fire in passing through the rear, and ordered the master of the ship to put him along-side the French admiral, who commanded in person on board the Soliel Royal, carrying eighty guns and twelve hundred men. The pilot remonstrating, that he could not obey his commands, without the most imminent danger of running upon a shoal, the undaunted hero replied, "You have done your duty in pointing out the danger, now you are to obey my order, and lay me along-side of the Soliel Royal." The master readily obeyed, and the gallant veteran soon saw the Royal George range up with the French admiral.

In the mean time another large ship of the enemy, called the Thesee, observing the danger of Conflans, ran in between the two commanders, and received the fire that had been reserved for the Soliel Royal. It proved, however, fatal to her commander, who endeavouring to return the salute, the sea rushed in at the lower deck ports, and the ship soon went to the bottom. Notwithstanding the weather was boisterous many of the ships on both sides fought with equal fury, and, for some time, with doubtful success, but victory at last declared for the English.

The Formidable struck her colours about four in the afternoon; and the Superb shared the unhappy fate of the Thesee. The Heros hauled down her colours, in token of submission, and

came



came to an anchor; but the wind was so high that no boat could be sent to secure the conquest. By this time night came on, under cover of which great part of the French fleet escaped.

The tempest now raged with great violence, and Sir Edward, fearing his ships might run on the unknown shoals and islands, made the signal for coming to an anchor on the west side of the small island Dumet, where the fleet continued the whole night, in a very dangerous road, alarmed by the fury of the storm, and the continual firing of guns of distress.

Under shelter of the darkness the *Soliel Royal* had come to an anchor in the midst of the British squadron; but as soon as dawn appeared, M. de Conflans ordered her cable to be cut, and she drove ashore to the Westward of Croize, which, when perceived by the English admiral, he made a signal to the *Essex* to slip her cable, and pursue her. The signal was immediately obeyed, but the *Essex* unfortunately ran on a sand bank, called *Le-four*, where the *Resolution*, another English ship, was already aground; and where they were both irrecoverably lost, notwithstanding all the assistance that could be given them. The greatest part of their stores, together with all their men, were saved, and, to prevent the wrecks from falling into the hands of the enemy, they were set on fire, and thereby totally destroyed.

In the interim the *Soliel Royal* lay beating on the shore; and the French, observing the *Portland*, *Chatham*, and *Vengeance*, approaching to destroy her, set her on fire. The English, therefore, returned and destroyed the *Heros*, which was likewise aground, and the *Juste*, another of their large ships, perished in the river *Loire*.

On the 23d the admiral, discovering seven of the line riding at anchor between Point Penva and the river *Vilaine*, made the signal to weigh, in order to attack them; but the storm increased to such a degree, that he was obliged to remain at anchor, and strike top-gallant masts. In the mean time, the French ships threw overboard their guns and stores, and the weather being more moderate under the land, took the advantage of the flood to pass the bar, at the mouth of the river *Vilaine*, where they came to an anchor, within a mile of the entrance, and were protected by several occasional batteries erected on the shore.

Only thirty-nine men and one lieutenant were killed, and about two hundred wounded, in this extraordinary engagement; a trifling loss when put in competition with the victory obtained, by which the projected invasion that had so long alarmed the apprehensions of the subjects of Great Britain was rendered abortive, and a finishing blow given to the naval power of France. Sir Edward Hawke was, therefore, emboldened, by conscious integrity, to make the following declaration in his letter to the secretary of the admiralty; "When I consider the season of the year, the hard gales on the day of action, a flying enemy, the shortness of the day, and the coast we are on, I can boldly affirm, that all that could possibly be done has been done. As to the losses we have sustained; let it be placed to the account of the necessity I was under of running all risks to break this strong force of the enemy: had we but two hours more day-light, the whole had been totally destroyed or taken, for we were almost up with their van when night overtook us."

The gallant Hawke continued cruising off the coast of Britany for a considerable time after the defeat of Conflans, and took particular care to block up the *Vilaine*, that the seven ships might not escape, and join the shattered remains of their squadron, which had found means to reach Rochford. At length, the admiral was recalled, and presented to his sovereign, who received him very graciously, and conferred on him a considerable pension, as a reward for the courage and conduct he had so repeatedly and so eminently displayed in the service of his country.

The next great object of national importance was the reduction of the island of Martinico; and for that purpose a fleet sailed from St. Helen's, under the command of commodore Hughes, consisting of eight sail of the line, one frigate, four bomb ketches, and a number of transports, having on board six regiments of infantry, and a detachment of artillery, besides eight hundred marines distributed among the ships of war. The land forces were under the command of major general Barrington, colonels Armiger and Haldane, and lieutenant colonels Trapand and Clavering acting in the capacity of brigadiers.

The fleet reached the island of Barbadoes after a passage of seven weeks, and were there joined by commodore Moore, who assumed the command of the united squadrons, amounting to ten ships of the line, besides frigates and bomb ketches. Having taken on board a supply of wood and water, together with a number of negroes to assist in drawing the artillery, they sailed from Carlisle bay on the thirteenth of January; but by this time the troops, unaccustomed to a hot climate, were considerably weakened and reduced, by fevers, fluxes, and the scurvy. Next morning the squadron came in sight of the island of Martinique, the place of their destination.

The chief fortification of the island of Martinique was the citadel of Port Royal, a regular fort, garrisoned by four companies, which did not exceed one hundred and fifty men, thirty-six bombardiers, eight Swifs, and fourteen officers. One hundred barrels of beef constituted the whole store of provisions, and they were destitute of all necessaries. The only preparation they had made for receiving the English, were some trifling intrenchments thrown up at Pierre, and a place called Casenavire, where they thought the forces would attempt to make their descent.

On the 15th day of the month, the squadron entered the great bay of Port Royal, and the next day the first attack on the island was made at Fort Negro, a strong battery of seven embrasures, and within three miles of the citadel. The *Bristol*, *Rippon*, and *Lyon* were ordered for this service; but the *Lyon* afterwards driving out to sea, the *Bristol* and *Rippon* stood in for the fort, and the *Bristol*, having anchored close in with it, began to attack the place. Soon after, the *Rippon* anchored a-stern of her, when the battery being silenced, the marines and some sailors from both ships landed in the flat bottomed boats, and took possession of the fort, the enemy having abandoned it with the utmost precipitation. The British colours were immediately hoisted and the detachment ordered to keep possession of the battery.

The *Winchester*, *Woolwich*, and *Roebuck*, were sent to attack a fort in the bay of Cas-des-Navires, a small bay about two miles to the northward of Fort Negro, where it was proposed to land.



land the troops. Having silenced this battery, and blown up the magazine, the three ships lay by to cover the flat-bottomed boats upon landing, and kept a constant fire upon the shore, in conjunction with the Bristol and Rippon.

Some French troops who had been sent from the citadel to oppose the landing, observing the whole British squadron, already within the bay, and Fort Negro possessed by the marines, deserted the beach and withdrew to Port Royal, so that the English troops were disembarked without opposition, and advanced towards the fort.

At noon the British forces advanced towards an eminence that overlooks the town and citadel, when all appearances at first seemed to promise success. But at two o'clock general Hopson sent to acquaint the commodore, that he found it impossible to maintain his ground, unless the squadron could give him assistance, by landing some heavy cannon at the Savanna, near the town of Port Royal, or that the commodore would attack the citadel on the bay, at the same time he did it on shore. But both these expedients, however, being thought impracticable, the attempt upon Port Royal was given up, and the troops being recalled from their advanced posts were re-embarked without molestation about four o'clock.

A council of war being now held, it was resolved to make an attack upon St. Pierre; the fleet, therefore, proceeded to that part of the island, and entered the bay on the nineteenth. The commodore declared he made no doubt of being able to reduce the town of St. Pierre, but the ships might be disabled in the attack, so as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any other material service; and as the taking the island of Guadaloupe would be of great benefit to the sugar colonies, he proposed that the armament should proceed to that island, and the general agreed to the proposal. Accordingly, they left the island of Martinique, and steered for Guadaloupe, which lies distant from it about thirty leagues to the westward.

This island is divided into two parts by a small arm of the sea, or rather a narrow pass, through which no ship can venture; the inhabitants pass it in a ferry boat. The country on the west side is called Basse-terre, and here the metropolis stands, defended by a citadel, and other fortifications. The eastern part, called Grand-terre, is defended by fort Louis, with a redoubt which commands the road, in the district of Gosier.

The British squadron being arrived at Basse-terre, the chief engineer reconnoitred the town and pronounced it absolutely impregnable to shipping; notwithstanding which the commodore resolved to attack it early the next morning.

Accordingly the Lyon began to engage the first battery of nine guns, about eight o'clock, when she was raked by a small one of two guns a-stern of her to the southward, and by the citadel with what guns they could bring to bear. The rest of the ships continuing to move on in line of battle to the respective batteries, they were ordered to engage, the citadel playing upon them as they advanced. At half past nine the Cambridge, Norfolk, and St. George, began to engage the citadel, and, after an almost incessant fire, silenced it about five in the afternoon. Near ten captain Shuldham, in the Panther, began to engage the twelve gun battery, and continued it warmly for many hours, doing great execution, and beating down most of the buildings near it, when, having silenced all

the guns, he lay by till called off by the commodore. The Burford, which was to have supported the Panther in this attack, and the Berwick, which was to have engaged the seven gun battery, drove off to sea, by which means the Rippon, which followed, became exposed to the fire of three other batteries, and received great damage in her hull and rigging. At twelve, all the line of battle ships, the Burford and Berwick excepted, were warmly engaged, and all the forts in and about the town briskly cannonaded, till after an obstinate defence for some time, the enemy were entirely driven from all the batteries to the south of the town, and quitted their guns. On the north side remained unsilenced the seven gun battery, and the fort at the Morne Rouge, where the Rippon lay aground engaging them both; and at two in the afternoon had actually silenced the guns at the Morne; but the enemy observing the ship to be ashore, assembled in great numbers on the brow of the hill, and lined the trenches, from which they kept a brisk fire of small arms, and killed and wounded numbers of her men, by raking her fore and aft.

Eight men were either killed or wounded out of twenty-three which were quartered in the poop, and ten out of those remaining were obliged to be sent forwards, to assist the men on the fore-castle: the rest of the marines were employed at the great guns. A large box of cartridges blew up on the poop, and set fire to the ship, when they threw out a signal of distress to the squadron, soon after which the fire was happily extinguished.

The situation of the Rippon being at this time observed by captain Leslie of the Bristol, he came from sea, and ran between the ship and the seven gun battery, which had played upon her from the beginning of the engagement, pouring in a whole broadside upon the enemy; the marines in the Bristol at the same time flanked the militia in the lines, so that the fire upon the Rippon slackened. At five the commodore made the signal to prepare to land the troops, which was afterwards countermanded, it being too late, and growing dark, by which means many of the flat-bottomed boats, in returning back to the rendezvous of their brigade, were in danger of being run down by the men of war, now coming from the batteries: at seven in the evening the flat bottomed boats dispersed, and the troops returned to their respective transports; all the line of battle ships, except the Rippon, having now rejoined the fleet, and all the batteries of the enemy being silenced, the four bombs stood in for the shore, and threw shells and carcasses into the town. The houses and churches were every where soon in flames, the magazines of powder were blown up, and the whole place exhibited a scene of general conflagration.

After great pains and labour to lighten her forwards, and the other necessary methods had been used, about midnight the Rippon gave a sudden start, and was got off, to the great joy of the officers and men, and in a short time she came to an anchor in thirteen fathom water. According to the gunner's report, this ship had fired one thousand three hundred great shot and upwards, and the marines two thousand cartridges. The rigging was greatly damaged, the foremast shot thro', and the mizen-yard almost cut away.

In this engagement the squadron sustained but little loss of men; only six were killed, and twenty wounded on board the St. George, which, for so many hours, had engaged the citadel.

Next day the fleet came to an anchor in the road



of Basse-terre, where they found the hulls of several ships which the enemy had set on fire at their approach. At five in the afternoon the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel, which they found entirely abandoned. Information being given by a deserter of a design formed by the enemy for blowing up the powder magazines in the citadel, immediate orders were given to cut off the train and secure the magazine.

Part of the troops occupied an advantageous post upon the hill, about a mile to the westward, and part entered the town, and lined the streets, which still remained on fire, and continued burning all night.

At break of day the enemy appeared, to the number of two thousand, throwing up intrenchments near a house where the governor had fixed his head quarters, at the distance of about four miles from the town, declaring he would maintain his post to the last extremity. The nature of the ground seems to have inspired him with this resolution, it being contiguous to a pass called Le Dos d'Ane. The ascent from Basse-terre to this pass was so very steep, and the way so broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no prospect of attacking it with success, except at the first landing, when the inhabitants were greatly alarmed. This, however, was but of short duration, for though the governor did not appear to have acquitted himself in a manner becoming his station, the people in general afterwards behaved with great spirit and activity in defence of their country. They very prudently avoided coming to a general engagement resolving to weary out our troops by maintaining a kind of petty war in separate parties, which alarmed and harassed our men with hard duty in a sultry climate where they were but ill supplied with provisions and refreshments; and in consequence of which both the army and navy were attacked with fevers and other diseases, whereby the hospitals were so crowded, that it was judged expedient to send five hundred of the sick to the island of Antigua where they might be properly attended.

Finding it would be impossible to conquer the inhabitants on this side of Guadaloupe, the English resolved to make an attempt on Grand-terre, and accordingly all the great ships were sent round to that place. On the 13th of February they attacked Fort Louis. when, after a severe cannonading, which lasted six hours, the marines and Highlanders were landed, and drove the enemy from their intrenchments, with bayonets fixed, hoisted the English colours at the fort, and kept possession of it, till a detachment arrived from the camp, when they were re-embarked.

General Barrington now succeeded to the chief command in the place of general Hopson, who died at Basse-terre a few days after the reduction of Fort Louis, and determined to prosecute the reduction of the island with the utmost vigour. With this view, the commodore, at the instance of the general, ordered the Bristol to sail to Eustatia, and cruise off that port, in order to prevent the Dutch from supplying the enemy with provisions, which they had constantly done, from the time that the English had driven them up the mountains.

On the next morning the general ordered the troops to strike their tents and huts, that the enemy might imagine he intended to continue in this quarter; but a few days after, the detachments at the out-posts were all drawn in; the batteries in

and about the town of Basse-terre were blown up, and destroyed, the whole army brought off, and re-embarked on board the transports by break of day, except colonel Desbrisay, who was left in the citadel with Watson's regiment, and a detachment from the artillery; and the commodore with the fleet sailed for Grand-terre, leaving the St. George and Buckingham behind, which, in case of an attack from the enemy, were to cover the garrison.

While the general was making the necessary dispositions for landing at Grand-terre, the French at the redoubt, and Dos d'Ane, came down upon colonel Desbrisay in the citadel, and having been supplied with a mortar of thirteen inches from Martinique, threw shells into it from the neighbouring hills, and erected a battery, from which they kept playing upon the new works thrown up by the governor, and sometimes made a shew of an assault upon the body of the place, but were constantly repulsed by frequent sallies which were made, and the fire from the garrison.

When the Buckingham and St. George were called in to join the squadron, upon the arrival of the French fleet at Martinique, the enemy was encouraged to approach nearer to the citadel, which occasioned a more frequent discharge of artillery; and soon after a cannon being fired too near a powder magazine, placed at the flanked angle of the south east bastion, the return of the wadding blew it up, and with it the governor, one lieutenant, two bombardiers, and several men upon the plat-form. By this unhappy accident the army was deprived of the service of two gallant and experienced officers, and the citadel lost a bold and active governor to defend it. The French availing themselves of the disorder resulting from the explosion, came down in great numbers from the hills, but the fire from the garrison quickly repulsed them.

Major Melville, an active and gallant officer, who had distinguished himself at his out-post, was appointed governor of the citadel, in the room of captain Desbrisay, and succeeded him likewise as lieutenant-colonel of Watson's regiment.

Colonel Crump landed at Grand terre on the fifth day of April, with a detachment of six hundred men, between the towns of St. Anne and St. François, attacked them, and destroyed their batteries and cannon.

St. Mary's was the only town that now remained, to prevent the irruption of the troops into the Capesterre, and was the last resource of the enemy. This post was strongly fortified, but, like the rest, badly supported. They were pursued as far as the heights of St. Mary, having retired with great precipitation; upon which the detachment took possession of the town, and the next morning broke into the Capesterre.

As colonel Crump now pressed close on the French governor, he thought proper to send a flag of truce to colonel Barrington, to demand a cessation of arms, and to know what terms he would grant; and having consulted the principal inhabitants, who were of opinion, that it was in vain to hold out any longer, the island of Guadaloupe was, on the first day of May, surrendered to the English general by capitulation.

This was a most fortunate circumstance for the British forces; for the agreement was but just signed, when a messenger arrived to inform the natives, that M. de Beauharnois, general of the French islands, had landed at St. Anne, with a reinforcement.



reinforcement from Martinique under convoy of a squadron commanded by M. de Bompert, who no sooner heard of the capitulation, than he reembarked the troops, and returned to Martinique.

The islands of Desada, Los Santos and Mari-galante were now summoned to surrender, and they accordingly submitted upon the same terms as were granted to Guadaloupe. General Barrington having thus happily concluded the present designs of this expedition acquainted the commodore, that he proposed to send back part of the troops, with the transports to England, the latter end of June.

In consequence, therefore, of this intimation, the commodore made the signal to weigh, and the squadron sailed in two divisions from Rupert's bay for Guadaloupe; where he was the next day joined by two ships of the line from England, which rendered him superior in force to the French squadron, which he was informed had retired to the island of Granada. But before he could get under sail, a frigate arrived with intelligence, that Bompert had quitted Granada, and was supposed to have directed his course to Hispaniola; upon which the commodore dispatched information to Admiral Cotes, who commanded the squadron at Jamaica.

General Barrington having superintended the repairs of the fortifications at Guadaloupe, settled the affairs of the inhabitants, and left a proper garrison in the place, under the command of colonel Crump, embarked on board the Roebuck, the latter end of June, and, with the transports under convoy of captain Hughes, sailed for England; while commodore Moore, with the greater part of the fleet, directed his course to Antigua.

During these transactions in the West Indies the war in America was carried on with equal vigour. In the month of October the preceding year, a grand assembly had been held at Easton about ninety miles from Philadelphia, where peace was established by a formal treaty concluded between Great Britain, and fifteen Indian nations. The conferences continued eighteen days, when every article being settled to the general satisfaction of the parties, the Indians were gratified with presents, and returned to their respective settlements.

Having by this treaty once more reconciled the Indians, every method was taken by the English ministry for reducing the French settlements in Canada, and terminating the war in that part of the world. To accomplish this design, it was resolved to divide the forces in North America, and attack three different parts at the same time, that all Canada might be reduced in the space of one campaign.

Three different expeditions were, therefore, planned in such a manner as to assist each other. General Wolfe was ordered to proceed up the river St. Laurence with a considerable armament to undertake the siege of Quebec. General Amherst had instructions to reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and then cross the Lake Champlain, and join Wolfe before Quebec. Brigadier-general Prideaux with a third body, reinforced by a number of Indians, had orders to invest the French fort near the fall of Niagara, which commanded all the interior part of that continent.

General Amherst, whose separate army was first in motion, passed Lake George without any opposition from the enemy; though the progress of his operations had been so shamefully retarded, by

certain individuals of great influence, that the winter was far advanced before he crossed that collection of water. The enemy at first seemed disposed to defend the fortrefs of Ticonderoga; but perceiving the English general was both prudent and resolute, they retreated from place to place, towards the center of all the military operations before Quebec. In the course of their retreat they abandoned the fort, after having in some measure dismantled the fortifications. General Amherst, having taken possession of this important fort, allotted a strong garrison for its defence, and gave orders for the works to be repaired.

On the first day of August, one of the scouting parties brought intelligence, that the French had abandoned the fort of Crown-point; in consequence of which he dispatched a body of rangers before him to take possession of the place, while himself embarked with the rest of the army, and on the fourth landed at the fort, where the rangers were already encamped. His next step was to lay the foundation of a new fort to be maintained for the security of the British dominions in that part of the country, and totally prevent the incursions of scalping parties by whom the plantations had been terribly infested.

Advice being now received, that the enemy had retired to the other end of the Lake Champlain, and were augmented by very considerable and powerful reinforcements, general Amherst, determined to maintain the superiority on the Lake, ordered captain Loring to build, with the utmost expedition, a sloop of sixteen guns, and a redeau of eighty-four feet in length, capable of carrying six pieces of large cannon, being resolved to have the superiority on the lake. These vessels being prepared and manned, the general embarked, and made several attempts to attack the enemy, but the winter coming on, and the weather being generally boisterous, he saw the impossibility of accomplishing his design, and therefore returned to the same bay, where he had taken shelter, landed his troops, and began his march for Crown-point, which he reached on the twenty-first of October. His attention was now wholly employed in erecting the new fortrefs at Crown-point, in opening roads of communication with Ticonderoga, and in making the dispositions for the winter quarters of his troops, so as to prevent the enemy from making inroads on the back colonies.

A large body of Indians, commanded by Sir William Johnson, having reinforced the army under the command of general Prideaux, he advanced to the camp of Niagara, without any obstruction. Towards the middle of July the general invested the fortrefs, and carried on his approaches with great vigour, till the twentieth of the same month, when, visiting the trenches, he was unfortunately killed by the bursting of a cohorn. As soon as general Amherst was informed of this disaster, he sent brigadier-general Gage from Ticonderoga to assume the command of that army.

The apprehension of losing a place of so much importance alarming the French, they lost no time in assembling a body of regular troops, amounting to twelve hundred men, and these, reinforced by a large body of Indians, were sent under the command of M. d'Aubry, to reinforce the garrison of Niagara.

As soon as their design was known to Sir William Johnson, who had carried on the plan of his predecessor with great ability, he made the necessary dispositions for intercepting them in their march.

In



In the mean time the French continued their route, and about eight in the morning discovered the English army drawn up in order of battle. The Indians, on seeing the enemy, advanced to speak with their countrymen, who served under d'Aubry, but the conference was declined by the latter, who immediately uttered a horrible scream called the war-whoop, and began the action with great fury. But they met with such a warm reception in front from the British forces, while the Indian auxiliaries fell upon their flanks, and galled them in such a manner, that in about half an hour their whole army was routed, their general, with all his officers taken, and great numbers of the fugitives slain in their attempt to escape through the woods.

When the pursuit was over, the general sent major Hervey to the commander of the fort, with a list of the officers taken in the late battle, and to advise him to surrender, while he had it in his power to restrain the ferocity of the Indians; the governor having assured himself of the truth by sending an officer to visit the prisoners, consented to treat, and soon after the capitulation was signed. The garrison were suffered to march out with all the honours of war, in order to embark in vessels on the lake, and be conveyed from the island in the most expeditious manner. All the women were, at their own request, sent to Montreal, and great humanity was exercised towards the sick and wounded, who could not bear the fatigue of travelling.

Thus were Crown-point and Niagara, by the valour and intrepidity of our troops, reduced in a very short time; but the conquest of Quebec proved a much more difficult and hazardous enterprize.

In the month of February, the fleet destined for this expedition sailed from England, under the command of the admirals Saunders and Holmes, officers of approved courage and conduct.

They came within sight of Cape Breton on the twenty-first of April, but the harbour being frozen over, they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova Scotia. It was, however, thought proper to detach admiral Durell with a small squadron up the river St. Lawrence, to sail as far as the isle de Coudres, in order to intercept any supplies that might be sent from France to Quebec. In the mean time admiral Saunders arrived at Louisbourg, and the troops being embarked on board the transports, proceeded with all expedition up the river St. Lawrence. The land forces were commanded by major-general Wolfe, assisted by brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray.

About the latter end of June the forces were landed on the isle of Orleans, which is situated a little below Quebec; and the general published a manifesto, importing, "that the king of Great Britain, his master, for equitable causes, had fitted out an armament, in order to reduce the most important French settlements in America; that he intended not the least act of hostility to the industrious peasants, their families, or the ministers of their religion, and that he would maintain them in their temporal possessions, as well as in the exercise of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and not interest themselves in the dispute between the two crowns."

Though there was no small degree of generosity in this declaration, yet it did not produce the desired effect; nor could the Canadians rely on the faith of a nation, which their priests had represented not only as heretical, but implacably cruel.

In consequence, therefore, of their prejudices and bigotry, they rejected the lenity of a brave general, and exposed themselves to inevitable ruin, by joining the scalping parties of Indians, falling on the English straggling parties, and butchering them with inhuman barbarity. The generous Wolfe, whose noble nature was shocked at these scenes of cruelty, sent a letter to the French general, complaining of such enormities as were repugnant to the rules of war observed by civilized people, dishonourable to the French nation, and disgraceful to humanity; and requesting, that the Canadians and Indians might be restrained from the commission of acts so horrid; otherwise he should be under the disagreeable necessity of retaliating such cruelties as should be perpetrated on the subjects of his master, on the persons of such prisoners as were in his possession, or might fall into his hands hereafter.

No good effect, however, was produced from this letter; they persisted in their infernal practices; and general Wolfe was obliged to connive at some irregularities committed by his people, in order that what had been in vain attempted by gentle methods might be effected by severity.

M. de Montcalm carefully avoided coming to an engagement, depending on the strength of the country, which appeared almost insurmountable. The city of Quebec was strongly fortified, well supplied with ammunition and provisions, as well as defended by a very numerous garrison. The French general had taken post in a very advantageous situation, every accessible part of his camp being deeply intrenched.

General Wolfe saw the difficulties that must attend the siege; but consoled himself with considering that he could always retreat, while the British squadron maintained its station in the river; nor was he without hopes of being joined by general Amherst. These considerations, added to the impulse of a martial genius, determined him to undertake the hazardous enterprize.

Having received information that a detachment of the enemy, with a train of artillery, was posted at Point Levi, on the south shore, opposite to the city of Quebec, he sent brigadier Monckton at the head of four battalions, who passed the river in the night, and next morning, after skirmishing with some of the enemy's irregulars, obliged them to retire from that post, which the English troops immediately occupied.

By this time Montcalm was convinced of his error in not fortifying Point Levi, and foreseeing the effect of a battery raised by the English, detached a body of 1600 men across the river to destroy the works before they should be completed; but the attempt miscarried. The detachment fell into disorder on their landing, fired upon each other, and retired in confusion. The battery was soon after finished, and played with such success, that the upper town was considerably damaged, and the lower one entirely demolished.

The fleet was all this time exposed to the greatest danger. A few days after the troops landed on the isle of Orleans, a furious storm arose; many transports drove foul of each other, a number of boats and small craft were foundered, and several ships lost their anchors. The enemy, resolved to avail themselves of the confusion inevitable from this disaster, sent down seven fire ships at midnight from Quebec among the transports. But this scheme failed of success: the British admiral saw them approach, and ordered the boats of the ships to be manned



manned and armed, to prevent the destruction of the fleet; the tars obeyed with alacrity, and resolutely boarding the fireships, towed them fast a-ground, where, without doing any kind of damage to the English ships, they were burnt to the water's edge. A second attempt of that kind was made, but proved as fruitless as the former.

The works for the security of the hospital, and the stores on the island of Orleans being now completed, the British forces crossed the north channel in boats, and, landing under the cover of two floops, encamped on the side of the river Montmorenci, which separated them from the left of the enemy. In reconnoitering the river a ford was discovered about three miles above; but the opposite side, which was naturally steep, and covered with woods, had been fortified by the enemy in a manner almost impregnable. From a careful survey of the situation of the enemy's camp, general Wolfe, perceiving the difficulty that must attend his attacking them, deferred the attempt, till he had taken a view of the river St. Lawrence above Quebec, in hopes of finding a place more favourable for a descent. Having taken an exact survey, he found that the attack could not be made without imminent danger, and therefore returned to Montmorenci, where, during his absence, general Townshend had, by a superior fire, prevented the French from erecting a battery on the bank of the river, from whence they intended to cannonade the English camp, which was pitched on the opposite side; general Wolfe, therefore, resolved to attack the enemy though posted to great advantage, and prepared to give them a very warm reception.

As the water was so shallow that the men of war could not come near enough to annoy the enemy in their intrenchments, the admiral prepared two transports, which might, on occasion, be run a-ground to favour a descent. With the assistance of these vessels, the general proposed to make himself master of a detached redoubt near the water's edge, and seemingly beyond musquet shot of the enemy's intrenchments on the hill.

Accordingly dispositions were made for storming the redoubt. On the thirty-first of July in the afternoon, the boats of the fleet were filled with grenadiers, and a part of brigadier Monckton's brigade from the point of Levi. The two brigades under the brigadiers Townshend and Murray were ordered to be in readiness to pass the ford, when it should be thought necessary. To facilitate their passage, the admiral had placed the Centurion in the channel, to check the fire of the lower battery, which commanded the ford; at the same time two transports were run a-ground near the redoubt, the better to favour the descent of the troops.

An evident confusion among the French being produced by these previous measures, the general came to the resolution of storming the intrenchments without delay, and orders were given that the three brigadiers should, at a certain signal, put their troops in motion, which was accordingly made at a proper time of the tide; but many of the boats, in rowing towards the shore, grounded upon a ledge that runs off a considerable distance. This accident occasioned some disorder, by which so much time was lost, that the general was obliged to send an officer to stop brigadier Townshend's corps, which he then observed to be in motion. As soon as this disorder was rectified, the general, assisted by several sea officers, sounded the shore, in order to find a place where the troops might disembark

with the greatest safety. This being discovered, thirteen companies of grenadiers, and two hundred men of the second American battalion were the first who landed.

The grenadiers were ordered to form themselves into four distinct bodies, and to begin the attack, supported by brigadier Monckton's corps, as soon as the troops had passed the ford, and were at hand to assist. But instead of forming themselves as they were directed, they ran towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost confusion, without waiting for the troops that were to join them, and assist in the attack. Brigadier Monckton was not landed, and brigadier Townshend was still at a considerable distance, though upon his march to join the grenadiers in very great order. The grenadiers were checked by the enemy's first fire, and obliged to shelter themselves under the redoubt, which the French had abandoned at their approach. In this situation they continued for some time, unable to form under so hot a fire; and having many brave officers wounded, who, careless of their persons, had been solely intent on their duty. General Wolfe then ordered them to retreat, and form behind Monckton's brigade, which was by this time come up. It was now almost night, a sudden storm came on, and the tide began to make, so that the general thought it prudent to desist from so difficult an attempt, and, in consequence of this resolution, the troops returned to their camp, on the other side of Montmorenci. The admiral ordered two vessels, which were a-ground, to be set on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy.

Brigadier Murray was now sent with twelve hundred men in transports above the town, to act in concert with rear-admiral Holmes, whom admiral Saunders had sent up the river, in order, if possible, to destroy the French ships. Brigadier Murray, pursuant to these directions, made two unsuccessful attempts to land on the northern shore; but the third proved more fortunate. He landed unexpectedly at Chambaud, and burnt a considerable magazine, filled with arms, cloathing, provision, and ammunition.

Here he received the first news of the reduction of Niagara and Crown-point, and that general Amherst was making preparations for an attack on the corps posted at the isle Aux Noix under M. Bourlemarqu. This intelligence gave the gallant Wolfe the utmost satisfaction; but at the same time it convinced him that the hope he had entertained of assistance from Amherst was now no longer to be depended on. At length a continual succession of care, watching and fatigue brought on a dysentery, which, for some time, rendered this great officer unable to perform his duty; but during his confinement he held consultations with his officers for the public utility. They agreed in opinion, that as more ships and provisions were now got above the town, they should endeavour, by conveying four or five thousand men up the river, to draw the enemy from their situation, and bring on a general engagement. This measure, however, was not adopted till the general and admiral, assisted by the chief engineer, had attentively reconnoitered the town of Quebec, in order to be satisfied whether a general assault could be made with any prospect of success. Pursuant to the opinion of the officers in consultation, the troops quitted their camp at Montmorenci, and, with the artillery, were reimbarbed and landed at Port Levi. They then passed up the river in transports,



sports, while admiral Holmes made a motion with his ships to amuse the enemy, now posted along the northern shore. As no probability appeared of annoying the enemy above the town, it was determined to make a total change in the plan of operations. It was agreed to convey the troops farther down in boats, and land them during the night within a league of Cape Diamond, in hopes of ascending the heights of Abraham, (which rise abruptly with a steep ascent from the banks of the river) that they might take possession of the ground on the back of the city, where the fortifications were weaker than in any other part.

Hazardous as this undertaking was, Wolfe resolved to attempt it; accordingly, the time was fixed, and the necessary preparations made. Admiral Holmes advanced with his squadron up the river above the intended landing-place, in order to amuse M. de Bougainville, whom Montcalm had detached with fifteen hundred men to watch the motion of this squadron; but the English admiral was directed to fall down in the night, and protect the landing of the forces, which orders he punctually executed. The first embarkation was made in flat-bottomed boats, under the immediate command of the brigadiers Monckton and Murray, though general Wolfe accompanied them, and was one of the first that landed. The boats fell down the river, but by the rapidity of the tide and the darkness of the night, they passed the place originally intended, and landed the troops a little below it.

This was no sooner accomplished than the boats were sent back for a second embarkation, which was under the direction of brigadier Townshend. In the mean time, colonel Howe, with the light infantry and highlanders, dislodged a captain's guard, that defended a passage, by which alone the rest of the troops could reach the summit, where the enemy were entrenched. The whole army then mounted without molestation, and as fast as the troops arrived, the general drew them up in order.

M. de Montcalm was no sooner informed that the English had gained the heights of Abraham, than he determined to hazard a battle, and having collected his whole force from the side of Beauport, immediately set forward on the march.

General Wolfe, perceiving that the French were crossing the river St. Charles, formed his own line, which consisted of six battalions and the Louisbourg grenadiers: the right commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray. Colonel Howe, with his light infantry, was posted in the rear of the left.

M. de Montcalm advancing in such a manner as shewed his intention was to flank the left of the English, brigadier Townshend was sent with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed in such a manner as to present, as it were, a double front to the enemy.

He was afterwards reinforced by two battalions, and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with considerable intervals.

The enemy advanced to the charge, about nine in the morning, with great spirit as well as order, though their fire was both irregular and ineffectual. The English reserved their shot, till the enemy approached within forty yards of their line, when they poured in a discharge with such violence as could not fail of doing terrible execution. The brave general Wolfe had stationed himself in the warmest part of the attack, and soon received a shot in his

wrist, which did not, however, oblige him to quit the field. Having a handkerchief about his hand, he continued to give his orders without the least emotion; and advanced at the head of the grenadiers with their bayonets fixed, when another ball unfortunately pierced the breast of this young hero, who fell an honour to his profession, and his country, and at the moment when every part of the British army seemed to exert itself with singular valour.

While the right pushed on with their bayonets, brigadier Murray advanced briskly with the troops under his command, and soon broke the enemy's center; when the highlanders, drawing their broad swords, fell upon, and drove them with great slaughter into the town, and the works they had raised at the bridge over the river St. Charles. Colonel Howe frequently attacked the flanks of the enemy, and drove them into heaps, while brigadier Townshend advanced platoons against their front; so that the right wing of the French were prevented from carrying their first design into execution.

General Wolfe being slain, and brigadier Monckton dangerously wounded, the command devolved on brigadier Townshend, who hastened to the center, and finding the troops disordered by the pursuit, formed them again with all possible expedition. He had hardly performed this necessary part of his duty, when M. de Bougainville appeared in the rear of the English, at the head of two thousand fresh forces.

Two battalions with two pieces of artillery were immediately ordered to advance against him, and at their approach he retired among woods and swamps, where general Townshend did not think it prudent to follow them.

During the action, M. de Montcalm was mortally wounded, and conveyed to Quebec, where he died. His second in command was left wounded on the field, and being conveyed on board an English ship, expired the next day. About five hundred of the enemy were slain on the field of battle; and not less than a thousand, including a great number of officers, were made prisoners.

In this memorable action the English had only fifty men killed and about five hundred wounded. But the death of the brave Wolfe was a national loss, as he might justly be ranked among the greatest generals who have adorned the British annals. He was an honour to society, as a man possessed of a soul susceptible of every generous and sublime sentiment, that can aggrandize humane nature, or influence to actions worthy a rational being. His dying breath witnessed his ardent love of his country; for being roused from fainting in the last agonies by the sound of *they run*, he eagerly asked who run; and being told, the French, he said, "Then, I thank God, I die contented:" and instantly expired.

The battle of Quebec was fought on the 12th of September, and on the 17th a flag of truce was sent from the town with proposals of capitulation, which being maturely considered by the general and admiral, were accepted and signed at eight next morning. By these articles it was agreed, that the garrison of the town should march out with all the honours of war, and be embarked as soon as convenient, in order to be landed at the first port in France; that the inhabitants should not be removed nor obliged to quit their houses, until their condition should be settled by a definitive treaty between their most Christian and Britannic



tannic majesties ; that the exercise of the Romish religion should be permitted, as well as of all episcopal and clerical functions, till the possession of Canada should be determined between their Britannic and most Christian majesties ; that the sick, wounded, and all persons employed in the hospitals should be treated agreeable to the cartel settled between their Britannic and most Christian majesties ; that before delivering up the gate and entrance of the town to the English forces, their general should send some soldiers to be placed as safeguards at the church, convents, and chief habitations ; and the commander of the city of Quebec should be permitted to send advice to the marquis of Vandreuil, governor-general, of the reduction of the town, and also be allowed to transmit accounts of the same nature to the court of Versailles.

The capitulation was no sooner ratified, than the British forces took possession of Quebec on the land side, and guards were posted in different parts of the town to preserve order and discipline. In the mean time, the inhabitants of the country came in great numbers to take the oaths of fidelity to the new government, and to deliver up their arms.

General Townshend, having provided every necessary for the defence of Quebec, and left a garrison of five thousand effective men, under the command of brigadier Murray, embarked with admiral Saunders, and arrived in England about the beginning of the winter. Brigadier Monckton was carried to New York, where he happily recovered of his wounds.

A general joy was now transfused throughout the British dominions ; a day of thanksgiving was appointed by proclamation, and the principal cities and corporations presented addresses to his majesty. The parliament petitioned the king, that he would order a monument to be erected in Westminster-abbey to the memory of general Wolfe ; and resolved at the same time, that the thanks of the house should be given to the generals and admirals employed in this successful expedition.

The same success attended the arms of Great Britain in the East Indies, where colonel Ford, who commanded the troops in Bengal, obtained a complete victory over the French general Conflans, in the neighbourhood of Mufulipatam, which he entered in triumph. At the same time colonel Maitland was detached from Bombay with fifteen hundred seapoys, and nine hundred Europeans to invest the town and castle of Surat, which he attacked with such fury, that both soon surrendered, on condition of being suffered to march out with their effects.

On the first of September vice-admiral Pocock sailed from Madras in quest of the enemy, and next day discovered their fleet consisting of fifteen sail ; but his endeavours to bring them to an engagement proved ineffectual, till the tenth, when the French admiral made a signal for battle. The action was maintained with great fury for two hours, when the whole French squadron bore away to the southward under a crowded sail. The English were in no condition to pursue them, many of their ships having sustained much damage in their masts, yards, and rigging. They lost likewise above three hundred men, including captain Michie, who commanded the New-castle, captain Gore of the marines ; the captains Somerset and Brereton, with about two hundred and fifty men, were wounded. The British admiral with his squadron returned to the harbour of Madras. The

French directed their course to the island of Mauritius, in order to refit, leaving the English masters of the Indian coast ; and this superiority was soon confirmed by the arrival of rear-admiral Cornish with four ships of the line, who joined admiral Pocock at Madras.

The Dutch, who during the the present war had maintained a pusillanimous and in some respects most insidious neutrality, were now excited by envy and jealousy, and instigated by the governor of Batavia, to open acts of hostility in the East-Indies. They seized on several small vessels on pretence of retaliating affronts received from the English, and the Calcutta Indiaman, commanded by captain Wilson sailing down the river, the Dutch commodore gave him to understand, that if he presumed to pass, he would sink him without further ceremony. Captain Wilson, being in no condition to dispute with such superior force, returned to Calcutta, where two other Indiamen were lying at anchor, and reported his adventure to colonel Clive, who immediately ordered the three ships to prepare for giving battle to the Dutch commodore. The ships having made the necessary preparations, and each of them taken on board two additional twelve-pounders, fell down the river, till they came near the Dutch ships, which drew up in line of battle to receive them. Three of the Dutch men mounted thirty-six guns, three twenty-nine, and one nineteen.

The duke of Dorset, commanded by captain Forrester, began the engagement with a broadside, which was immediately returned. A severe contest was now maintained, till two of the Dutchmen slipping their cables bore away, and a third was driven on shore. Their commodore being thus weakened, after a few broadsides struck his flag to captain Wilson, and the other three followed his example.

On the part of the English there was not a single man lost in obtaining this victory, a circumstance the more remarkable, as the Dorset was torn almost to pieces, having received about ninety shot in her hull. Captain Wilson took possession of the prizes, and sent the prisoners to colonel Clive at Calcutta.

The English arms were also crowned with success on the coast of Coromandel, under the conduct of colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England. This brave officer invested and reduced the fort of Wandewash, defeated the French army under general Lally, and finished a hot and laborious campaign, with equal advantage to his country and honour to himself.

While the arms of Britain were thus extending their conquests in the Indies and America, their military operations in Europe were attended with the most fortunate events. It was now hoped by the friends of mankind, that the belligerent powers, whose resources were nearly exhausted, would have closed the scene of blood, and given repose to the world ; but these pleasing expectations vanished, and each party prepared afresh to decide the conquest by the sword.

Fresh reinforcements from England, and recruits from different parts of Germany, had been sent to strengthen the forces of prince Ferdinand, who still commanded the allied army. He had already formed a scheme for the operations of the ensuing campaign, the main drift of which was the expulsion of the enemy from Frankfort, before they could receive their expected reinforcements. This enterprize being determined on, he assembled



assembled all his forces near Fulda, amounting to forty thousand choice troops, and began his march on the tenth of April. On the thirteenth he came in sight of the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped about the village of Bergen, between Frankfurt and Hanau. Their general, the duke of Broglie, who was considered as one of the best officers in France for conduct and intrepidity, no sooner received intelligence of the prince's intention, than he disposed his army in such a manner as prevented the allies from making the attack any way but by the village.

Prince Ferdinand saw the advantage of their situation, notwithstanding which he resolved to give them battle. Accordingly, about ten in the morning the battle began; but the allies being repulsed in three attacks, and having lost about two thousand men, among whom was the prince of Yffembourg, prince Ferdinand thought proper to retreat to Windehen; from whence, in a few days, he continued his march to Munster.

This defeat was of the utmost consequence to the French; for while their army enjoyed plenty in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorf and Crevelt by means of the Rhine, the allies laboured under a dearth of provisions, because the country they occupied was already exhausted, and the supplies were brought from a greater distance.

The French army being encamped at Stadsburg, the duke of Broglie who commanded the right wing, advanced from Cassel into the territories of Hanover, where he took possession of Gottingen without opposition; while prince Ferdinand was obliged to retire as they advanced, after leaving strong garrisons in Lipstadt, Retberg and Minden.

But these precautions proved fruitless, for Retberg was surprized by the duke de Broglie, after which he took Minden by storm; nor was it long before Munster and Lipstadt were obliged to submit. The regency of Hanover, alarmed at the progress of the enemy, exerted their utmost endeavours to reinforce prince Ferdinand, which having done, the allied army now began to advance, and fixed their camp in an advantageous manner at Petershagen, a place about three leagues from the enemy.

From Petershagen prince Ferdinand marched towards Hillen, a village at a considerable distance on his right. He had the day before detached the hereditary prince with six thousand men, to make a compass towards the enemy's left flank, and to post himself in such a manner as to cut off the communication of their convoys from Paderborn. He had also left on the banks of the Weser a body of forces, under the command of general Wangenheim, which extended to the town of Dudenhausen, where they were entrenched, and supported by a considerable train of artillery.

The marshal de Contades, having come to a resolution of attacking the allied army, he ordered Broglie to repass the river with his corps, which being done, he advanced in eight columns, and about midnight crossed the rivulet of Barta that runs along the morass, and falls into the Weser at Minden. At day-break he drew up his army in order of battle, and began to cannonade the prince's quarters at Hillen, upon which two pieces of artillery were immediately conveyed to that place, and the officer of the piquet-guard posted there received orders to defend himself to the last extremity.

The allied army now advanced in eight columns,

and occupied the ground between Hillen and Hennemarn, while general Wangenheim's corps filled up the space between this last village and Dudenhausen. The chief attack made by the enemy was on the left, with a design to force Wangenheim's corps, and penetrate between it and the body of the allies; but they received a most severe check from a battery of thirty pieces of cannon erected on purpose to receive them. About five in the morning both armies cannonaded each other; and at six the fire of the musquetry began with great fury. The weight of the battle was in a great measure sustained by the English infantry, and some corps of Hanoverians, who stood the reiterated charges of so many bodies of horse, with an intrepidity which was never exceeded. They cut to pieces, or totally routed, these bodies. Two brigades of foot attempted to support them, but they soon vanished before the English infantry. Waldegrave's and Kingfley's regiments distinguished themselves in a particular manner, nor were their commanders less conspicuous. The enemy's horse, which composed their center, being entirely defeated, and their right, which attacked Wangenheim, unable to make the least way, they thought of nothing but a retreat.

At this instant prince Ferdinand dispatched orders to lord George Sackville, who commanded the whole British, and several brigades of German cavalry, to advance. But the critical minute passed away, through some delay in waiting for an explanation of the orders, and the cavalry were not brought up time enough to have any part in the glory of the day. The enemy, however, were repulsed in every attack with considerable loss; at length they gave way in all parts, and about noon abandoned the field of battle to the victors, who pursued them to the ramparts of Minden, the garrison of which place surrendered next day at discretion.

In this action the loss of the French amounted to about seven thousand men killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, while that of the allies did not exceed two thousand, twelve hundred of whom were English, for as they obtained the greatest glory on this important day, so they were the greatest sufferers.

The next day prince Ferdinand paid the due honours to those gallant corps, as well as to several of the Hanoverians, who had exhibited similar tokens of valour; and upon the whole, gave the most undeniable proofs of his penetration to discern, as well as disposition to reward, true bravery, and genuine merit. Notwithstanding these extraordinary marks of his approbation of the conduct of some, there were expressions that seemed to convey very severe reflections on the behaviour of others. The prince required, with particular stress, that his orders by his aids de-camp should, for the future, be more punctually obeyed; he also expressed his concern, that the marquis of Granby had not been invested with the command of the British cavalry; for his highness seemed to entertain no doubt but that the success of the day would have been much more complete, if that brave officer had commanded.

The people of England were equally transported and incensed at the news of a victory so glorious to the British forces, and a censure so disgraceful to their commander, who, a few days after the battle, resigned his command, and returned to London, where he was deprived of all his military employments. The marquis of Granby, whom the

opinion



opinion of prince Ferdinand, and the desires of the whole army had pointed out, succeeded him in his command. An ardent courage, an affability of manners, a generous openness of soul, an extensive benevolence, in short, all qualities that compose the soldier or make the man, endeared him to the whole army, of which, indeed, he had long been the particular favourite.

No opportunity was now lost by prince Ferdinand, of harrassing the enemy, and driving them from place to place. Having defeated them in divers skirmishes, and made himself master of the town and castle of Marburg, he proceeded with the army to Herder-Weimar, and there encamped, while Contades remained at Giessen, on the south side of the river Lahne.

Contades and Broglio had mutually accused each other of misconduct, but the latter seemed to gain credit at the court of Versailles, and in a little time he assumed the command of the French army, while Contades, d'Etrées, with several other general officers, received orders to return to Paris.

While the two armies lay encamped near each other, several skirmishes passed between the light troops and little excursive parties. In the mean time the duke of Wirtemberg having occupied the town of Felda, the hereditary prince resolved to beat up his quarters, and accordingly arrived with a select body of forces before that place on the 30th of November about one in the morning. The troops of Wirtemberg, who were detached about in small parties, retired hastily into the town; whither they were followed by the hereditary prince, who pursued them to the other side of it, where four battalions were routed and taken. The duke de Broglio, who, (as the hereditary prince was detached with a party from the main army of the allies,) thought this a favourable opportunity for distinguishing the commencement of his command. Accordingly, on the twenty-fourth of December, he attempted to attack prince Ferdinand's army by surprize; but finding him perfectly prepared, and all his posts well guarded, he was convinced that it would be more prudent to return to his former quarters, than to attack the camp of the enemy. This abortive attempt closed the operations of the campaign in Germany, and the respective armies retired into their winter quarters. Having thus given a particular detail of the operations of this campaign as far as they relate to the interests of Britain, we shall return to our affairs at home.

Mr. secretary Pitt presented to the house of commons, on the nineteenth day of January, the copy of a convention between their Britannic and Prussian majesties, concluded and signed at London two days before; and also the copy of a convention between his majesty and the landgrave of Hesse Cassel, signed the same day. By the latter, nineteen thousand of the troops of Hesse Cassel were taken into the pay of Great Britain, instead of twelve thousand, the number then employed in the English service; and the landgrave, in consequence of the immense losses he had already sustained in support of the common cause, was to receive, besides the ordinary pay of these troops, the sum of sixty thousand pounds; and by the former, five hundred and twenty thousand pounds were to be paid to his Prussian majesty.

His majesty sent a message to both houses of parliament, on the thirtieth day of May, informing them, that he had received advice, that the French court was making preparations for an invasion of this kingdom; and though he was persuaded, that,

by the united zeal and affection of his people, any such attempt must, under the blessing of God, end in the destruction of those who engaged in it; yet he apprehended, that he should not act consistently with that paternal care and concern, which he had always shewn for the preservation of his people, if he omitted any means in his power, that might be necessary for their defence. His majesty had, therefore, thought proper to acquaint the parliament with his having received repeated intelligence of the actual preparations making in the French ports to invade this kingdom, and the imminent danger of such an invasion being attempted; in order that his majesty might, if he thought proper, cause the militia, or such part of it as might be thought necessary, to be drawn up and embodied, and to march as occasion might require.

This message was no sooner read, than both houses presented addresses to his majesty, giving him the strongest assurances, that they would, with vigour and steadiness, support his majesty in taking the most effectual measures to defeat the designs of his enemies; to preserve and secure his person and government, the protestant succession in his royal family, and the religion, laws, and liberties of these kingdoms. The session of parliament was closed with a speech to both houses, in which his majesty not only thanked the commons, but applauded the firmness and vigour with which they had acted, as well as their prudence in judging, that notwithstanding the present burthens, the making ample provision for carrying on the war was the most probable means of bringing it to an honourable and happy conclusion. He assured them that no attention should be wanting, on his part, for the faithful application of what had been granted. They were informed, that his majesty had nothing further to desire, but that they would carry down the same good dispositions, and propagate them in their several counties, which they had shewn in their proceedings, during the session. As soon as this speech had been delivered, the parliament was immediately prorogued.

In the month of June, this year, the prince of Wales having compleated the one and twentieth year of his age, the anniversary of his birth was celebrated with great rejoicings, and his majesty received the compliments of congratulation on the occasion from the nobility, gentry, city of London, and many other cities, towns, corporations, and communities, who vied with each other in professions of attachment; nor was there the least trace of disaffection perceivable at this juncture, in any part of his majesty's dominions.

The British ministry having, with becoming spirit and resolution, retaliated the illicit commerce which the Dutch had carried on with the French, in the capture of several of their vessels; the states-general sent three ministers extraordinary to London, to make representations, and remove, if possible, the causes of those misunderstandings that had arisen between Great Britain and the United Provinces.

Hereupon, the credentials were delivered to his majesty, who assured them in reply, that he should endeavour, on his part, to remove the obstacles in question; expressing, at the same time, his satisfaction, that the deputies were come over for that purpose.

But notwithstanding these proceedings, the Dutch still persisted in their insidious conduct, and seized every opportunity of shewing a partiality in favour of the French.



Major general Yorke, the British minister at the Hague, therefore presented a memorial to the states-general, remonstrating, that the merchants of Holland carried on a contraband trade in favour of France, by transporting warlike stores from the Baltic to Holland, in Dutch bottoms, under the borrowed names of private persons. He desired that an immediate stop might be put to practices so repugnant to the treaty subsisting between the two nations. He observed, that the care his majesty had taken to restrain the excesses of privateers, demanded their regard to his remonstrances; that their trading towns felt the effects of these restrictions, and that if they seriously deliberated on the affair, they must necessarily acquit his majesty of any hostile intention, or wilful infringement of treaty.

This memorial had some little effect for a short space of time, but the Dutch, who are too strongly characterised for perfidy and avarice, soon lapsed into their former conduct, and, from venal motives, afforded assistance to the enemies of Great Britain.

The parliament being assembled at Westminster on the fourteenth of November, the session was opened by commission, and the lord keeper made a speech to both houses, in which they were given to understand, that his majesty had desired him to assure them, that he thought himself perfectly happy in being able to call them together, at a time when the situation of affairs was so glorious to his crown, and advantageous to his kingdom. He told them, that he was commanded by his majesty to acquaint them, that the happy progress of success, from the taking of Goree on the coast of Africa, to the taking of many important places in America, with the defeat of the French army in Canada, and the reduction of their capital city of Quebec, effected with so much honour to the administration, and his majesty's officers; together with the important success of his majesty's fleet off Cape Lagos, and the effectually blocking up, for so many months, the principal part of the navy of France, in their own ports, were events that must have filled the hearts of his majesty's subjects, as well as his own, with the sincerest joy; and convinced his parliament, that there had been no want of vigilance or vigour on his part, in the exertion of those means which they had put into his hands. He added, that this general joy must be greatly heightened by the advantages obtained over the enemy in the East-Indies; the victory gained at Minden, and the great and able conduct of his majesty's general, prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He told them, that his majesty's good brother and ally, the king of Prussia, attacked and surrounded by so many considerable powers, had, by his magnanimity and abilities, and the bravery of his troops, been able, in a surprising manner, to prevent the mischiefs concerted with such united force against him. He declared, by the command of his sovereign, that as his majesty entered not into this war from views of ambition, so he did not wish to continue it from motives of resentment; that his majesty sincerely desired to see a stop put to the effusion of human blood; that whenever such terms of peace could be established, as should be just and honourable for his majesty and his allies; and by procuring such advantages, as, from the successes of his majesty's arms, might in reason and equity be expected, should bring with them full security for the future; he should rejoice to see the repose of Eu-

rope restored on such solid foundations, and his faithful subjects happy in the blessings of peace: but in order to this great and desirable end, he said his majesty was confident the parliament would agree with him, that it was necessary to make ample provision for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmost vigour. Finally, he repeated the assurances from the throne, of the high satisfaction his majesty took in that union and good harmony, which was so conspicuous in his loving subjects; and observed, that experience had shewn how much the nation owed to this union, by which alone the true happiness of the people could be secured.

In the beginning of this year died the princess dowager of Orange and Nassau, governante of the united provinces and eldest daughter of his Britannic majesty, sincerely regretted by the republic, as well as the court of London.

Her highness, by her will, appointed the king her father, and princess dowager of Orange, her mother-in-law, honorary tutors; and prince Louis of Brunswick, acting tutor to her children.

The death of this amiable princess was soon followed by that of the princess Elizabeth Caroline, second daughter of his late royal highness Frederic, prince of Wales, who died at Kew, in the month of September, before she had attained the eighteenth year of her age.

This year the liberal arts sustained an irreparable loss by the death of George Frederic Handel, the most consummate musician of his age. He was a native of Germany, but had studied in Italy, and afterwards settled in England, where he lived the darling of the sons of Apollo, universally admired for his extraordinary genius for the sublime in musical compositions.

A. D. 1760. The parliament continued sitting till the 22d of May, when a great number of bills were passed by commission, after which the lord keeper closed the session.

It has been already observed, that Thurot, as commodore of a small squadron of five sail had, in the preceding year, received from the French ministry instructions to sail from Dunkirk, round the northern coast of Scotland in order to alarm the coast of Ireland, and favour an intended descent. It appears in the sequel, that Thurot had been pursued by commodore Boys, and that on the British commander's being under a necessity of putting into Leith for a supply of provision, the Frenchman, before he could put to sea again, had taken shelter at Gottenburgh in Sweden in the month of October. From thence they proceeded to Bergen in Norway, and this year, about the latter end of January, he sailed again for the northern part of Ireland, with a design of making a descent about Derry; but before this project could be put in execution, they were driven out to sea by a violent storm, and in the night lost one of their ships which never joined them again. As soon as the weather would permit, Thurot steered for the island of Isla, where he landed his forces in hopes of finding some refreshment, and accordingly they were supplied with some black cattle, and a little oatmeal, for which they paid a reasonable price.

By this time the arrival of this enterprising adventurer in the British seas had alarmed the whole nation. Bodies of regular troops and militia were posted along the coasts of Ireland and Scotland, and besides the squadron under commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward in pursuit of Thurot, several



several ships of war were ordered to scour the Bristol channel, and cruize between Scotland and Ireland.

In the mean time Thurot's squadron sailed from Isla to Carrickfergus, where they anchored at twelve, and at three in the afternoon landed their forces, amounting in number to six hundred men.

The people on shore having discovered and suspected them to be enemies, while they were bringing their fleet to an anchor, the troops were immediately assembled, and orders were sent to the castle to continue the guards under arms. Lieutenant Hall went off with a reconnoitring party, and took post on a rising ground, where he could plainly perceive eight boats landing armed men; he therefore gave orders to his non-commissioned officers and men, to watch their approaches, and take particular care they did not get round them by going along the foot of the hill. He then went to the town himself, and acquainted lieutenant-colonel Jennings with what he had done; upon which the colonel, with the troops on the parade, ordered the gates and avenues of the town to be defended by detachments made from the main body.

Thurot's people were, by this time, in full march, and a few straggling hussars, mounted on horses they had picked up after landing, attempted to enter the gates; they retired on the first fire, but were soon supported by parties of foot, who attacked both the North and Scotch gates, but these were also repulsed, and kept back as long as the men had ammunition. Before the gates of the castle were shut, the enemy appeared in the market place, and finding our fire now grow slack, they attacked the gates, and at length forced them and marched in. Lieutenant-colonel Jennings, lord Wallingford, captain Bland, lieutenant Ellis, with some other gentlemen, and about fifty men, still made a stand, and repulsed the enemy.

But all their ammunition being at length exhausted, and lieutenant-colonel Jennings finding it would be in vain any longer to resist, surrendered on condition that the troops should march out with all the honours of war, and the officers be on their parole in Ireland; that an equal number of French prisoners should be sent to France within one month, or as soon as ships could be got ready for that purpose; that the castle of Carrickfergus should not be demolished, nor any of the stores destroyed or taken out of it; and that the town and country of Carrickfergus should not be plundered or burnt, on condition that the French troops were furnished with necessary provisions by the mayor and corporation. The enemy, however, were soon obliged to abandon their conquest, for Thurot having received intelligence that a considerable body of forces were, by this time, collected, he ordered his men to re-embark immediately.

Advice from the lord lieutenant of Ireland having, in the interim, been transmitted to captain Elliot, commander of his majesty's ship *Æolus*, of thirty guns, who was stationed at Kinsale, that three French ships had appeared off Carrickfergus, he sailed with the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*, two frigates of thirty-six guns each, in quest of them. On the evening of the twenty-sixth of February he made the port of Carrickfergus, but the wind blowing contrary, he could not possibly get in. On the 28th he got sight of the enemy, and about nine o'clock came along side of the commodore; in a

few minutes the action became general, and having continued about an hour and a half, all the enemy's ships struck their colours. The French lost their gallant commander Thurot, and about three hundred men. The brave Thurot, whose humanity was equal to his valour, was unfortunately killed, after he had ordered his colours to be struck, and two men were killed at the staff, while they were endeavouring to strike them.

Only five men were killed, and thirty-one wounded, in this engagement, on the part of the English; the enemy's ships were much damaged in their masts and rigging, and were brought by captain Elliot into Ramsay bay, in the isle of Man, to refit. The *Belleisle*, the French commodore's ship, was, with the utmost difficulty, prevented from sinking, after having lost her bowsprit, mizenmast and main yard.

The attention of the public, which had been engrossed by this event, was soon afterwards wholly engaged by the trial of lord George Sackville, for disobeying the orders of prince Ferdinand, at the battle of Minden. In order to invalidate the charge brought against him, he made a very elaborate defence. But from the depositions of several principal officers it was deemed equivocal; those gentlemen positively denying the facts upon which it was founded. The court martial, having examined the evidence, and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion, that lord George Sackville is guilty of disobeying the orders of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission and instructions directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of the court, that the said lord George is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." His sentence was confirmed by the king, who, moreover, signified his pleasure, that it should be given out in public, not only in Great Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe, where any English troops happened to be, that officers being convinced, that neither high birth, nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature; and, that seeing they are subject to censure much worse than death, to a man who is not lost to all sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. His majesty also ordered the name of lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of privy counsellors.

This summer was distinguished by the trial and execution of Laurence earl Ferrers, who perpetrated a deliberate murder on one Mr. Johnson, his own steward. Lord Ferrers had, some time before, married a very amiable lady, but behaved to her in so unbecoming a manner, that application was made to the house of peers, and a separation effected by act of parliament. In consequence of this statute, trustees were appointed, and Johnson was to receive the revenues of the earl's estate. This act exasperated his lordship to the highest degree, and suspecting Johnson to have joined with the rest of his family against his interest, he laid a plan for his destruction. Accordingly, he sent for him to his house under pretence of consulting with him on business of importance. Johnson, suspecting nothing of this diabolical contrivance, attended, and was received with appearance of friendship. But soon after the earl shot the unfortunate victim with a pistol he had loaded for that purpose. A



premeditated design of so horrid a nature alarmed the whole nation, and the people, with one voice, cried aloud for justice. Nor did they implore in vain: he was tried before the house of peers, and the lord keeper Henley, who was appointed lord high steward on the occasion, after having made a short speech touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the earl, which the lowest class of malefactors undergo; that from the Tower he should, on the Monday following, be carried to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized; but the lords, his judges, by virtue of a power vested in them, respited his sentence for one month, that he might have time to settle his concerns.

The criminal was extremely shocked at the last part of the sentence; he changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in the utmost agitation: but he behaved with astonishing composure and unconcern during the remaining part of his life.

From the passing of the sentence to the time of execution, he had recourse to various methods, in order to ward off the fatal sentence, but persuaded, at length, of the inefficacy of all efforts to obtain so undeserved a pardon, he sent a letter to his majesty, remonstrating on the ignominy of the death to which he was assigned, and requesting that he might be allowed to suffer in the Tower; but this indulgence was refused.

His body being demanded by the sheriffs on the fifth day of May, at the Tower gate, in consequence of a writ under the great seal of England, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower, he was delivered up, and then attended to the place of execution by one of the sheriffs and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the sheriffs, a mourning coach and six filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body.

On his approaching the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person, who waited in a coach, for whom he entertained a sincere regard; but the sheriff prudently observing that such an interview might shock him, at a time which required the exertion of all his fortitude, he declined it, and delivered to him a pocket book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person, whom he then declined seeing.

He had been conveyed from the Tower in his landau, at his own request; and when he came to Tyburn, he got out of it, and ascended the scaffold with an undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotion, but kneeling with him, he repeated the Lord's prayer, and added, with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, and pardon all my sins." The stage was then removed from under his feet, and the fatal sentence executed as adjudged, after which his body was conveyed to Surgeons Hall, where it remained for some days, and was then taken away and privately interred by direction of his friends.

The only considerable damage sustained by the navy of Great Britain since the beginning of this year, was the loss of the *Ramillies*, a magnificent ship of the second rate belonging to the squadron which admiral Boscawen commanded on the coast of France, in order to watch the motions, and distress the commerce of the enemy. The admiral was obliged, by stress of weather, to return to

Plymouth in the beginning of February, where he arrived with much difficulty; but the *Ramillies* overshot the entrance to the sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was dashed in pieces among the rocks, after all her cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to seven hundred, perished on this occasion, except one midshipman and twenty-five seamen, who saved their lives by leaping on the rocks, as the hull was thrown forwards, and raised up by the succeeding billows.

The war in America was carried on with the same vigour as in the preceding year. The French emissaries from the province of Louisiana had, by their arts, induced the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of the Indians settled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, to break out in open acts of hostility against the English, which they began by plundering, massacring and scalping several British subjects of the more southern provinces. In consequence of these instances of cruelty and injustice, application was made for assistance to general Amherst, commander in chief of his majesty's forces in America. He forthwith detached twelve hundred chosen men to South Carolina, under the command of colonel Montgomery, brother to the earl of Eglinton. Immediately after his arrival at Charles Town, he proceeded to the Twelve-mile river, which he passed without opposition in the beginning of the month of June.

From Twelve-mile river he proceeded, by forced marches, until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation. Determined to surprize the enemy, he left his tents standing, with a sufficient guard for the camp and waggons, and marched through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Elatoe, and in this rout detached a body of light-horse and infantry to destroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a smart fire, but they rushed in with their bayonets, and killed all their opponents.

In the mean time, the main body continued their rout towards Elatoe, which they reached in the morning, but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to escape, were slain; and the town, consisting of two hundred houses, was destroyed.

In order to intimidate these savages, it was thought necessary to make some examples of severity; and the soldiers became obdurate when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Englishman, whom they had scalped that very morning.

Colonel Montgomery prosecuted his devastation with great rapidity; in the space of a few hours, he destroyed Sugar-town, and every village and house in the lower nation. All the men that were taken suffered immediate death, but the greatest part had escaped with the utmost precipitation.

Having thus taken vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, the colonel returned to Fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children, whom he had made prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at liberty, and desired to inform their nation, that though they were yet in the power of the English, they might still reap the advantages and blessings of peace if they would make proper submission.

This



This message, however, produced no effect, upon which colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second irruption into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the twenty-fourth of June.

After having sustained a very troublesome fire from the enemy, they at length arrived at the town of Etchewee, which the inhabitants had forsaken, having taken every thing of value away with them. For the space of two days after this, the colonel pursued his rout without interruption; but afterwards sustained some straggling fires from the woods, though the parties of the enemy were put to flight as often as they appeared. In the beginning of July, he arrived at Fort Prince George, having lost about seventy men, killed and wounded, in this expedition.

The Cherokees now assembled a considerable number, and formed the blockade of Fort Loudon, a small fortification near the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconsiderable garrison, and ill supplied with provisions and necessaries. Having sustained a long siege, and being reduced to the utmost distress, the commander held a council of war, to deliberate on their then situation, when they were unanimously of opinion, that as it was impossible to prolong their defence, they should accept of an honourable capitulation; and captain Stuart should be sent to treat with the warriors about the conditions of their surrender. This officer, being dispatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation of the Indians, by which the garrison was permitted to retire.

The garrison evacuated the Fort in consequence of this treaty, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina, when they were surprized by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers except captain Stuart, and slew five and twenty of his soldiers: the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation.

Attakullakulla, or the Little Carpenter, one of the Indian chiefs, generously interceded for the life of captain Stuart, and having ransomed him at the price of all he could command, conducted him safe to Holston river, where he found major Lewis had advanced with a body of Virginians.

During these transactions in the southern colonies of America, the military transactions in the more northern parts were carried on with equal vigour.

The garrison of Quebec, which was left under the command of general Murray, had suffered greatly from the excessive cold in the winter, and the want of vegetable and fresh provisions; inso-much, that before the end of April, near two thousand soldiers were so ill of the scurvy as to be unfit for service, and about one thousand had died of that disorder.

Such was the situation of the garrison when general Murray received intelligence that the French commander, the chevalier de Levy, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; and that he determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, whenever the river St. Lawrence should be clear of ice, and he could make proper use of his vessels.

Being informed on the night of the twenty-sixth, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble, to the number of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the bridges over the river Caprouge to be broken down, secured the

landing places of Sylleri, and the Foulon, and marching the next day with a strong detachment, and two field pieces, took possession of an advantageous situation, and thus defeated the scheme which the French commander had projected, for cutting off the posts which the English had established. These being all withdrawn, the general marched back to Quebec, with little or no loss, although his rear was much harassed by the enemy. There he formed a resolution of hazarding a battle, on failure of which he determined to hold out the place to the last extremity, then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, or Condres, and there wait, with the remainder of the garrison, for a reinforcement.

Having taken these resolutions, he gave the necessary orders over-night, and on the twenty-eighth of April, in the morning, marched out with his small army of three thousand men, which he formed on the heights, in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by colonel Burrton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, and Webb; and the second battalion of Americans constituted the corps de reserve; major Dallings's corps of light infantry covered the right flank: the left was secured by captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of captain Donald Macdonald; and two field pieces were allotted for the security of each battalion.

The general, having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived that their van had taken possession of the rising ground about three quarters of a mile from his front, but that the army was on their march in one column. Determined to attack them before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. After a warm contest, they were driven from the heights, and in the mean time their army advanced and formed in columns. Their van consisted of ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages; their center, of eight battalions formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians; their rear of two battalions and some Canadians in the flanks; and two thousand Canadians formed the reserve. Their whole army consisted of twelve thousand men. Major Dalling bravely dispossessed their grenadiers of a house and a windmill, which they occupied in order to cover their left flank; and in this attack the major and some of his officers were wounded; nevertheless, the light infantry pursued the fugitives to a corps, which was formed to sustain them; the pursuers then halted, and dispersed along the front of the right, a circumstance which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the first impression they had made on the left of the enemy. The light infantry being ordered to regain the flank, were, in attempting this motion, furiously charged, and thrown into disorder; they then retired to the rear in such a shattered condition, that they could never again be brought up during the whole action. Otway's regiment was immediately ordered to advance from the body of reserve, and sustain the right wing, an attempt to penetrate which the enemy had twice made in vain.

In the mean time, the left brigade of the British forces had dispossessed the French of two redoubts, and sustained, with amazing intrepidity, the whole efforts of the enemy's right, until being overpowered by numbers, they were fairly fought down. The French now attacked them with great impetuosity, and a fresh column of the regiment of Roussillon penetrating the left wing of the British army,



it gave way; the disorder was soon communicated to the right, so that after a very obstinate dispute, which lasted an hour and a half, general Murray was obliged to quit the field, with the loss of the greatest part of his artillery, and above a thousand men killed and wounded. The enemy, however, lost twice that number of men without deriving any essential advantage from their victory. On the very evening of the battle, the French opened the trenches before the town, which the general, having made the necessary preparations, resolved to defend to the last extremity.

Lord Colville had sailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the twenty-second of April, but was retarded in his passage, by great shoals of ice which floated down the river, thick fogs and contrary winds. Commodore Swanton, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement, arrived about the beginning of May, at the isle of Bec, in the river St. Lawrence, where, with two ships, he proposed to wait for the rest of the squadron, which had separated from him in his passage: but one of these, the *Lowestoffe*, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the ninth of May, and informed the governor that the squadron was arrived in the river.

As soon as commodore Swanton was informed that Quebec was besieged, he sailed up the river, and on the fifteenth in the evening landed at Point Levy, where the general expressed an earnest desire that the French squadron above town might be removed. The commodore, therefore, ordered captain Schomberg, of the *Diana*, and captain Deane of the *Lowestoffe*, to slip their cables early the next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a large number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion, than the French ships fled in the utmost confusion. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran ashore, and was burnt, at Point au Tremble; and all the other vessels were either destroyed or taken.

The enemy, having received undoubted information that a strong English fleet was already arrived in the river St. Lawrence, and being much intimidated by the above disaster, on the following night they thought proper to raise the siege of Quebec, and retreat in the most precipitate manner, leaving their provisions, implements, and artillery behind them.

The attempts of the French against Quebec being thus defeated, they began to take measures for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under general Amherst was directed; but of so little effect were all their schemes, that on the seventh of September, general Amherst took full possession of it, and thus completed the conquest of Canada; a conquest, the most important of any achieved by the British arms, as by these means the safety of the English colonies in America was effected; the Indian furr trade, in its full extent, vested in the hands of the English; the French interest among the savage Indians totally extinguished; and their American possessions reduced to a small track on the west of the Mississippi, which, on any future occasion, might be easily conquered.

The British arms were no less successful in the East Indies. The settlement of Carical was reduced by the sea and land forces under the command of rear admiral Cornish and major Monson. Colonel Coote had defeated Lally in the field, and subdued several settlements on the coast of Coro-

mandel. Five ships of the line, commanded by captain Haldane, blocked up Pondicherry by sea, while Col. Coote carried on the siege by land. The garrison defended the town with great resolution: at length, however, the city of Pondicherry, with a garrison of about fourteen hundred European soldiers, a vast quantity of military stores, and great riches, were given up at discretion to the conquerors. A small French settlement on the coast of Malabar was next reduced, by which means Great Britain commanded the whole trade of the vast peninsula of India, from the Ganges to the Indies, the most extensive and profitable sphere of commerce in the known world.

The general joy which must naturally have arisen from a series of successes not to be paralleled in the history of any nation, was now totally damped by the death of his majesty king George the Second, who expired early on the morning of the 25th of October, at his palace at Kensington, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and thirty-fourth of his reign. He had not the least warning of this fatal stroke, having arisen at his usual hour, drank his chocolate according to custom, enquired about the wind as if anxious for the arrival of the foreign mails, and signified, as the weather was calm and serene, his intention of walking in the gardens. But a few minutes after he had given this intimation, and while he remained alone in his chamber, he fell on the floor, the noise of which brought in several of his attendants, who lifted him on the bed, where, in a faint voice, he desired that Amelia might be called; but before the princess could reach the apartment, her royal father expired. It appeared on examination, that the cause of his death was beyond the reach of the healing art, being a rupture of the right ventricle of the heart, which occasioned an immediate stoppage of the whole circulation.

George II. attained to a greater age than any of his predecessors, and exceeded the greater part of them in the length of his reign. Nor was this protracted series undistinguished by that public tranquillity and domestic felicity, to which monarchs, from a variety of causes, are too frequently strangers. In his days commerce flourished, agriculture and manufactures were daily improving, and the liberal arts were cultivated and cherished by the wise regulations of parliament, and the generous assistance of learned and virtuous individuals. He had the singular pleasure, at the last period of his reign, to see the spirit of party, which had long and malignantly raged in these kingdoms, wholly extinguished; and his people firmly united in the prosecution of a war as general and expensive as had disturbed the world for many centuries.

To crown his happiness, he had ample demonstration that he reigned in the hearts of his subjects, as well as that he was the dread and terror of the perfidious and ambitious house of Bourbon, and the admiration of the first characters in the known world. If his parts were not the most lively nor brilliant, his judgment was solid and comprehensive. He was well versed in the political system of Germany, from which originated the continental wars during his reign; and such was his attachment to the general rights and interests of mankind, that he always opposed, to the utmost of his abilities, every attempt that tended to affect the ballance of power. Though his temper might be hasty and impetuous, his disposition was humane; and, to sum up his character, the whole tenour of his actions apparently bespeaks the great prince and the good man.

George



George the second had issue by queen Caroline, two sons and five daughters, who arrived at years of maturity; Frederick, late prince of Wales, the father of his present majesty; William, late duke of Cumberland; Anne, the princess royal, married to the late prince of Orange, and mother to the present stadtholder; Mary, landgravine of Hesse Cassel; Louisa, late queen of Denmark; and Amelia and Caroline, who were never married.

### Remarkable Occurrences during the Reign of George II.

A. D.

1729 On the first of January this year there happened so great a fog in London, that several chairmen mistook their way in St. James's Park, and fell with their fares into the canal: many persons fell into Fleet-ditch, and considerable damage was done on the Thames by boats and barges running foul of each other.

1730 This year five Cherokee chiefs arrived in England, and submitted themselves and country to the English government.

Copper first imported into England from Virginia.

1731 Forgery first punished with death in England.

This year the national debt amounted to 48,985,638*l.* 12*s.* 9½*d.*

1734 Franking of letters first permitted to members of parliament.

1735 The number of gin-shops this year in London amounted to upwards of seven thousand.

On the 16th of February the tide in the Thames rose so high that the lawyers were obliged to be carried out of Westminster hall in boats, and by the great quantity of rain that fell on that day numbers of cattle were destroyed in several parts of the kingdom, particularly in the marshes of Essex.

1739 This year was remarkable for one of the severest frosts ever known in England. It began on Christmas-day, and continued without intermission upwards of seven weeks. The Thames was frozen over in such a manner, that a public fair was held on it, and booths erected for the reception of all those whose curiosity led them thither. The hardships of the poor were extremely great; but, to the everlasting honour of the English, let it be recorded, that they did every thing in their power to alleviate the distresses of their suffering fellow-subjects. From the king, down to the humble tradesman, each seemed anxious to be most forward in acts of benevolence; so that a national calamity revived decaying charity.

The first stone of Westminster-bridge laid on the 29th of January, and in the month of October was laid the first stone of the Mansion-house.

1741 In the summer of this year the city of London, and places adjacent, were visited with an epidemic fever, which, for several months together, carried off great numbers of people. The cause of it was supposed to arise from the heat of the weather, which occasioned a coagulation of the blood, or a stagnation thereof in the capillary arteries. This distemper spread all over the nation; and was also sensibly felt in Ireland.

1744 Tar water first recommended in medicine.

1748 On the 25th of March, early in the morning, a dreadful fire broke out at the house of Mr. Eldridge, a peruke-maker in Exchange-alley, Cornhill. The flames were so furious, that notwithstanding there was the greatest supply of water and engines, with every other possible assistance, yet before noon upwards of 80 houses were entirely consumed, besides many others very considerably damaged. Mr. Eldridge and his family all perished in the flames: and Mr. Cook, a merchant, who lodged in the house, broke his leg by jumping out of the window, and died soon after. The damage occasioned by this accident was estimated at 200,000*l.*

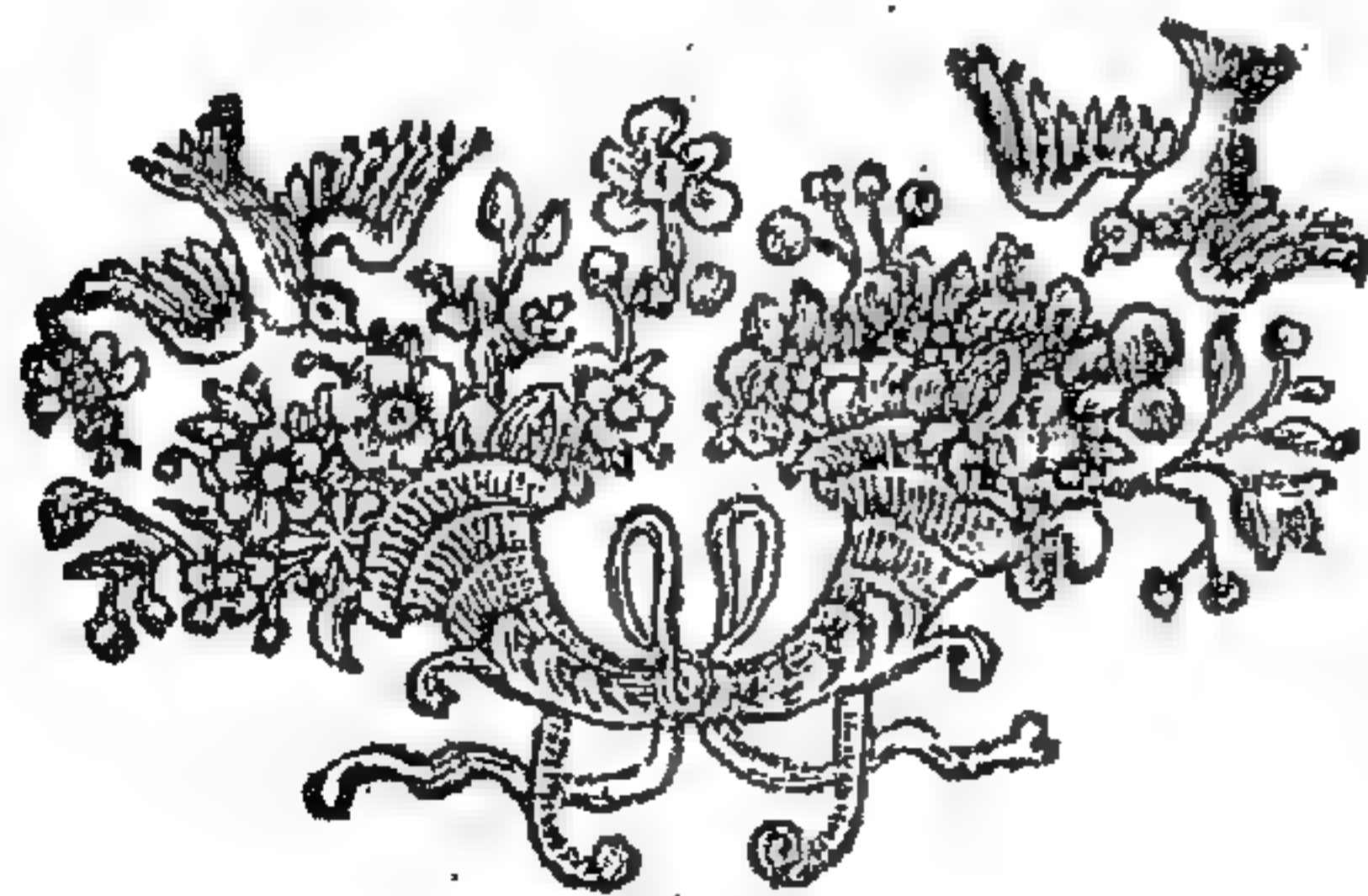
In the same year, in the evening of the 4th of August, many swarms of locusts were seen in the air in different parts of London. They were supposed to have come from Poland and Hungary, where they had this summer settled in vast quantities, and destroyed all the fruits of the earth. The next day great numbers of them were found in Pall-mall, St. James's Park, and Southwark. They soon, however, disappeared, as was supposed from the difference of our climate to that from whence they came; and this transient visit rather produced an amusement to exercise the curiosity of the people, than any presage of danger.

On the 2d of December, in the same year, there arose a prodigious hurricane of wind, which continued for near eight hours. A great number of houses were entirely blown down, others stripped of their roofs, and many trees torn up by the roots. Several persons, in passing the streets, were greatly hurt by the falling of chimnies and signs; and a child who was standing by the fire was killed by the bricks of the chimney falling within-side the house. The most considerable damage was done to the shipping and small craft in the river, and several persons were drowned. Many ships were driven on shore, and great damage done on the coasts of Kent and Sussex.

1750 In the beginning of this year two shocks of an earthquake were felt in London, the first of which happened on the 8th of February, and the second on the 8th of March.

1752 The new stile took place in England Sept. 3, which was made the 14th.

With respect to the state of learning during the reign of George II. it continued advancing towards perfection. Many great men appeared in the literary world, and although they did not make such shining figures as some have done in the present reign, yet they laid a foundation for the noblest improvements in every art and science. Simpson, Saunderson, and M'Laurin carried the knowledge of the mathematics to an height unknown before. Physic and natural history were cultivated by many learned gentlemen, among whom were Dr. Mead and Sir Hans Sloane; and Doctors Warburton and Newton stood forth in defence of Divine Revelation. In a word, the reign of George II. produced many great men, some of whom are now bright ornaments to their country, while such as are dead have left behind them the most illustrious examples.





## B O O K XVI.

From the Accession of GEORGE III. to the present Time.

## G E O R G E III.

## C H A P. I.

*Accession of George III. Prosecution of the war. Naval successes. Reduction of Belleisle. Nuptials, and coronation of their Britannic majesties. Spain declares in favour of France. Mr. Pitt and lord Temple resign their employments. War declared against Spain. Reduction of Martinico, the Havannah, and the Manillas. Success of the British arms by sea and land. Birth of the prince of Wales. Preliminaries of peace signed at Fontainebleau. Peace proclaimed with France and Spain. Public entry of the Venetian ambassadors. Proceedings relative to Mr. Wilkes. His expulsion from the house of commons. Marriage of the princess Augusta with the hereditary prince of Brunswick. Transactions in the East Indies and in North America. Peace concluded with several Indian nations by Sir William Johnston. German emigrants relieved by public benefactions, and sent to South Carolina. Bill for stamp duties in America. New regulations there. Trial and acquittal of lord Byron for the murder of Mr. Chaworth. Regency bill. East India affairs. Consequences of the stamp act in America. Death of the duke of Cumberland. Repeal of the stamp act. Marriage of the princess Carolina Matilda with the king of Denmark. Riots on account of the exorbitant price of provisions. Cognizance taken by government of the proceedings of the India company. Disturbances encrease in America. King of Denmark arrives in England. Mr. Wilkes again expelled the house. Re-elected. Changes in the ministry. Tumults at Boston. Dreadful fire in Portsmouth dock. Advice of Falkland's islands being seized by the Spaniards. The lord mayor (Brass Crosby, Esq.) and Mr. Alderman Oliver committed to the Tower, but released at the prorogation of parliament.*

**M**R. Secretary Pitt no sooner received the melancholy information of the death of his late sovereign, than he immediately repaired to Kew, and communicated the important event to the heir-apparent. The lords of the privy council were immediately assembled, and next day his majesty king George III. was proclaimed with the usual solemnity. His majesty then addressed himself to the council assembled at Carlton house in a speech, implying his resolution to prosecute the same measures which had been planned under the late king; which being made public, the apprehensions of some persons, who were fearful of a change in the administration of affairs, were entirely removed.

His majesty then took and signed the oath relating to the security of the church of Scotland, and subscribed two instruments thereof; one of which was transmitted to the court of session, and afterwards lodged in the public register of Scotland; the other remained among the records of the council. Both houses of parliament were immediately assembled, and the members sworn in by the proper officers; a proclamation having been published, requiring all persons in posts of authority or government on the demise of the late king to proceed in the execution of their respective offices. A proclamation was issued for the encouragement of piety and virtue, and the prevention and punishment of prophaness and immorality.

Never did prince ascend the throne of his ancestors with greater eclat than this young monarch, who, at the time of his accession, was in the 23d year of his age. Such was the tide of popular affection, that addresses flowed in from every part of the kingdom. The houses of parliament led the way, and were followed by the magistrates

and merchants of London, the clergy, and the principal cities and corporations throughout the kingdom. Indeed, the people in general seemed to vie with each other in expressions of loyalty and affection to their new sovereign.

On the evening of the 10th of November, the body of the late king was removed from Kensington to the Prince's Chamber, where it lay in state till next day, when it was interred with great funeral pomp, in the royal vault in the chapel of Henry VII. the duke of Cumberland acting as chief mourner on the solemn occasion.

The parliament being assembled on the 18th, his majesty addressed both houses in a most elegant speech from the throne, importing, the just concern he felt for the loss of the late king; the critical time in which he was called to the government; his reliance on the blessing of heaven, and their united assistance; the peculiar glory of his having been born and educated in this country, and his title to the name of Briton; assurances of his inviolable attachment to the civil and religious liberties of his subjects, and fixed purpose to encourage the practice of religion and virtue; his peculiar satisfaction in the successes with which the British arms had been crowned in the different quarters of the globe; his resolution to reward the valour of his officers by sea and land; and desired they would, in concurrence with the king of Prussia, prosecute the war with vigour. With this view, he requested of the house of commons the necessary supplies, and assured them of a faithful application, as well as regular œconomy on his part; and concluded with reminding them, that the eyes of Europe were upon them, and that the issue of a war of such great importance to themselves and their allies, must depend on the vigour,



Engraved for RAYMOND'S History of England.



Metz delin.

Heath sculp.



Born  
June 4. 1738.

Published as the Act directs by L. & Co. May 1761.

Crowned  
September 22. 1761



*Engraved for RAYMOND'S History of England.*



*Published as the Act directs July 26. 1763.*

*Born 19. May 1744. ————— Crowned 22. Sept. 1761.*



gour, unanimity, and dispatch of their proceedings.

As at the commencement of every reign, it is customary for the members of both houses to repeat the oaths, that ceremony was performed with the usual solemnity, as soon as the king retired; after which each house prepared an address, replete with the strongest assurances of loyalty and affection.

A. D. 1761. In consequence of a motion which was made for granting a supply to his majesty, the commons voted for the support of his majesty's household, and of the dignity of the crown, during his life, such a revenue, as, together with the annuities payable by virtue of any act of parliament made in the reign of the late king, of the hereditary civil list revenues, should amount to the yearly sum of eight hundred thousand pounds, to commence from the demise of his late majesty; to be charged upon, and made payable out of the aggregate fund. At the same time they resolved, that the several revenues payable to his late majesty, during his life, which continued to the time of his demise (other than such payments as were charged, and issuing out of the aggregate fund,) should be granted and continued from the time of the said demise, to his present majesty during his life; and the produce of the said revenues, together with that of the hereditary revenues, which were appointed towards the support of the late king's household, should be, during the said term, added to, and consolidated with, the aggregate fund.

But we must now advert to the affairs of the continent. Early in the year, the French king, in consequence, doubtless, of the losses he had sustained through the victories with which the British arms had been crowned in every quarter of the globe, began to throw out hints by means of his ambassadors at different courts of his disposition to restore the peace of Europe, and affected a peculiar moderation with respect to Great Britain, provided she should appear in any degree to acquiesce in reasonable terms.

In consequence of this intimation the courts of Petersburg, Vienna, France, Sweden and Poland, having made several declarations which were signed at Paris, and delivered at London the thirty first of March; the counter declaration of Great Britain and Prussia appeared on the third of April; and Augsburg was appointed for the place of congress, as being most conveniently situated for the several powers at war.

Lord Egremont, lord Stormont, ambassador in Poland, and general Yorke, ambassador in Holland, were nominated as plenipotentiaries for England; and the count de Choiseul was appointed on the part of France. The public conversation was now diverted from scenes of horror, to the more agreeable contemplation of this public scene of magnificence, and the events, which, in all probability, would happen consequent thereon.

It was unanimously agreed, with a view to render the negotiation as unembarrassed as possible, to admit none but the principal parties, and their allies to this treaty. As the German war was referred to the treaty of Augsburg, the great and main object of the general war, the limits of America were separately considered at London and Paris. For this purpose, ministers were mutually sent from those courts; M. de Buffi on the part of France, and Mr. Stanley on that of England.

But unhappily, the plan of the treaty was more easily adjusted than the substance. The proper

quarrel of France was no sooner separated from the general cause, than she had every disadvantage in the negotiation; the resource, she, therefore, sought was in Spain, which she imagined could not be an idle spectator of the humiliation of the principal branch of the house of Bourbon. Thus, in effect, all the advances which France seemingly made towards a peace, were so many steps towards the renovation of the war; and whilst at London she breathed nothing but moderation, and the most earnest desire of putting a period to the calamities of Europe; at Madrid she was taking the most vigorous measures to encrease and continue them.

There were yet many obstacles on the part of Great Britain. The extensive conquests of her arms had raised proportionable expectations in the minds of the people, who deemed it unreasonable to make almost any concessions to a nation, whose every public procedure was founded on ambition, and to whom they now thought they had a right to give laws.

The ministry, on the other hand, were by no means insensible, from the situation of the allies in Germany, that though their case was in the plan separated from the main object in dispute between the courts of France and England, it must have an influence on the final determination of the treaty.

In this situation of doubt and perplexity, they thought the best means they could pursue was, a vigorous prosecution of the war; accordingly, prince Ferdinand of Brunswick was empowered to carry into execution the operations he had planned in the beginning of the winter; and another expedition was prepared in England, the object of which was kept a profound secret.

The French had entirely possessed themselves of Hesse before the close of the last campaign; they had driven the allies from the Lower Rhine, where they kept a considerable body of troops on that side; on the right they possessed the town of Göttingen, in which they had placed a very strong garrison, so that the allies were shut up on this quarter also, whilst the Hanoverian dominions were left entirely open to the enterprizes of the enemy.

Prince Ferdinand, sensible of the inconvenience of his situation, and of the advantages the enemy had over him, determined, on this emergency, to act with vigour. In the beginning of February he assembled his army, and began his march towards Cassel on the 11th, in four columns; the command of the vanguard being assigned to the marquis of Granby, who advanced to Kirkberg and Metz.

In the mean time the hereditary prince, having received intelligence that the French garrison of Fritzlar was not prepared for a defence, marched thither with a few battalions in hopes of carrying the place by assault. But unfortunately the garrison was prepared and resolute, and though he attacked it with great spirit, he was obliged to draw off with considerable loss, and wait for the arrival of some artillery, which was used with such vigour that the governor was compelled to capitulate on honourable terms.

The marquis of Granby was employed, with success, in reducing the forts and castles in this neighbourhood. The allied army boldly advanced, and the French continually retired, abandoning post after post, and fell back almost to the Maine. They fired their magazines as they retreated, but the allies pursued with such alacrity, that they saved five capital stores, which, affording provision for



the cavalry, was of the utmost service in promoting their advances.

Prince Ferdinand now resolved to reduce Cassel, before the duke de Broglie should receive any reinforcements. As it was necessary, previous to the siege of this place, to clear the adjacent country of the enemy, and to cut off the communication of the garrison and their grand army, the prince, after Broglie had been driven out of Hesse, and retreated towards Franckfort, ceased to advance, and formed that part of the army which was with him, into a chain of cantonments, making a front towards the enemy; thus he proposed to watch the motions of Broglie's army, to cover the siege of Cassel, and the blockades of Marburg and Zeiningheim, which he had ordered to be invested. The siege of Cassel was carried on by the count of Dippe Schaumberg, a sovereign prince of the empire, reputed one of the ablest engineers in Europe. Trenches were opened on the first of March, and all eyes were turned to this point, on the success of which depended the whole fortune of the campaign, as the inferior places must inevitably fall with it if that was reduced.

M. de Broglie, in order to relieve this important place, called in, though with the utmost difficulty, his most distant posts, embodied his army, inspired them with new spirit, and made them capable, by a more exact order in their discipline and a great superiority in their numbers, of attempting some important enterprize.

Prince Ferdinand had three strong posts of the enemy in his rear, and their grand army united in his front. This obliged him to call in general Sporcken's body, which had effected its purpose and could best be spared. However, the prince kept his position as long as possible; and the siege was carried on with as much vigour as a winter operation, and the spirited defence of a numerous garrison, under an able commander, could admit.

By this time the duke de Broglie was joined by all the detachments he expected from the Lower Rhine, and advanced towards the allies, who were then unable to meet him in the field. On the 21st of March the detachment, under the hereditary prince, was on its advance from Heimbach, encountered by a numerous body of the enemy near the village of Stangerode in the neighbourhood of Grünberg. The attack was made by the enemy's dragoons, the very first shock of which broke the whole foot of the allies, consisting of nine regiments of Hanoverians, Hessians, and Brunswickers. The French, on this occasion, though very few were killed or wounded on either side, took two thousand prisoners, together with several trophies of victory.

The severity of this blow was such, that the allies, who could no longer think of making head against the French, or of maintaining their ground in Hesse, raised the siege of Cassel, retired behind the Dymel, and fell back near to the quarters they possessed before this undertaking.

Notwithstanding the losses the French sustained in the East Indies by the evacuation of Pondicherry and other settlements, they found means to interest in their cause a prince of the Mogul empire, called Shah Zadda, who took the field at the head of fourscore thousand men, against the forces of the English company, commanded by major John Carnack, and reinforced by the suba of Bengal. This army consisted of five hundred Europeans, two thousand five hundred seapoys, and twenty thousand black troops, with twelve pieces

of cannon. The shah made an effort to join two rajas, who had taken up arms against the suba; but receiving intelligence that they were already reduced by the English troops, he surrendered at discretion to the suba, and promised to support him in his pretensions to the Mogul empire, with the assistance of the English company.

In the course of this year rear-admiral Holmes, commander of the squadron at Jamaica, made some important captures. The island of Dominique, which the French had settled and fortified, was attacked by a small body of troops under the command of lord Rollo, together with four ships of the line and some frigates. After sustaining a short but vigorous siege, the inhabitants delivered up their arms, and took the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic majesty. The English cruizers in the channel met with the greatest success, and several commanders of frigates signalized their valour on divers occasions.

The ministry were determined at all events to subdue Bellisle, the longest of all the European islands belonging to the French king. Accordingly, the fleet, which was commanded by commodore Keppel, and the land forces by general Hodgson, arrived before Bellisle on the seventh of April, and on the eighth agreed to attempt a landing on the south east of the island, in a sandy bay, near Lochmaris point. The attempt was made in three places with great resolution; a few grenadiers got on shore and formed themselves: but, as they were not supported, they were for the greatest part made prisoners. The rest of the army, after several brave efforts, being unable to force the enemy's lines, or make good their landing, were obliged to retire with loss; the chief cause of this disaster was, that several of the flat-bottomed boats were destroyed or damaged in a hard gale, which sprang up while the English were retiring from the shore; near five hundred men, killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, were lost in this attack.

The weather was so bad that the English were unable to make a second attempt for some considerable time after the first; but, however, they found at length a convenient opportunity, and the attempt was accordingly made. Besides the principal attack, two feints were made at the same time to deceive the enemy, whilst the men of war directed their fire with great judgment towards the hills, which produced a considerable effect.

In the mean time Brigadier Lambert pitched upon the rocky point of Lochmaris, where captain Paterson, at the head of Beauclerk's grenadiers, and captain Murray with a detachment of marines, climbed the precipice and sustained the fire of the enemy, till they were supported by the rest of the troops, who now landed very fast, when the French were obliged to abandon their batteries. All the forces were landed on the 25th of April, without further molestation; and the loss in this daring, though successful attempt, was inconsiderable. The great difficulty which now remained was, to bring forward the cannon, which were to be dragged up the rocks, and afterwards, for two leagues along a very rugged road. This was at length effected, the siege commenced, and the garrison, commanded by the chevalier de St. Croix, an experienced officer, threatened a long and obstinate defence. The enemy made some sallies, one of which had a considerable effect, major-general Crawford being made prisoner on the occasion. But the English, roused by these checks, made a furious attack upon the enemy's lines, which covered the town, and they





*Her Majesty QUEEN CHARLOTTE landing at HARWICH,  
on her way to St. James's Palace Sep: 7. 1761.*



they were carried without much loss, chiefly by the intrepidity of a new raised regiment of marines.

The enemy now entirely abandoned the town, and the defence was confined to the citadel. As the English fleet cut off all communication with the continent, and consequently all hopes of relief, the place must necessarily be reduced; but the chevalier, though he could not maintain it, was determined to sell it as dear as possible. Accordingly, there was no mention made of surrendering, till the seventh of June, when there was not the least prospect of succour; and the place was by no means safely tenable. In consequence of this the French general capitulated, and the garrison marched out with the honours of war. In this expedition, the loss of the English, in killed and wounded, amounted to about eighteen hundred men.

The members of the privy council, having assembled in the month of July, his majesty informed them that, "having nothing so much at heart, "as to promote the welfare and happiness of his "people, and to render the same stable and permanent to posterity, he had, ever since his accession to the throne, turned his thoughts towards "the choice of a princess for his consort, and, now, "with great satisfaction, acquainted them, that, "after the fullest information, and maturest deliberation, he had come to a resolution to demand "in marriage the princess Charlotte, of Mecklenburg Strelitz; a princess distinguished by "every eminent virtue, and amiable endowment; "whose illustrious line had constantly shewn the "firmest zeal for the protestant religion, and a "particular attachment to his family; that he had "judged proper to communicate to them these his "intentions, that they might be fully apprized of "a matter so highly important to him and his "kingdoms, and which he persuaded himself "would be most acceptable to all his loving subjects." The then council unanimously requested that his majesty, for the satisfaction of his people in general, would make this declaration public.

The ambassador extraordinary appointed on this occasion to the court of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, was the earl of Harcourt, who was authorized to demand the princess, and sign the contract of marriage; and the royal yachts were prepared, under convoy of a squadron, commanded by lord Anson, to convoy the princess to England. The dutchesses of Ancafter and Hamilton were appointed ladies of the bed-chamber, to attend her from the court of Mecklenburg, in her passage to England, and embarking at Harwich, the whole fleet set sail for Stade, on the eighth of August. On the seventeenth the princess, accompanied by the reigning duke her brother, set out with all her attendants for Mirow, and proceeded to Perleberg, where the count de Gotton complimented her in the name of his Prussian majesty. On the twenty-second she arrived at Stade, under a general discharge of cannon, and amidst the acclamations of the people. Next day she embarked in a yacht at Cuxhaven, where the British squadron, assembled for her convoy, saluted her with a discharge of cannon.

The eager and anxious curiosity of the people of England was never more conspicuous than during this interval. After a tedious voyage of ten days, during which the fleet was exposed to contrary winds and tempestuous weather, the princess landed on the seventh of September, in the afternoon, at Harwich; from whence she proceeded

with her attendants, by the way of Colchester, to Witham, and lodged at a house belonging to the earl of Abercorn. In the mean time the king, being apprized by couriers of her arrival, dispatched his own coaches, with a party of horse guards, who met her at Rumford, and conducted her to London, through innumerable crowds of people: thus accompanied, the princess proceeded to the garden gate of the palace of St. James's, where she was handed out of her coach by the duke of Devonshire, in quality of lord-chamberlain. At the gate she was received by the duke of York, and in the garden she was met by the king. When she made her obeisance, he raised her by the hand, and led her up to the palace, where they dined, together with the whole royal family. At nine the nuptial ceremony was performed in the royal chapel, which had been magnificently decorated on the occasion. Besides the royal family, all the great officers of state, the nobility, peers, and peeresses, and foreign ministers were present at the service, the conclusion of which was announced to the people by the discharge of the artillery in the Park, and at the Tower; and the cities of London and Westminster were illuminated in honour of this auspicious event. His majesty received congratulatory addresses from the city of London, the universities, and the cities, towns, and corporations, in all parts of the British dominions, on this happy occasion.

Nothing now remained but the splendid ceremony of the coronation, which was appointed to be performed on the 22d of September. Westminster-hall was accordingly prepared for the banquet, by removing the courts of judicature, erecting canopies, and building galleries for the accommodation of spectators. All the houses and streets within sight of the procession were crowded with benches and scaffolding, which, when filled with people of both sexes dressed in the most splendid manner, filled the mind with an astonishing idea of the wealth and prosperity of Great Britain.

While the court of London was thus engaged, the allied army under prince Ferdinand continued their vigilance and activity; nor did the French remain motionless.

A resolution to attack the allied army having been formed by mareschal de Broglio, he united his troops to those of the prince of Soubise, at a place called Soest, between Liptadt and Ham. On the other hand, as soon as the general of the allies was apprized of the French mareschal's intention, he posted his army in a very advantageous manner. The left wing he placed between the rivers Aest and Lippe, the left extremity of which, under general Wutgenau, extended to the Lippe, by which it was perfectly secured; and the right was supported by the village of Kirch Denkern, situated immediately on the Aest. The marquis of Granby commanded in that wing, with the assistance of lieutenant-general Howard, and the prince of Anhalt, who were posted near the above village. Behind the river Aest, on a considerable eminence, was placed the center, commanded by general Conway: and, on a continuation of the same eminence, the right wing, under the hereditary prince, stretched out towards the village of Werle, and was well defended on the flank by rugged and bushy ground.

On the 15th of July in the evening, the enemy made a furious attack on lord Granby's post, which was sustained with the most intrepid bravery, till the arrival of general Wutgenau, who, advancing on his



his left, and charging them in flank, obliged them to retire into the woods with precipitation.

The disposition of the allies was completed by the next morning; and it was evident, that the French were prepared for a more furious attack than the former. M. Broglie commanded against the left wing of the allies; the prince de Soubise led the left wing and center of the French.

At three in the morning the whole French army advanced again to the attack on the side where Wutgenau was posted, and there was a severe and continual fire for upwards of five hours, before the least effect could be perceived on either side. About nine the prince discovered that the enemy were preparing to erect batteries on an eminence in the front of the marquis of Granby's camp: he therefore immediately ordered a body of troops to anticipate this operation by making a vigorous charge. Accordingly, they advanced with the greatest intrepidity, and attacked the enemy with such fury, that they were soon obliged to give way, and abandon the field to the conquerors. The French would, in all probability, have suffered a total defeat, had the nature of the ground permitted the artillery to act. They had, however, about three thousand killed and taken prisoners in this attack, lost some colours and a few pieces of artillery. Prince Ferdinand's loss did not exceed five hundred men.

The French, notwithstanding the considerable loss they had sustained, were still superior in number. Broglie now penetrated still farther into the electorate of Hanover, took possession of Kester, and fortified the place. The allied army being greatly inferior to the French, prince Ferdinand retired to Dumolt, and called in most of his detachments. The French general encamped near him on the heights of Neim, and several skirmishes happened between the two armies, in one of which prince Henry, brother to the hereditary prince, was mortally wounded.

During these transactions general Luckner, at Cassel, routed a large body of the enemy, and took many prisoners. Nor were the French inactive. Broglie, having passed the Weser with his whole army, prince Ferdinand made a forced march, passed the Dymel, and advanced to Cassel. The French general, perceiving he could not now advance to the city of Hanover without bringing on a general engagement with the allied army, thought proper to retreat; after which prince Ferdinand proceeded to Paderborn, and established his head quarters at Buline. After different attacks, skirmishes, and operations on both sides with various success till about the middle of the month of November, the duke de Broglie quartered his troops in and about Cassel, and along the Lower Rhine. The allies were distributed throughout several places in the neighbourhood of Munster. The British cavalry wintered in East Friesland, and the infantry in the bishopric of Osnaburg.

While war was thus raging in almost every quarter of the globe, the congress at Augsburg was intended to be opened for a general peace; but such was the subtle and politic prevarication of the French, and the unprecedented interposition of the Spaniards, that the intention was rendered abortive, and the congress never took place. The Spanish ambassador was called upon to disavow the representation he had made, but so far from that, he returned, as authorized by the court of Madrid, a written answer, in which he justified the step he had taken as agreeable to the sentiments of his

master. He declared that the kings of France and Spain were united not only by the tie of blood, but by a mutual interest; he applauded his most Christian majesty for the humanity and greatness of mind he had demonstrated in the proposition that was complained of. He insisted much on the sincere desire of peace, the only motive which influenced the conduct of the two monarchs; and he presumptuously added, "That if his master had been governed by any other principles, his Catholic majesty, giving full scope to his greatness, would have spoken for himself, and as became his dignity."

From the whole of this paper it plainly appeared, that the court of Spain, as a kind of party, was regularly apprized of every step that was taken in the negotiation; that her judgment was appealed to upon every point, and her authority called in aid to force the acceptance of the terms offered by France; that there was a perfect union of affections, interests, and councils between those two courts; and M. de Bussy the French agent, so far from denying or palliating this conduct, seemed to make it a matter of boast and triumph.

Without entering into a tedious detail of the several memorials which were delivered in, or referring numerically to the several articles, suffice it to observe, that the English ministry, having the greatest reason to doubt the sincerity of the French, sent directions to Mr. Stanley to return to England, and to desire that M. Bussy should, on the part of his court, receive the same orders; accordingly, on the twentieth of September, an end was put to this negotiation.

From a variety of circumstances, Mr. Pitt was fully persuaded that the intentions of Spain were equivocal, and that their partiality, which they strongly avowed, not only by declarations, but by facts, would drive them into all the measures of France. He therefore declared, that a war, on that account, was inevitable; that we ought to consider the evasions of that court as a refusal of satisfaction, and that refusal as a declaration of war; that we ought from prudence as well as spirit, to secure to ourselves the first blow; that to carry on this war with vigour, it was only necessary to continue our present efforts, no new armament would be necessary; and that if any war could provide its own revenues, it must be a war with Spain; that their fleet had not yet arrived, and that the taking of it would at once disable their hands and strengthen ours; that this procedure, so suited to the nation, and the insults it had received, would be a lesson to Spain, and to every other power, how they should presume to dictate in our affairs; and that we should allow our enemies, whether secret or declared, no time to recollect themselves.

Very different, however, were the sentiments of most of the other ministers on this occasion. They admitted, that we ought not to be terrified from the assertion of our just demands by the means of any power; they owned that Spain had taken a very extraordinary and very unjustifiable step, but that we ought to allow, and wish for an explanation; they declared, that to plunge into such measures in the manner proposed, and upon no better grounds, could not fail to alarm all Europe, and that we could derive no advantage from this precipitate conduct, which would not be more than counterbalanced by the jealousy and terror it would necessarily create in every nation near us. As to the seizure of the fleet, it was not to be depended upon, as, at the very time of that deliberation, it might



might be expected to be safe in its harbour, and, perhaps, if we could succeed in seizing it, we might perform a service not very advantageous to our own commerce, and by no means agreeable to neutral nations.

By this opposition, Mr. Pitt declared, that "this was the time for humbling the whole house of Bourbon; that if this opportunity was let slip, it might never be recovered, and if he could not prevail in this instance, he was resolved that this should be the last time he would sit in that council. He thanked the ministry of the late king for their support; said he was himself called to the ministry by the voice of the people, to whom he considered himself accountable for his conduct, and that he would not remain in a situation, which made him responsible for measures he was no longer allowed to guide."

On the division Mr. Pitt and lord Temple were the only voices in favour of the immediate declaration of war; upon which, after stating their reasons in writing, they resigned their employments; his majesty, the day following, in consideration of his eminent services, settled a pension of three thousand pounds per annum on Mr. Pitt for three lives, and at the same time his lady was made countess of Chatham in her own right.

This able and upright minister with very little parliamentary, and less court influence, maintained a sway both in the council and the senate, and, under his guidance, Great Britain carried on the most extensive war with the most signal success.

The new parliament assembled at Westminster on the third of November, when his majesty, being seated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the commons, to whom he signified his pleasure, by the lord-high-chancellor, that they should return to their house and chuse a speaker. Accordingly, their unanimous choice fell upon Sir John Cust, baronet, a gentleman of capacity and great probity.

The king, having approved of the speaker, on his next going to the house of peers, addressed the parliament in a speech, wherein he told them that the military operations had not only been carried on with vigour, but crowned with success, in the reduction of Belleisle, Dominique, and Pondicherry; as well as the defeat of the enemy's projects, by the able conduct of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and the valour of his troops, and by the abilities and bravery of the king of Prussia; that he was persuaded they would concur in opinion with him, that the vigorous prosecution of the war was the most probable means of procuring a lasting peace; and that no consideration should induce him to depart from the true interest of these his kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of his crown. He informed the house of commons, that he had ordered the proper estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before them; and desired such supplies as might enable him to prosecute the war with vigour, assuring them of the faithful application of whatever might be granted. He told them, that he doubted not but their affectionate regard for him and the queen would induce them to make an honourable provision for her in case she should survive him; and concluded with a general declaration, that from a confidence of the zeal and good affections of his parliament, he was well assured they would pursue the most proper measures without any particular exhortations on his part.

Both houses presented to his majesty addresses filled with the warmest expressions of duty and loyalty, together with congratulations on the suc-

cess of his arms in the four quarters of the globe. The commons had hardly settled the supplies, when advice was received from the earl of Bristol, his majesty's ambassador at Madrid, importing, that having demanded a categorical declaration with respect to the part his Catholic majesty intended to act in the disputes between the courts of London and Versailles, he had received at first a very evasive and unsatisfactory answer. The ambassador added, that on repeating his remonstrance, he was answered, that the Spanish monarch had already taken his measures in concert with the court of Versailles; that war was that moment declared against Great Britain, and that therefore the earl might return home when he thought proper. Soon after the count de Fuentes, ambassador from Spain at the court of London, delivered to the earl of Egremont, who had succeeded Mr. Pitt, as secretary of state for the southern department, a paper calculated for sewing jealousies, and fomenting divisions among the subjects of Great-Britain, containing bitter invectives against the person of Mr. Pitt.

A. D. 1762. On the fourth of January, war was declared in form against Spain. Letters of marque were issued, and preparations made with the greatest diligence and dispatch for humbling that proud and ambitious monarch. On the 19th his majesty went to the house of peers and addressed the parliament in a speech, in which he expressed his reliance on the divine blessing, on the justice of his cause, on the zealous and powerful assistance of his faithful subjects, and the concurrence of his allies; who must find themselves involved in the pernicious, and extensive projects of his enemies. The two houses then presented addresses to his majesty, assuring him, in the most affectionate and loyal manner, that they would vigorously support the justice of his cause.

Some time before Mr. Pitt resigned the seals of his office, he had determined, to employ a very considerable part of the British forces against the French colonies in the West-Indies. A strong squadron was accordingly fitted out and sailed from Spithead in the month of October in the preceding year, having under their convoy a number of transports, with four battalions from Belleisle, to join at Barbadoes a strong body from North America, together with some regiments and volunteers from Guadaloupe, and the Leeward islands, and proceed in concert with the fleet already on that station, and make a conquest of Martinique, which, since the attempt of general Hodgson, had been strengthened by a large body of men, and the building of new fortifications.

The reduction of this island was an object of the highest importance to Great-Britain, not only on account of its own intrinsic worth, and the detriment the loss of it must occasion to the enemy, but likewise for the security of the English trading ships, which the privateers of Martinique had greatly annoyed.

The armament from North America and England, under the command of major general Monckton and rear admiral Rodney, amounting to eighteen battalions and as many ships of the line, besides frigates, bombs, and fire ships, having rendezvoused at Barbadoes in the month of December, proceeded from thence on the fifth of January; and on the eighth the fleet and transports anchored in St. Ann's bay, in the eastern part of Martinique, after the ships of war had silenced some batteries, which the enemy had erected on that part of the coast.

In the course of this service, the *Raisable*, a ship



ship of the line, was, by the ignorance of the pilot, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence she could not be got off; the men, however, were happily saved, together with her stores and artillery. The general being of opinion that this was an improper place for landing, two brigades, commanded by the brigadiers Haviland and Grant, were detached under convoy to the bay of Petitense, where a battery was cannonaded and taken by the seamen and marines. These brigades were soon followed by the whole army, and the rest of the squadron, and other batteries being silenced, general Monckton and the forces landed without opposition on the sixteenth in the neighbourhood of Cas des Navires. The brigadiers Haviland and Grant had made a descent in the other place, and marched to the ground opposite Pidgeon Island, but general Monckton altered his first design on finding the roads impassable for the artillery.

The troops being landed at Cas des Navires, and reinforced with two battalions of marines, the general resolved to besiege the town of Fort Royal, but, in order to make his approaches, he found it necessary to attack the heights of Garnier, and Tortuefon, which the enemy had fortified, and seemed resolved to defend to the last extremity. For this purpose he raised a battery to protect the passage of a ravine which separated him from those heights; and made a disposition for the attack, which, on the twenty fourth of January, was carried into execution.

About break of day brigadier Grant, at the head of the grenadiers, supported by lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced posts of the enemy, under a brisk fire of the batteries; while brigadier Rufarne, with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raised along the shore; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, supported by the brigade of Walsh, advanced on the left of a plantation, in order, if possible, to turn the enemy. By nine in the morning they were in possession of Morne Garnier. Major Leland with his light infantry, finding no resistance on the left, advanced to the redoubt which was abandoned; and the brigadiers Walsh, Grant, and Haviland moved up in order to support him, so that by nine at night the English troops were in possession of this very strong post, that commanded the citadel, against which their own artillery was turned in the morning. The French regular troops had fled into the town, and the militia dispersed in the country. The governor of the citadel, perceiving the English employed in erecting batteries on the different heights by which he was commanded, ordered the challenge to be beat, and surrendered the place by capitulation.

The gate of the citadel was delivered up to the English on the fourth of February, and next morning the garrison, to the number of eight hundred, marched out with the honours of war.

Fort Royal was no sooner reduced, than deputations were sent from different quarters of the island, desiring a capitulation; but the governor-general, M. de la Touche, retired with his forces to St. Pierre, which he proposed to defend to the last extremity. On the seventh, Pidgeon island, which was strongly fortified, and deemed one of the best defences of the harbour, surrendered at the first summons.

This conquest was obtained at the small expence of about four hundred men including a few officers killed and wounded, in the different attacks;

but the loss of the enemy was much more considerable. Fourteen French privateers were found in the harbour of Fort Royal, and a much greater number from other ports in the island were delivered up to admiral Rodney, in consequence of the capitulation with the inhabitants, who, in all other respects, were treated in the most humane manner.

General Monckton was just setting out for the reduction of St. Pierre when two deputies arrived with proposals of capitulation for the whole island, on the part of M. de la Touche, the governor-general. The terms were adjusted, and the capitulation signed on the fourteenth, and on the sixteenth the English commander took possession of St. Pierre, and all the posts in that neighbourhood, while the French governor general with M. Rouille, the lieutenant governor, the staff-officers, and about three hundred and twenty-grenadiers, were embarked in transports to be conveyed to France.

The conquest of Martinique naturally drew on the surrender of all the Caribbees, and that chain of islands, extending from the eastern point of Hispaniola, almost to the continent of South America.

It was now determined to make a vigorous impression on Spain, not only by attempting the reduction of the Havannah, but also by making a descent on the island of Manilla in the East Indies. For the first of these expeditions, lord Albemarle was appointed commander in chief of the land forces, and admiral Pocock of the fleet. On the 5th of March they sailed from Portsmouth, and on the 27th of May were joined at Cape Nichola, on the north-west point of Hispaniola, by a squadron from Martinique under the command of Sir James Douglas. With this junction the armament amounted to nineteen ships of the line, eighteen smaller vessels of war, and near one hundred and fifty transports, which conveyed about ten thousand land forces. A supply of four thousand had been ordered from New York, and was expected to join them, about the time that it was imagined their operations would begin.

On the 5th of June they arrived off the Havannah, the harbour of which is entered by a narrow passage, upwards of half a mile in length, which afterwards expands into a large basin, and is sufficient in extent and depth to contain a thousand sail of the largest ships, having almost throughout six fathom water, and being sheltered from every wind.

The narrow entrance already mentioned is secured on one side by a very strong fort, called the Moro, built upon a projecting point of land; on the other it is defended by a fort called the Puntal, which joins the town. The town itself, which is situated to the westward of the entrance of the harbour, and opposite to the Moro fort, is surrounded by a good rampart, flanked with bastions, and covered with a ditch.

As preparations for a war had been, for some time past, making by the Spaniards, they had formed a considerable fleet in the West-Indies, amounting to near twenty sail, some of the line, which lay in the basin of the Havannah; but they had not at that time received an authentic account from their court, concerning the commencement of hostilities between the two nations.

As soon as admiral Pocock had given directions to the masters of the transports with respect to the landing of the forces, and left commodore Kappel



pel with a sufficient force to superintend this service, he stood with the rest of the fleet to the westward, and ran down off the harbour; and the next morning manned his boats with marines, making a feint to land about four miles to the westward of the Havannah. In the mean time the earl of Albemarle, with the whole army, landed between the rivers Bocanao and Coxemoor, about six miles to the westward of the Moro.

The Spanish fleet now lay quiet in the harbour, and the only use they made of their shipping, in defence of the place, was to sink three of them behind a boom which they laid across the mouth of the harbour. The principal part of the army was destined to act upon the east side, and was divided into eight corps, one of which was advanced a considerable way up the country, in order to cover the siege, and to secure the English parties employed in watering, and procuring provisions. This corps was commanded by general Elliot. The other was immediately occupied in the attack of Fort Moro, to the reduction of which the efforts of the English were principally directed, as the Moro commanded the town, and the entrance of the harbour. This attack was conducted by major general Keppel; and a detachment under colonel Howe was encamped to the westward of the town, to make a diversion in favour of this grand operation.

The utmost hardships and difficulties were sustained by the English in carrying on the siege of the Moro; and the earth was every where so thin, that it was with great difficulty they could cover themselves in their approaches. Epidemical distempers began to make terrible havock both in the army and navy, and their malignancy was rendered still more fatal by the want of necessaries and refreshments peculiar to that climate. This misfortune was likewise increased by the great numbers of sick, whereby the necessary duty became more fatiguing to those who were well. Nevertheless, in spite of all difficulties, batteries were raised against the Moro, and all along the hill upon which the fort stood, in order to drive the enemy's ships into the harbour, and thus prevent them from molesting the approaches of the English.

The fire on both sides, which was kept up with the utmost vivacity, was for a long time nearly equal. The Spaniards in the fort communicated with the town, from which they were recruited and supplied: they did not rely solely on their works, but made a sally on the twenty-ninth of June, with sufficient resolution, and a considerable force, but with little success. They were obliged to retire, with the loss of between two and three hundred men left dead on the spot.

The day the batteries on shore were opened, three of the largest ships, the Dragon, the Cambridge, and the Marlborough, commanded by the captains Burnet, Goostrey and Hervey, laid their broad sides against the fort, and began a terrible fire, which was returned with great constancy. This firing was continued without intermission for the space of seven hours.

But the Moro was situated too high to be much affected by the shot from the men of war; while on the other hand the balls from the castle did them considerable damage in their rigging, and killed a great number of men; captain Goostrey was among the slain.

The enemy continued to make so vigorous a defence, that the siege was protracted much longer

than was generally expected; and, to add to the difficulty and perplexity of the besiegers, their principal battery took fire, and the flames raged with such fury, that the whole work was nearly consumed.

In the midst of this severe contest, attended with hardships almost beyond the endurance of human nature, the hopes of the besiegers were revived by the appearance of the Jamaica fleet under convoy of Sir James Douglas, who had himself parted from the admiral immediately after their junction of his squadron with the grand fleet. Soon after, they received a considerable part of the New York reinforcement, which, added to the provision on board the fleet, infused double life into their operations. The English now made themselves masters of the covered way before the point of the right bastion, and began a new sap at this lodgment. The foot of the wall was accessible only in one place, and even this was nothing more than a thin ridge of rock to cover the extremity of the ditch, which would otherwise have been open to the sea. On this narrow ridge the miners, wholly uncovered, but with very little loss, passed the ditch on the twentieth of July.

While the miners were thus employed, a sergeant and twelve men scaled the walls by surprise, but the garrison being alarmed before they could be sustained, they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. In return for this attempt the garrison, at four in the morning of the succeeding day, made a sally from the town. Fifteen hundred men fell upon the besiegers in three different places, while a warm fire was kept up in their favour from the fort of Puntal, the west bastion, the lines and flanks of the entrance, and their shipping in the harbour. The conflict was very smart, but at last the assailants were repulsed, and obliged to make so hasty a retreat, that a considerable number of them were drowned. Their loss amounted to four hundred killed and taken prisoners, while that of the English did not exceed fifty men.

The miners, now left to themselves, completed their business on the thirtieth of July; a part of the wall was blown up, and fell into the ditch, leaving a breach, which, though very narrow and difficult, the general and engineer judged practicable, and determined to make the attempt.

Accordingly the troops mounted it, entered the fort, and formed themselves with so much alacrity, and with such surprizing coolness and resolution, that the enemy, who were drawn up to receive them, astonished at their intrepidity, threw down their arms and flew on all sides. About four hundred were killed on the spot, or ran into the water, where they perished; and four hundred more obtained quarters on throwing down their arms.

Don Lewis de Velasco, the governor, and the marquis de Gonzales, his second in command, both fell in the attack, and nobly expired on the bed of honour.

Thus, after an obstinate defence of forty-four days, the important fort of the Moro fell into the hands of the English. Nothing was wanted to avail themselves of this great advantage; not only the fire of the fort was turned against the town, but a line of batteries was erected by major-general Keppel on the hill of the Cavannos, on the extremity of which the town stands. Preparations for an attack were also made, and batteries erected to the westward of the town, which on that side had hitherto been only watched.

As soon as these preparations were ready to take effect



effect, the English general sent a message to the governor, in which he represented the irresistible nature of the operations now completed, and which, to prevent the farther effusion of human blood, he was willing to suspend, that the Spaniards might have leisure to capitulate. The haughty Spaniard, however, returned for answer, "that he would defend the place to the last extremity."

Lord Albemarle, willing to convince the governor of the truth of his representation, on the very next morning, ordered a general fire from the batteries, so that in six hours almost all the enemy's guns were silenced; and, to the inexpressible joy of the fleet and army, a flag of truce appeared from every quarter of the town.

A capitulation was now set on foot, by which the established religion, the former laws, and private property, were secured to the inhabitants. The garrison, which was reduced to about seven hundred men, marched out with the honours of war, and were to be conveyed to Spain. About five hundred of the British troops including fifteen officers, were killed or died of their wounds during the progress of this siege, and about seven hundred, among whom were nine officers, were carried off by sickness. Besides the town there was yielded up to the English a district of one hundred and eighty miles westward of the Havannah. The Spaniards struggled a long time to save the men of war; but this, being a point of essential consequence, could not be admitted. They also attempted to have the harbour declared neutral, during the war; but this, being of equal importance with the former, was refused.

In the end, the Spaniards being obliged to give up these points, the English troops were put in possession of the Havannah, on the fourteenth of August, when they had been before it two months and eight days.

All the advantages to be expected from any war resulted from the conquest of this place; as thereby the enemy lost a whole fleet, and in specie and merchandize a computed sum of three millions sterling; acquisitions to the conquerors equal to the greatest naval victory, by their effect on the enemy's marine, and by the plunder, which equalled the produce of a national subsidy.

An incidental piece of success equally fortunate crowned this expedition: this was the capture of a large Spanish register ship, called the *Hermoine*. She sailed from Lima on the sixth of January bound for Cadiz, was taken on the twenty-first of May off Cape St. Vincent, by two English frigates, and carried into Gibraltar.

Her cargo consisted of near two millions of money, registered, and the unregistered was likewise very considerable, besides two thousand scrons of cocoa, and other articles of merchandize to a large amount. This most important conquest was soon followed by a descent on the island of Manilla in the East Indies. Manilla, its chief city, is extensive, populous and tolerably well fortified. It is the center of the Spanish trade, and the port from whence two large ships are sent annually to the port of Acapulco, one of the sea ports of Mexico, laden with the richest merchandize of India. The trade and consequence of Manilla are well known at Madras, and there the plan of attack was accordingly formed. This attempt was to be made by part of the squadron of vice-admiral Cornish, and the troops destined for the expedition were to be under the command of brigadier-general Draper. On the twenty-third of September they an-

chored in the bay of Manilla, and the troops were disembarked without the loss of a single man. The Spaniards exerted themselves with vigour on the occasion, and feats of valour were achieved both by the assailants and the besieged in divers instances. At length, however, the English mounted the breach they had made; the enemy fled in confusion, and our troops entered the town with very little difficulty. The governor and principal inhabitants retired to the citadel, but that being soon demolished, they surrendered prisoners of war. The Spanish officers were enlarged on their parole, and all the Indians dismissed in safety. By the capitulation, the island and forts depending upon Manilla were to be delivered up to his Britannic majesty; and four millions of dollars paid as a ransom for the city and the effects of the inhabitants, who, in return, were to be protected in their religion and private property. This valuable acquisition cost the English only one hundred men, including officers. Various and important successes attended the navy, and a number of signal exploits were performed by the British arms at sea during the course of this year, under the command of Sir Edward Hawke, Lord Colville, commodore Moore, and other brave and experienced officers. In a word, Great Britain at this period may be said to have reached the summit of glory.

His majesty went to the house of peers on the second of June, and closed the session of parliament with a speech from the throne, in which he expressed his approbation of their zeal, unanimity and dispatch, in the course of their proceedings; intimated, that though it was his earnest wish to restore the blessings of peace to his people, it was his fixed resolution, with their concurrence and support, to prosecute the war with vigour till that desirable end could be obtained; that the united attack of the house of Bourbon on his ancient ally the king of Portugal, required the continuance of their military preparations, and augmentation of their fleets and armies; and finally assured them of his reliance on the Divine favour in the use of those means, which might tend to promote the dignity of his crown, and the commercial interests of his people. He told the commons, that he could not but lament the heavy, though necessary burthens imposed on the people; assuring them, at the same time, of the most exact economy in the application of what might be hereafter granted; returned them thanks for their testimony of regard to him and his family, in the ample provision they had made for the queen, and concluded with declaring, that the grand end of all his actions should ever be to promote the welfare and happiness of his people.

Between seven and eight o'clock in the morning of the twelfth of August, the queen was safely delivered of a prince, and a few days after the royal infant was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester.

It was by this time apparent to the court of France, that Great-Britain was neither intimidated by the threats of the formidable alliance, nor at all likely to be reduced by the exertion of its forces, and she therefore came sincerely into those pacific sentiments, which before she had only counterfeited. The slow progress of the Bourbon troops in Portugal, the retrograde motion of the French army in Germany, the taking of Martinique and its dependencies, and the reduction of the important city of the Havannah, all conspired to



to humble the pride, and defeat the hopes of the Bourbon alliance.

The spirit of party now raged in a violent degree, and was not a little enflamed by an alteration in the ministry, which suddenly took place. The duke of Newcastle resigned his office of first lord of the treasury, and was succeeded by the earl of Bute; and many other very unpopular changes were made in the administration.

While the state of affairs was thus distracted, the conduct of the war became difficult, its continuance unsafe, and its supplies uncertain; especially as the ancient and known connection between the chiefs of the moneyed interest and the principal persons in the opposition, must have greatly perplexed the then government.

Notwithstanding the situation of Portugal, against which the house of Bourbon determined to unite their efforts in a formidable invasion, the king behaved in such a manner as must transmit his name with honour to posterity. In spite of the memorial, and menaces of the French and Spanish ambassadors at the court of Lisbon, he rejected all their proposals of joining them in a war against Great Britain, and determined to preserve an inviolable neutrality respecting that power to the last extremity. However, the wheels of government were now so clogged, and the political system so embarrassed, that the court of Great Britain began seriously to apply itself to methods of pacification, which were readily embraced by their humbled, impoverished foes. As soon as terms were proposed, each, in order to give a pledge to their mutual sincerity, agreed, that this treaty should not be negotiated, as the former had been, by subordinate persons, but that the two courts of London and Versailles should depute a person of the first consequence and distinction in either kingdom. Accordingly, the duke of Bedford was sent to negotiate on the part of England, and the duke de Nivernois on that of France. The preliminaries were signed at Fontainebleau on the third of November, and the definitive treaty about three months after.

The parliament met on the 25th of November; and his majesty, going to the house of peers, opened the session, by telling them, that nothing was more desirable to him than a lasting peace, procured on such honourable terms as would secure the happiness of his people. For that purpose, he had once more condescended to renew the negotiation that had been broken off before; and he spoke of the conduct of his army and navy in the highest terms of applause. He took notice, that he had been obliged to send an armed force to support his good ally the king of Portugal, who was threatened by the whole Spanish army, in consequence of the intrigues of the French, who, notwithstanding their numerous losses, seemed still averse to peace. He concluded by telling them, that nothing gave him so much unhappiness as the consideration that his subjects were burthened with taxes; but then there was a necessity for it, otherwise it would have been impossible to have defeated the enemy's schemes, and rendered their undertakings abortive.

His majesty acquainted the house of commons, that he had ordered the proper estimates to be laid before them, and should proceed to make whatever reductions might be found consistent with wisdom and sound policy, assuring them of his concern that the burthens of his people could not be immediately so much alleviated as he could

desire, and concluded with observing, that, induced chiefly by principles of policy, and views of humanity, he had entered early into negotiation, in order to make a progress in it before the fate of many operations was known, and so to hasten the conclusion of it as to prevent the necessity of making preparations for another campaign; and concluded with reminding them, that the same unanimity would be necessary to make a proper use of the advantages of peace, as had been requisite for the maintenance of an expensive war.

The preliminaries of the peace underwent a rigorous scrutiny, and incurred very heavy censure from several able speakers and acknowledged statesmen in both houses as inglorious, inadequate, and insecure, and, in a word, injurious to the commerce, and derogatory to the dignity, of the nation. They were, however, approved by a great majority, and addresses were presented from the lords and commons, in which they declared, "That they owed the utmost gratitude to his majesty for the re-establishment of the public tranquillity upon terms of honour to the crown, and of advantage to the people."

Soon after the respective signatures, conferences were opened at Hubertsbourg, and a treaty concluded between his Prussian majesty and the empress queen. The wise and valiant king of Prussia, having withstood for six years the united efforts of almost all the great powers in Europe, enjoyed at length the rewards of his magnanimity, retaining his dominions in their full extent, and reaping the satisfaction of delivering his country from the encroachments of ambitious foes. He then turned his attention to domestic policy, and, by well concerted regulations, gave the most demonstrative proofs, that his genius for war was no way superior to his capacity for cultivating the arts of peace.

A. D. 1763. The definitive treaty of peace was signed at Paris on the 10th of February, and being transmitted to England, was laid before the parliament according to usual custom. By this treaty Canada, Nova-Scotia; and the island of Cape Breton, were ceded to Great Britain; the river Mississippi was to be the boundary between the British and French colonies in North America; and in the West-Indies, the king of Great Britain gave up to the French the conquered islands of Martinico and Guadaloupe, with all the smaller ones depending on them. The island of Bellisle was given in exchange for Minorca; and the Grenades, with all the other islands depending on them, were ceded to Britain. All our conquests on the river of Senegal were confirmed to us; and in the East-Indies part of the French settlements were restored, and part retained. The French were obliged to give up such places as they had taken possession of in Germany; and in consequence of the king of Spain's giving up all pretensions to Florida, and ceding it to the English, the Havannah, with the whole island of Cuba, were to be restored. The king of Prussia was to remain in the same condition he was in before the commencement of the war; and the same was to take place with respect to the empress queen.

Such were the principal articles in this treaty, which, like the preliminaries, occasioned violent debates in both houses, where, after a variety of arguments on each side, the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative by a very considerable majority.



To the honour of the metropolis of this kingdom it may not be improper to observe, that Mr. Beckford maintained the office of mayor this year with peculiar dignity and splendor, and was favoured with the company of some of the first personages in the kingdom, at a magnificent entertainment presented by him at the mansion house.

The marquis of Granby arrived in the beginning of the year from Germany, to the general joy of the nation, and the people omitted no opportunity of testifying their approbation of his valour and generosity.

In consequence of his majesty's warrant issued for that purpose, peace was, on the twenty-second of March, proclaimed in London with the usual ceremony, and in the usual places. On the 18th of April two ambassadors extraordinary from the republic of Venice to the court of London made their public entry in a very pompous and splendid manner. On the 19th his majesty went to the house of peers, delivered a speech, gave the royal assent to several bills, and then prorogued the parliament.

The following event, at this time, wholly engrossed the attention of the public. A rule for an information was granted by the court of King's Bench against the publishers, and supposed printers of a paper called the North Briton, of the nineteenth of March, and on the 30th of April, the publisher, supposed printers, and Mr. Wilkes, the supposed author of that paper, were taken into custody by the messengers of state.

When the messengers entered the house of Mr. Wilkes, in order to seize his person, he excepted to the generality of the warrant, as his name was not mentioned in it; and threatened the first who should offer violence to his person in his own house at that unseasonable hour of the night, upon any pretended verbal order, which they might, or might not have received for that purpose; upon which the messengers thought proper to defer the execution of their warrant till next morning, when they took him into custody without opposition, and carried him before the secretaries of state for examination. On the intimation of this event, a motion was made in the court of Common Pleas, then sitting in Westminster-hall, for a Habeas Corpus, which, as the prothonotary's office was not open, could not be granted till four in the afternoon. During the interval, several gentlemen applied for admittance to him; which was peremptorily refused, on pretence of an order from the secretaries of state, which order, however, was never produced. Though it was well known that the court of Common Pleas had granted an Habeas Corpus, and Philip Carteret Webb, Esq. was assured of the fact, Mr. Wilkes was committed to the Tower of London, where many of his friends, even after repeated solicitations, were also denied admittance to him.

Being brought to the bar of the court of Common Pleas, on the 3d of May, he made a speech, setting forth his grievances, the oppressive manner in which he had been treated, and assuring them, that he only wanted an opportunity to shew that he had ever been superior to the arts of corruption, and proof against every venal temptation. The case was then learnedly argued on both sides, and the court, after making a polite excuse to Mr. Wilkes for the delay, took time to consider the affair and to give their opinion; and therefore remanded him prisoner to the Tower till the sixth, on which day he attended, and, in an eloquent speech, set forth the

aggravated nature of the injuries he had sustained, the violation of liberty that might result therefrom, as well as asserted the privileges to which, by Magna Charta, he was entitled as an Englishman.

Lord chief justice Pratt then stood up, and delivered the opinion of the court respecting the principal heads insisted on by the council. These were the legality of Mr. Wilkes's commitment; the necessity for a specification of those passages in No. 45 of the North Briton, which had been deemed a libel; and his privilege as a member of parliament.

These points were discussed by his lordship in a manner, which will redound to his honour, as a judge and an Englishman, to the latest posterity; and his opinion having deservedly met with the approbation of the whole court, Mr. Wilkes was discharged. He had not, however, quitted the court when a person of eminence in the law stood up, and told the lord chief justice, that he had just received a note from the attorney and solicitor-general, to intreat his lordship to detain Mr. Wilkes till their arrival, which would be instant, as they had something to offer against his plea of privilege: the motion was, however, rejected, and Mr. Wilkes took his leave of the court in a very polite manner, after having addressed them with great spirit on their generous and patriotic decision. The audience testified their joy on this occasion by frequent and repeated acclamations.

Mr. Wilkes now caused a printing press to be set up under his own direction, at his house in Great George-street, Westminster, where he advertised the proceedings of the administration, with all the original papers; and the North Briton was again published.

In the mean time an information was filed against him in the court of king's bench, at his majesty's suit, as author of the aforesaid North Briton, No. 45; and on the meeting of the parliament, a message was sent to the lower house, with the informations his majesty had received, that John Wilkes, Esq. a member of that house, was the author of a most seditious and dangerous libel: the measures that had been taken thereupon, and the examinations and proofs of the said libel were likewise laid before the house, and the North Briton No. 45 was adjudged "a false, scandalous, and seditious libel, containing expressions of the most unexampled insolence and contumely towards his majesty, the grossest aspersions upon both houses of parliament, the most audacious defiance of the authority of the whole legislature, and most manifestly tending to withdraw the people from their obedience to the laws of the realm, and to excite them to traitorous insurrections against his majesty's government." The paper called the North Briton, No. 45, was then ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

On the day appointed for the execution of this sentence, a great concourse of people assembled at the Royal Exchange. The North Briton was partly consumed by means of a link, but some scraps were carried off in triumph by the populace, who, in the evening, displayed them at Temple Bar, where a bonfire was made, and a large jack-boot committed to the flames, amidst the acclamations of a crowd of spectators.

Soon after this, a complaint was exhibited against Mr. Wilkes in the upper house, for affixing the name of a member of that house to a book, intitled, "An Essay on Woman," which book was produced



duced to the eternal disgrace of all concerned in it; but Mr. Wilkes could not prefer his answer, being at that time indisposed, in consequence of a wound he had received in a duel with Mr. Martin, late secretary of the treasury.

Mr. Wilkes, not content with the complaint which he had made to the house of commons of a breach of their privilege on his person, commenced an action in the court of Common Pleas against Robert Wood, Esq; the under secretary, for seizing his papers, and on the sixth of December this cause was tried before lord chief justice Pratt, and a special jury, when Mr. Wilkes obtained damages and full costs of suit.

On the evening of the day on which this verdict was obtained, a person knocked at Mr. Wilkes's door, desiring to speak with him on particular business; but it appearing by his dialect that he was a Scotchman, and being besides an entire stranger, he was refused admittance, on which he went to a coffee-house near Parliament-street, where a person made affidavit, that he overheard him declare, that himself and ten more men were determined to cut off Mr. Wilkes let the event be what it would, and next morning gave information of it by a letter to Mr. Wilkes, desiring him to be on his guard. According to the information, the person sworn against, as was supposed, bringing a letter to Mr. Wilkes's house, signed Alexander Dun, the purport of which was to beg an interview with him on an affair of the most interesting nature, he was desired to call again at one o'clock, which he did accordingly; and seven o'clock being then appointed, as he was going out at the parlour door into Mr. Wilkes's bed-chamber, two gentlemen, who had placed themselves behind it, seized him by the arms, and threw him on his back. On searching him a new penknife was found in his pocket, which he pretended he had purchased about nine months before but, after many equivocations, owned he bought it at Chatham about a fortnight since. Upon this he was taken into custody by a tip-staff then present for that purpose, and carried next morning before one of the judges. A complaint was likewise exhibited against him in the house of commons, who thereupon ordered the officer in whose custody he was, to bring him to the bar; but when he was there, the house discharged him from any farther appearance, as it was evident from his behaviour, that he was disordered in his mind.

When Mr. Wilkes had been wounded, in the duel he fought with Mr. Martin he gave proper notice of it to the house of commons, who thereupon gave him time for his appearance, and afterwards enlarged it on the report of his physician and surgeon; but beginning at last to suspect some collusion betwixt him and them, on the sixteenth of December they ordered Dr. Heberden and Mr. Hawkins to attend him, in order to observe the progress of his cure, and to report the same to the house. Dr. Heberden acquainted the physician with this order, and desired him to communicate it to Mr. Wilkes, that the time of attendance might be settled. Mr. Wilkes, in consequence of the intelligence received by him from his physician, dispatched cards to the two gentlemen appointed to attend him, expressing his sense of the kind care of the house for his speedy recovery, intimating his perfect reliance on the gentlemen to whom he had committed his case (Dr. Brocklesby and Mr. Graves) and assuring them,

that though he did not wish to see them at present he was impatient for an opportunity of shewing the just regard he would ever pay to distinguished merit.

On the 24th of December Mr. Wilkes was so well recovered as to set out for France, on a visit to his daughter, who then lay dangerously ill at Paris, at which place he arrived on the twenty-sixth.

On the 18th of April the parliament was prorogued, after a speech from the throne in which his majesty expressed his thanks for the zeal and dispatch they had manifested in their proceedings; informed them, that he had ordered the preliminary articles to be laid before them, in consequence of which he had received the highest satisfaction, on their grateful expressions of their entire approbation; and acquainted them with his firm resolution to form his government on a plan of strict oeconomy. He assured the commons, that they might depend on the utmost frugality being observed in the disposition of the supplies they had granted; and when the account of the money arising from the sale of such prizes as were vested in the crown should be closed, it was his intention to direct, that the produce should be applied to the public service. He concluded with declaring, that his future attention should be directed to the extension of the commerce of his subjects, the improvement of the advantages they had obtained, and the increase of the public revenue.

Sir Charles Apgill, who represented the lord-mayor, six other aldermen, the recorder, sheriffs, chamberlain and town-clerk, on the twelfth day of May, waited on his majesty with the city's address on the peace. They were hissed, going and coming, by great numbers of people: and as they passed by St. Bride's church, in their way to St. James's, the great bell began to toll, and a dumb peal struck up, which continued some time: they were treated in the same manner on their return by Bow bells. This address was followed by that of the protestant dissenting ministers, in the cities of London and Westminster: some of the merchants and traders of the city of London: the people called Quakers, and several of the principal corporations in various parts of the kingdom.

Mr. Pitt, having declined accompanying Sir John Sebright, in presenting an address from Bath, caused his sentiments on that subject, as communicated to Mr. Allen, to be inserted in the journal of that city; the substance of which was as follows; "That as the epithet of *adequate*, given to the peace, contained a description of the conditions of it, so repugnant to his unalterable opinion concerning them, as fully declared by him in parliament, it was as impossible for him to obey the corporation's commands, in presenting their address, as it was unexpected to receive such a commission; that with respect to the peace, he formed his opinion with such lights, as his little experience, and small portion of understanding, could afford him; and that though this conviction must remain to himself the constant rule of his conduct, he left it to others, with much deference, to follow their own; expressing, at the same time, the highest veneration for the virtues and friendship of Mr. Allen, though, in relation to that important subject, he very much differed in opinion from him."

On the 16th of August her majesty was delivered of a prince, and on the 14th of September his royal



royal highness was baptized at St. James's, in the great council-chamber, by his grace the archbishop of Canterbury, by the name of Frederic. The sponsors were his royal highness the duke of York, represented by the earl of Huntingdon, groom of the stole; his most serene highness the duke of Saxe Gotha, represented by earl Gower, lord chamberlain; and her royal highness the princess Amelia, in person.

The king went to the house of peers on the fifteenth day of November, and opened the session of parliament with a speech from the throne, in which he observed, that the re-establishment of the public tranquillity upon terms of honour and advantage to his kingdoms, which was the first great object of his reign, had since been happily completed and carried into execution, by the definitive treaty; assured them that it had been and should be his endeavour to insure the continuance of the peace, by a steady adherence to the conditions upon which it was concluded, and reminded them, that their principal care should be the improvement of their valuable acquisitions, and the cultivation of the arts of peace. He told the house of commons, that he would order the proper estimates for the service of the year to be laid before them; reminded them of the heavy debts contracted in the course of the late war, and recommended to them the maintenance of a considerable fleet, to which past successes had been so much owing, and on which the importance and welfare of Great Britain essentially depended. He concluded with a general desire, that as the interests and prosperity of his people were the sole objects of his care, they would unite their efforts to discourage that licentious spirit, which was repugnant to the true principles of liberty, and cultivate that unanimity on which it so much depended.

His majesty having been pleased to communicate to both houses of parliament the intended marriage of her royal highness the princess Augusta with the hereditary prince of Brunswick, the house of commons allowed her highness, on her marriage, a dowry of eighty thousand pounds.

Both houses presented an address to his majesty during the course of this session of parliament, setting forth their surprize and indignation at the publication of the North Briton, as an indignity offered to his majesty, and a violation of the sacred regard due to his authority, and prescribed by the laws and constitution of the realm, as well as tending to inflame the minds of his majesty's subjects, against his mild and just administration; assuring his majesty, at the same time, of their ardent wishes, that such wicked designs might be defeated, and those who were guilty punished in a manner proportioned to their deserts.

A. D. 1764. On the 12th of January his most serene highness the hereditary prince of Brunswick Lunenburgh landed at Harwich, and arrived at Somerset-house. On the evening of the next day the ceremony of his marriage with her royal highness the princess Augusta, eldest sister to his majesty, was performed in the great council-chamber, by his grace the archbishop of Canterbury, in presence of a great number of peers, peeresses, and foreign ministers. After the solemnization of the nuptials, their serene and royal highnesses repaired to Leicester-house, where was prepared an elegant entertainment, at which their majesties, the princess-dowager of Wales, and the rest of the royal family, were present.

The military achievements of the hereditary prince were already sufficiently known, and his affable and generous behaviour now procured him the affection of the people of England. During his short stay he visited the Royal Society, the British Museum, St. Paul's cathedral, the Tower, Westminster-abbey, and other remarkable places. The duke of Cumberland, Mr. Pitt, the duke of Newcastle, the marquis of Granby, and many others of the nobility and gentry attended his serene highness in his excursions.

On the twentieth of this month the commons, after long debates, expelled John Wilkes, Esq; for a contempt of their authority, and publishing the North Briton, being adjudged an infamous libel; and issued out a writ of election for Aylesbury in his stead.

Addresses were presented to his majesty on the same day, by the house of lords, and the lord-mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London, on the late happy marriage. On the twenty-fifth his majesty went to the house of peers, and gave, among others, the royal assent to the bill for naturalizing his serene highness the prince of Brunswick, who was in the house during his majesty's stay. In the mean time, her royal highness the princess of Brunswick remained at Leicester-house, taking leave of the ladies of quality her intimates, with the greatest tenderness and fortitude. In the afternoon their highnesses took leave of the company; when the prince, on the people's expressing their ardent wishes for their highnesses happiness and prosperity, returned his prayers for the success of the British nation, for which he said he had already bled, and would again, with pleasure, on any future occasion.

A great variety of melancholy accounts were received during the course of this month of the loss and damage of ships at sea, and on the coasts; robberies, with many daring circumstances, notwithstanding the vigilance of the magistracy, were committed in town and country, where sharpers exercised their various stratagems, and murders, the consequence of passion, resentment, and lust, were frequently perpetrated.

Great part of the conversation of the public during this year was engaged by the disputes which prevailed amongst the proprietors of East India stock.

A stop having been put to the payment of the rents of lord Clive's estates in India, in consequence of some objections made to his conduct there, his lordship, in a letter to the proprietors, gave a short account of his conduct in India; answered the objections that had been made against it here at home; and lastly, confuted the reasons given for that part of their behaviour towards him, which gave rise to this altercation.

Mr. Sullivan, in a long and tedious detail uninteresting to the public, endeavoured to exculpate himself, and to assert the company's right to the proceedings of which lord Clive had so loudly complained.

In the month of February the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council voted lord chief justice Pratt the freedom of the city of London to be presented to him in due form; they also agreed to return thanks to the representatives of that city for their patriotic conduct in parliament.

The trial of John Wilkes, esq; for the republication of the North Briton in volumes, came on during



during the course of this month, before lord Mansfield in the court of king's-bench; of which publication he was found guilty; as he was afterwards of printing and publishing "the Essay on Woman." The friends of Mr. Wilkes then published a letter from him, and a certificate signed by one of the French king's physicians, and a surgeon of eminence, and attested by two notaries, and the earl of Hertford, ambassador from the court of London; wherein it appeared that he was so bad with his wound, as not to have been able, during the month of January, to return to England.

About this time the East India company received advice, "That the disputes between the company's servants and the reigning nabob, Cossim Aly Cawn, had been productive of such animosities and jealousies on the part of the latter, that it was judged highly necessary to use every means to allay them: for this purpose Messrs. Amyatt and Hay, two gentlemen of the council, were deputed to wait upon the nabob, with instructions to endeavour to adjust the difference in an amicable manner.

They accordingly arrived at Mongheer, the place of his residence, on the twelfth of May, and had many conferences with him, in which he evidently shewed a great aversion to an accommodation upon the terms offered him.

A supply of five hundred arms going to Patna was, about this time, stopped by the nabob's officers, and other acts of hostility were committed; till affairs being come to an extremity, a war with Cossim Aly was unavoidable. Messrs. Amyatt and Hay were recalled, and the former of these gentlemen, having received the usual passports, set out for Calcutta, accompanied by Messrs. Amphlett, Wollaston, and Hutchinson; lieutenants Jones, Gordon, and Cooper, and Dr. Crooke, Messrs. Hay and Gulston remaining with the nabob as hostages. As the boats were passing the city of Moorshedabad, they were attacked by a number of troops, assembled for that purpose, on both sides the river, and some of the gentlemen in the boats were killed.

Mr. Amyatt immediately landed with a few seapoys, whom he forbade to fire. He then endeavoured to make the enemy understand that he was furnished with the nabob's passports, and had no design of committing any hostilities: but their horse advancing, some of the seapoys immediately fired, and in the confusion that ensued, Mr. Amyatt, with most of his small party, were killed.

Mr. Ellis and his council at Patna having, with the approbation of captain Corstair, agreed to attack that city early in the morning of the twenty-fifth of June; it was accordingly carried into execution: they were in entire possession of the city for four hours, the Moorish governor and most of his people having fled as far as Futwa. Here, however, he came to a resolution of returning and making an effort to regain the city; and having got in at the water-side gate of the fort, succeeded in dispossessing our troops, owing to the seapoys and Europeans being mostly dispersed in plundering. Upon the retiring into the factory, on account of the dispiritedness of the men, and a great desertion among the seapoys, it was found impracticable to make any stand there; a resolution was therefore taken to proceed to Sujah Dowla's country. They accordingly crossed the river on the twenty-sixth in the evening, and met with no obstruction until they passed Churpa; when they were attacked on the thirtieth by the Phousdar,

with about two thousand men, whom they easily routed; but he being that evening joined from Bugepore with four or five hundred seapoys, and five or six field pieces, he attacked the party on the next evening, the first of July, and entirely routed them, the Europeans having quitted their ranks at the first onset. Fifty of them were killed, amongst whom was captain Corstair. Mr. Ellis and the rest were all made prisoners.

In consequence of these and other acts of hostility, against several of the company's settlements, committed by Cossim Aly, it was determined to declare war against him, and to restore the former nabob Meer Jaffier to the subahship, upon his entering into a new treaty with the company. War was accordingly declared, and an advantageous treaty concluded, the most material articles whereof were a confirmation of his former treaty, and also of the provinces of Burdwan, Nidnapoor, and Chitagong, granted by the late nabob Cossim Aly, engaging to give thirty lacks of rupees to defray the expences and loss accruing to the company from the war, and also to reimburse the amount of what had been lost by private persons.

A few days afterwards Meer Jaffier set out to join the army under major Adams, which was then on its march towards Moorshedabad. The first action which happened was on the nineteenth of July, opposite to Cutwa, on the Cossimbuzar side of the river. The major having crossed with the army the night before, in the morning came up with a large body of the enemy's troops, who were strongly posted to oppose his progress to the city; and having attacked them, they were routed, after a small resistance, and with an inconsiderable loss on our side. A detached party, under the command of captain Long, at the same time possessed themselves of the fort of Cutwa, on the other side of the river, together with all the enemy's artillery.

Major Adams now pursued his march to Moorshedabad, which the army entered, with a trifling opposition, the twenty-fourth at night. Here the army halted some days to refresh, during which Meer Jaffier was proclaimed in due form.

The major pursued his rout; and on the second of August, having arrived near a place called Sooty, at the head of the Cossimbuzar river, a very obstinate engagement ensued, with a numerous army of the enemy's best troops and artillery, who there occupied a very advantageous post. The stand that they made was resolute and uncommon for troops of this country, having closely engaged our forces for no less than four hours: however, the enemy at length sustained a total defeat, through the major's good conduct and intrepidity, and the remarkable bravery of the officers and men.

On the part of the English, the loss was not so great as might have been expected from so severe an action. It consisted only of six officers and forty Europeans, and two hundred and ninety-two seapoys and black horse, killed and wounded. On the part of the enemy, a great number of men were killed and wounded, and twenty-three pieces of cannon, with about one hundred and fifty boats, laden with military and other stores, were taken.

After this battle major Adams advanced with the army near to Rajamant; about three or four miles from which, the enemy had thrown up a strong entrenchment from the hills to the river. This the major was resolved to attack; and every thing being ready for the assault by the fifth of September, it was carried on with such vigour, that in a short



time the enemy were obliged to abandon the entrenchment to the conquerors. By this victory the province of Bengal was entirely secured to the English, and the letters which brought these accounts expressed their hopes that by this action the fate of the war would be entirely decided.

Many thousand journeymen silk weavers went in procession from Spitalfields, in the beginning of the month of April, and waited on his majesty at the queen's palace in St. James's Park, with a petition, representing the miserable condition themselves and families were reduced to, by the clandestine importation of French silks. They waited before the court-yard, and two gentlemen, belonging to that manufactory, had the honour to be introduced to his majesty's presence, and present their petition, which his majesty received in the most gracious manner; and gave for answer, "That he would send immediate orders to put an intire stop to the importation of French silks; that an affair of so much consequence to the kingdom should be properly laid before the parliament, and that he would do his utmost to procure them redress."

His majesty went to the house of peers on the nineteenth of this month, and having given the royal assent to various bills, closed the session of parliament with the following speech from the throne:

My lords and gentlemen,

"I cannot put an end to this session of parliament, without returning you my hearty thanks for the salutary measures which you have taken to extend the commerce, and secure the happiness, of my kingdoms."

"The assurances which I have received of the pacific disposition of the powers with whom we were lately at war, and of their resolution to adhere inviolably to the terms of the late treaty, promise the continuance of peace abroad; and the firm and temperate exertion of your authority, joined to the constitutional and public spirited conduct which you have manifested on every occasion, during the present session, will, I trust, establish at home due obedience to the laws, reverence to the legislature, and domestic union."

Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"I thank you for the supplies which you have so cheerfully and unanimously granted. The ample provision you have made for the several services recommended to you, and especially for maintaining my fleet in a respectable state, will, I am confident, preserve to this nation its proper weight and influence, and give strength and security to all my dominions."

"The wise regulations which have been established to augment the public revenues, to unite the interests of the most distant possessions of my crown, and to encourage and secure their commerce with Great Britain, call for my hearty approbation."

"Your regard to public credit, in discharging a part of the heavy debt contracted and unprovided for during the late war, without imposing on this kingdom the burthen of any new taxes, is particularly pleasing to me, from the tender concern which I feel for my people."

My lords and gentlemen,

"It is the proper employment of this season of tranquillity, to consider of the most effectual means for perfecting those works of peace, and plans of public utility, which have been so wisely and happily begun."

"I recommend these important objects to your consideration during the recess. You may depend upon my constant endeavours for the success of these good purposes; as I shall ever esteem it my truest glory, to employ that power with which the constitution hath entrusted me, in promoting your real interests and lasting happiness."

It was resolved on the same day, that the thanks of the house be given to brigadier-general Draper, for the eminent services he had performed to his king and country, in assisting in the conquest of Manilla, and the reduction of the Philippine islands, and that Mr. Speaker signify the same to him; the thanks of the house were likewise voted to be given to vice-admiral Cornish, and to be delivered in the very same words.

On the 23d of April, a chapter of the most noble order of the garter was held at St. James's, when his majesty was pleased to invest the reigning duke of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, eldest brother to her majesty, with one of the vacancies of that order, and the other was bestowed upon the right honourable the earl of Halifax, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state.

Next day his majesty was pleased to fill up the vacant stall at Westminster of the most honourable military order of the Bath, by investing lord Clive with the insignia of that order.

Information having been given about this time, that several of his majesty's subjects had been for a considerable time, and were then detained in France, as hostages for the payment of ransom bills, which had not yet been satisfied; notice was given in the Gazette, that in case such ransom bills were not forthwith discharged, prosecutions would be commenced in his majesty's court of admiralty against all masters, owners, and others, refusing or neglecting to pay the sums of money stipulated for the release of those unfortunate persons, who had suffered so long an imprisonment.

Great quantities of French silks and laces were, during the course of this month, seized and confiscated; and several bakers were fined for defrauding the public in the weight of their bread.

A general court of the East India company was held on the first of May, at which there were many debates, which were carried on with great coolness and deliberation; and the court broke up with a resolution, that the following question should be determined by a ballot, at a general court to be held on the third instant in the morning, namely;

"That it be recommended, and that the court of directors be empowered to agree with lord Clive for the payment of his jaghire for the space of ten years, provided his lordship shall so long live, and the company shall be in actual possession of the land out of which it issues, and the revenues thereof during that period of time."

The question was determined in the affirmative by a considerable majority. Thanks and rewards were also voted to major Adams and other officers who had distinguished themselves in the company's service.

By the advices which were received in the month of July from North America, it appeared that the military operations in that quarter were still carried on with the greatest vigour; and that Sir William Johnston had at last brought the Seneca nation to concessions highly advantageous to the subjects of Great Britain; and that they had entered into the following treaty of peace, friendship, and alliance with the English.

"That the Seneca nation do immediately stop all



all hostilities, and solemnly engage never more to make war upon the English, or suffer any of their people to commit any acts of violence on the persons or properties of any of his Britannic majesty's subjects.

"That they forthwith collect all the English prisoners, deserters, Frenchmen and negroes amongst them, and deliver them up to Sir William Johnston, and that they engage never to harbour or conceal any deserters; but should any such take refuge amongst them, they are to be brought to the commanding officer of the next garrison, and delivered up.

"That they cede to his majesty and his successors, for ever, in full right, the lands from the fort of Niagara, to the Creek above fort Schlosser, and down the same to the river or straight, comprehending the whole carrying place, and containing a track of about fourteen miles in length, and four in breadth.

"That they allow a free passage through their country from that of Cayugas to Niagara, or elsewhere, for the use of his majesty's troops for ever; engaging never to obstruct, or molest, any of his majesty's troops, or other his subjects who make use of the same.

"That they grant to his majesty and his successors for ever, a free use of the harbours for vessels, within their country on Lake Ontario, or in any of the rivers, with liberty to land stores, and erect sheds for their security.

"That they immediately stop all intercourse between any of their people, and those of the Shawanese and Delawares, or other his majesty's enemies, whom they are to treat as common enemies, and to assist his majesty's arms in bringing them to proper punishment; solemnly engaging never to be privy to, or assist any of his majesty's enemy's, or those who may hereafter attempt to disturb the public tranquillity.

"That should any Indian commit murder, or rob any of his majesty's subjects, he shall be immediately delivered up to be tried and punished, according to the equitable laws of England: and should any white man be guilty of the like crime towards the Indians, he shall be immediately tried, and punished if guilty: and the Senecas are never for the future to procure themselves satisfaction, otherwise than as before-mentioned, but to lay all matter of complaint before Sir William Johnston, or his majesty's superintendant of those affairs for the time being, and strictly to maintain and abide by the covenant claim of friendship.

"For the due performance of these articles, the Senecas are to deliver up three of their chiefs, as hostages, who are to be well treated and restored to them, so soon as the same are fully performed on their parts.

"In consequence of their perfect agreement to the foregoing articles, Sir William Johnston doth, by virtue of the powers and authorities reposed in him, in the name of his Britannic majesty, promise and engage, that the said Indians shall have a full pardon for past transgressions: that they should be left in the quiet and peaceable possession of all their rights not comprised in the foregoing articles, and that on their duly performing the same, and subscribing the definitive treaty of peace to be held in consequence hereof, they shall be once more admitted into the covenant chain of friendship with the English, and be indulged with a free, fair, and open trade, so long as they abide by their engagements."

The forces commanded by the colonels Bradstreet and Bouquet met with the same success as those under Sir William Johnston. The Delawares and Shawanese had refused to meet Sir William at the congress of Niagara, but now, intimidated by the march of such a number of troops towards their country, they met colonel Bradstreet at Presque Isle, and in the most submissive manner sued for peace, which was granted them on the following conditions.

"That all prisoners in their hands should be delivered to him at Sandusky in twenty-five days.

"That they should renounce all claim to the posts and forts we now have in their country, and that we shall be at liberty to erect as many as we think necessary to secure our trade; and that they shall cede to us for ever, as much land round each fort as a cannon shot can fly over, on which our people may raise provisions.

"That if any Indian hereafter kill any Englishman, he shall be delivered up by his nation, and tried by the English laws, only to have half the jury of Indians. And if any one of the nations renew the war, the rest shall join to bring them to reason.

"That six of the deputies shall remain with colonel Bradstreet as hostages, and the other four, with an English officer and one of our Indians, should proceed immediately to acquaint the dependent nations with these terms of peace, and forward the collecting of the prisoners, to be ready at the day appointed."

The colonel resolutely told them, that if their chiefs would not confirm this peace, no other would be granted them; and that if they continued the war, they should find their country filled with warriors immediately, who would totally destroy every one of their people. The number of prisoners delivered up by those savages exceeded three hundred.

The lords commissioners of the treasury having, towards the end of this month, represented to his majesty in council, that the endeavours they had used for improving his majesty's revenue of customs, and preventing the many frauds committed in the out-ports of this kingdom, were greatly obstructed by the state of the Isle of Man, from whence a pernicious and illicit trade was carried on to the neighbouring coasts of Great-Britain and Ireland, in violation of the laws of this kingdom, and to the great detriment and diminution of the public revenue: his majesty was pleased, with the advice of his privy council, to enjoin on his officers the utmost vigilance in the execution of their duty; to declare that all persons detected in such offence, should be proceeded against with the utmost rigour of the law, and issued orders that the lords commissioners of the admiralty should station a sufficient number of ships and cutters, in the harbours and on the coasts of the Isle of Man, in order to discover, and bring to justice, all concerned in such illegal practices.

The lord lieutenant of Ireland, or, in his absence, the lords justices of that kingdom, were required, to give such directions for carrying his majesty's commands into execution, as unto them might respectively appertain.

Our ambassador at the court of Versailles having received orders to demand immediate satisfaction and reparation for acts of violence committed in the course of this year, at one of the Turk's islands by the commander of a French ship of war; he returned



returned for answer, that the court of France had disavowed the said proceedings, disclaimed all intention or desire of acquiring or of conquering the Turks islands; and had given orders to the *compte d'Estaing*, governor of St. Domingo, to cause the said islands to be immediately abandoned on the part of the French, to restore every thing therein to the condition in which it was on the first of June then last, and to make reparation for the damages which any of his majesty's subjects should be found to have sustained in consequence of the said proceedings, according to an estimation to be forthwith settled by the said governor, with his majesty's governor of Jamaica; and that a duplicate of the said order should be transmitted to his majesty's secretary of state.

By letters received at the admiralty office signed by commodore Palliser at St. John's in Newfoundland, it appeared that a sloop had been dispatched with a letter to the French governor at St. Pierre, enquiring into the truth of some reports that had prevailed of his having mounted cannon, and erected works on that island, contrary to treaty; and that the said governor, in his answer to the commodore, disavowed the contents of such reports, and assuring him that the concurrent fishery in those parts of the coasts, wherein the French were permitted by treaty to fish, had been carried on in perfect tranquillity.

It must here be recorded to the credit of British hospitality, that at this time upwards of six hundred German emigrants, men, women, and children, consisting of Wurtzburghers, and Palatines, all protestants, (who were brought hither by a person, with a promise of being immediately sent to settle at his own expence, in the islands of St. Johns and Le Croix, in America, and afterwards abandoned by him) were generously relieved by the benevolence of this nation, in consequence of a most affecting narrative of their sufferings, which the minister of the German Lutheran-church in London printed in the public papers.

The narrative set forth "That some of them had laid, during heavy rains, and were then lying, in the open fields adjacent to this metropolis, without covering, without money, and without the common necessaries of life; that others were languishing under the complicated evils of sickness and extreme want; and more than two hundred remained on board the ship, which brought them over, on account of their passage not being paid for, where they were perishing for want of food, and other necessaries of life.

On this occasion the humanity and generosity of the public were excited to a degree perhaps scarcely remembered; for, according to the clergyman's account, before eleven o'clock of the very morning on which his letter appeared, they received from the Tower, by order of a great personage, an hundred tents, with the necessaries thereunto belonging; by the same bountiful hand, the freight of those on board the ships was paid, and they were immediately released.

On the first day the contributions amounted to near three hundred pounds, which with future additions enabled the committee to cloath and provide them with every requisite for persons in their distressed condition. Having obtained his majesty's permission, they contracted for vessels to convey them to South Carolina, for their provision and maintenance during the voyage, and for a time after their arrival in that province.

Various accounts having been received from the

bay of Honduras, complaining that our logwood cutters had not only been disturbed in their business, but suddenly ordered to remove from their usual places of settlement on frivolous and presumptive pretences; a remonstrance was made by the British ambassador at the court of Madrid, in consequence whereof orders were dispatched to Don Felix Raming de Estenoz, governor of Yucatan. From the tenor of these orders, it appeared, that his Catholic majesty disapproved the proceedings of the said governor, with respect to his majesty's subjects in the bay of Honduras, expressed his desire of giving his majesty the greatest proofs of his friendship, and of preserving peace with the British nation. That he had commanded the said governor to re-establish the British Logwood Cutters in the several places from which he had obliged them to retire, and to acquaint them, that they might return to their occupations of cutting logwood, without being disturbed under any pretence whatsoever.

The city of London in particular, and the nation in general, having, about this time, preferred complaints in parliament concerning the exorbitant price of provisions, his majesty, in order to prevent all unlawful combinations for enhancing the price of provisions, and encourage those, who might discover any concerned in such illegal practices, promised to all persons who should discover, or cause to be discovered, such offenders, so that they might be convicted, a reward of one hundred pounds, to be paid out of the treasury immediately. When the merchants petition, touching the above complaint, was presented to one of the secretaries of state, a council was immediately called, and, after an examination of evidence, his majesty ordered his royal proclamation to be issued as before mentioned.

But the pernicious effects of luxury on the one hand, and monopoly on the other, frustrated the means used for the public relief, and the people of England were still obliged to purchase those necessaries at a most exorbitant rate, which their country annually yields in such abundance, that they might always be supplied on moderate terms.

In the month of October, the weather proved extremely boisterous, by which many ships were wrecked, and other very considerable damage was sustained both by sea and land.

Though the terms between the savage Indians and his majesty's officers had been so solemnly and recently ratified, they again revolted, and renewed their outrages with aggravated insolence. In consequence of this perfidious behaviour, major general Gage, commander in chief of his majesty's forces in those parts, determined to penetrate into the heart of their country. Accordingly, the regular and provincial troops under colonel Bouquet, having been joined by a large body of volunteers from Virginia, and others from Maryland and Pennsylvania, marched from Fort Pitt the beginning of October, and arrived at Tuscarawas about the fifteenth. The march of the troops into their country threw the savages into the greatest consternation, as they hoped their woods would protect them, and had boasted of the security of their situation from the attacks of our army. The Indians hovered round the troops during the march, but despairing of success in action, had recourse to negotiation. They were told that they might have peace; but every prisoner in their possession must first be delivered up. They brought in near twenty, and promised to deliver up the rest; but as their



their promises were not regarded, they engaged to deliver the whole on the first of November, at a spot about one hundred and fifty miles from Fort Pitt, the center of the Delaware towns, and near to the most considerable settlement of the Shawanese. Colonel Bouquet kept them in sight, and moved his camp to that place. He soon obliged the Delawares, and some broken tribes, to bring in all their prisoners, even to children bought of white women. They were then told that they might appoint deputies to go to Sir William Johnston, to receive such terms as should be imposed upon them, which the nations should agree to ratify; and they were obliged to leave a number of their chiefs in the hands of the English, as securities for their performance of this agreement.

All the nations readily agreed to the terms, except the Shawanese, who did not approve of the conditions, and were particularly averse to the giving of hostages: but finding their obstinacy would only tend to their destruction, they at last consented, gave up forty principal chiefs as hostages, and appointed their deputies to go to Sir William Johnston in the same manner as the rest. The number of prisoners delivered up by these savages, exceeded three hundred, and it was expected that the English parties would bring in near one hundred more from their different towns.

A. D. 1765. His majesty went to the house of peers on the tenth of January, and opened the session of parliament with the following speech from the throne:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The situation of affairs, both at home and abroad, has enabled me to allow you that recess, which has been usual in times of public tranquillity. I have now the satisfaction to inform you, that I have agreed with my good brother the king of Denmark, to cement the union which has long subsisted between the two crowns, by the marriage of that prince with my sister the princess Carolina Matilda, which is to be solemnized as soon as their respective ages will permit. I observe, with pleasure, that the events which have happened in the course of the last year give us reason to hope for the duration of that peace, which has been so happily established, and which it is my resolution strictly to maintain. The courts of France and Spain have given me fresh assurances of their good dispositions. The future quiet of the empire has been confirmed, by the unanimous choice of a successor to the Imperial dignity; and the peaceable election of the king of Poland has prevented those fatal consequences, which, upon similar occasions, have so frequently been destructive to the repose of Europe. I am happy, therefore, to meet my parliament, at a time when no foreign disturbances interrupt their consultations for the internal good order and prosperity of my kingdoms."

"Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"I shall ask, for the current service of the year, no other supplies than such as are necessary for those establishments, which have already met with your approbation, and I will order the proper estimates for this purpose to be laid before you. I must, however, earnestly recommend to you the continuance of that attention which you have hitherto shewn to the improvement of the public revenue, and the diminution of the public debt. For these desirable and necessary ends, I

am persuaded, that you will pursue every proper measure, which the state of my dominions, and the circumstances of the times, require."

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The experience which I have had of your former conduct makes me rely on your wisdom and firmness in promoting that obedience to the laws, and respect to the legislative authority of this kingdom, which is essentially necessary for the safety of the whole, and in establishing such regulations as may best connect and strengthen every part of my dominions, for their mutual benefit and support. The affection which I bear to my people excites my earnest wishes, that every session of parliament may be distinguished by some plans for the public advantage, and for their relief from those difficulties, which an expensive war has brought on them. My concurrence and encouragement shall never be wanting where their welfare is concerned; and I trust, that for the attainment of that great object, you will proceed with temper, unanimity and dispatch."

On the seventh of February the house of commons agreed to the resolutions formed by the committee of supply for imposing much the same stamp duties upon our people in America, as were payable here in England; and the said resolutions, being formed into a bill, received the royal assent on the 22d of March.

During this month, his majesty was pleased to order, that America should be divided into two districts, viz. Northern and Southern, by the river Potomack, and a due West line drawn from the head of the main branch of that river, as far as his majesty's dominions extended; and that a surveyor-general should be appointed in each, to make general surveys of the sea coasts and the inland country, in order to facilitate the navigation, and promote the speedy settlement of the new acquisitions.

Commissioners were likewise appointed to settle the new ceded islands in the West Indies; who received orders, first to divide each island into parishes and districts; then in every parish to trace out a town, its streets, market-place, and other public places; after which they were to parcel out the ground into proper allotments to build on, with a small field annexed to each. It was also ordered, that where the land was cleared, the purchasers, besides the purchase money, should pay a quit-rent of one penny per foot in front of each town lot, and six-pence for every acre of the field that accompanied it. On the other hand, if the land was uncleared, it should be granted by the governor, upon security given to build on, enclose, and fence it, in a reasonable time, and to pay the same quit-rent.

Mr. John Williams, bookseller, was, on the fourteenth of this month, brought, pursuant to a former sentence, from the King's Bench prison, to stand in the pillory, in New-palace-yard, Westminster, for re-publishing the North Briton in volumes. A few minutes after twelve he mounted amidst the repeated acclamations of upwards of ten thousand people, who maintained an incessant shout during the hour of standing. Opposite to the pillory were erected four ladders, with cords running from each other, on which were hung a jack boot, an ax, and a Scotch bonnet. The two latter, after remaining there some time, were burnt, and the boot beheaded. During his stand also, a purple purse, ornamented with orange coloured ribbons, was produced by a gentleman



tleman eminent for his patriotism, who began a collection for the benefit of the culprit, after which, the purse being carried round, every one contributed according to pleasure, to the amount in the whole, as was supposed, of upwards of two hundred guineas. He had a sprig of laurel in his hand all the time; and received, on this occasion, greater and louder marks of the public applause, than would, perhaps, have been given to a sovereign prince, at the head of a victorious army.

Many people in different parts of the kingdom sustained great losses by high winds and excessive floods, during this month, and such was the forlorn situation of six or seven thousand people starving for want of employment in the weaving branch, that the public compassion being excited, a subscription was generously set on foot for their relief, and, in a very short time, considerable sums were raised.

In the month of April, William, lord Byron, was tried by his peers in Westminster-hall, for an unhappy affair, which took place between his lordship and Mr. Chaworth a member of the lower house, when, after a learned discussion of the case, the peers adjourned to their own house, and, after some consideration, returned, when they found his lordship guilty of manslaughter; and as, by an old statute, peers are, in all cases where benefit of clergy is allowed, to be dismissed without burning in the hand, loss of inheritance, or corruption of blood, his lordship was immediately dismissed on paying his fees.

His majesty, who had been indisposed for some time, went to the house of peers on the twelfth of this month, and in a speech from the throne, informed the parliament, "that the tender concern he felt for his faithful subjects made him anxious to provide for every possible event, which might effect their future happiness or security. That his late indisposition, though not attended with danger, had led him to consider the situation in which his kingdoms and family might be left, if it should please God to put a period to his life, while his successor, was of tender years. That the high importance of this subject to the public safety, good order and tranquillity, the paternal affection which he bore to his children and to all his people, and his earnest desire that every precaution should be taken, which might tend to preserve the constitution of Great Britain undisturbed, and the dignity and lustre of his crown unimpaired, had determined him to lay this weighty business before his parliament; and as his health was now perfectly restored, he took the earliest opportunity of meeting them, and recommending to their most serious deliberation the making such provision as would be necessary, in case any of his children should succeed to his throne, before they should respectively attain the age of eighteen years. That to this end he proposed to their consideration, whether, under the present circumstances, it would not be expedient to vest in him the power of appointing, from time to time, by instrument in writing under his sign manual, either the queen, or any other person of his royal family, to be the guardian of the person of such successor, and the regent of these kingdoms, until such successor should attain the age of eighteen years, subject to the like restrictions and regulations, as were specified and contained in an act passed upon a similar occasion in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of the late

king, his royal grandfather: the regent so appointed to be assisted by a council composed of the several persons, who, by reason of their dignities and offices, were constituted members of the council established by that act, together with those, whom they might think proper to leave to his nomination."

A joint address was presented by both houses in answer to this speech, and, in consequence thereof, a bill was ordered to be brought into the house of lords, where it was passed and sent to the commons. Here it met with some opposition, but an amendment being made, which was approved by the lords, it received the royal assent on the fifth of May, and on the twenty-fifth of the same month his majesty thought proper to close the session.

The council for assisting the regent was decreed to consist of the dukes of York and Gloucester, the princes Henry Frederic, and Frederic William, and the duke of Cumberland, and also of the persons following, viz. The archbishop of Canterbury; the lord-chancellor, or lord-keeper, or first commissioner, named in any commission for the custody of the great seal of Great Britain for the time being; the lord treasurer of Great Britain, or the first commissioner in that office for the time being; the lord president of the council for the time being; the lord-high-admiral of Great Britain, or the first commissioner for executing that office; the two principal secretaries of state for the time being; and the lord chief justice of the king's bench for the time being. But if any of the king's brothers, or his uncle, die, during his majesty's reign, or should be nominated regent on his demise, his majesty, by three instruments under his sign manual, sealed and deposited, and revocable at pleasure, might appoint some other person to be of the council, and such instruments of nomination were to be produced unopened to the privy council.

Soon after the rising of parliament, accounts were received of the success of his majesty's arms in conjunction with the company's troops in the East Indies; a complete victory having been obtained over the king and vizir Hindortan, by major Hector Monro. They had six thousand men slain on the field of battle, and lost, besides stores of various kinds, one hundred and thirty pieces of cannon. The major went out, on the morning of the action, with some of the principal officers, to reconnoitre the situation of the enemy, intending to attack them the following day; but finding their whole army under arms, he returned to the camp, ordered in the advanced posts and grand guard, the drums to beat to arms, and in less than twenty minutes, the line of battle was formed, having made the disposition the preceding day. The enemy began to cannonade about nine in the morning, and the action became general in about half an hour after.

The morass in the front of our troops prevented their advancing for some time, through which means they were much galled by the enemy's cannon. The major then ordered a battalion of sea-poys, from the right of the first line, to move forward in order to silence one of their batteries, which played upon his flank, and afterwards was forced to support it by another battalion, which had the desired effect. He then ordered both the lines to face to the right, and keep marching in order to clear the left wing of the morass; which done, to  
face



face to the former front, the right wing wheeling up to the left, to clear a small wood that was upon the right; the first line then moved forward, keeping a very brisk cannonade. Major Monro then sent orders to major Pemble, who commanded the second line, to face to the right about, and follow the first. Immediately after the fire with small arms began, and both lines pushed forwards with such ardor and resolution, that the enemy soon after began to give way, and five minutes before twelve their whole army was put to flight, leaving six thousand men on the spot with one hundred and thirty pieces of cannon, a proportionable quantity of military stores, and all their tents ready pitched.

The loss of the victors was comparatively small, for they had only thirty-two Europeans, and two hundred and thirty-nine Indians killed, and fifty-seven Europeans, and four hundred and seventy-three Indians wounded. According to the account of the commander in chief, major Pemble and captain Charles Gordon signaled their valour in this action, having their horses shot under them.

Subscriptions were now opened for, and the public bounty most generously extended towards, a great number of unfortunate sufferers, who had lost all, or the greater part of their effects, by a dreadful fire at Rotherhithe; for such was the extraordinary amount of the contribution, that every claimant was paid the full value of their loss—a laudable example worthy of general imitation.

About two o'clock in the morning of the twenty-first day of August, the queen was safely delivered of a prince, who was afterwards baptized by the name of William Henry.

An account of several outrages, committed by the soldiers in Dublin, having been laid before the king, by his excellency the earl of Hertford, lord lieutenant of Ireland, his majesty was thereupon pleased to order his excellency to signify his pleasure to the lords justices, that it be given out in public orders in every quarter in Ireland, “that his majesty had received, with the utmost surprize and displeasure, the accounts of the late behaviour of the garrison of Dublin, of such dangerous tendency to the peace and safety of society, and utterly subversive of all military discipline; that his majesty expects and requires from his army in Ireland, that they do, upon all occasions, demean themselves quietly and peaceably and in perfect obedience and submission to the laws; and that it is his majesty’s fixed resolution to shew the highest marks of his displeasure to all military persons whatever, who shall, in any respect, act contrary thereto.”

By several accounts received from New England, it appeared that the news of the stamp act having received the royal assent no sooner reached that province, than a melancholy appeared on every countenance, and which having afterwards visibly increased on the arrival of intelligence that it had passed both houses, at length turned to fury, and every where broke out into action. The ships in the harbour hung out their colours half mast high, in token of the deepest mourning; the bells rang muffled; the act itself was printed with a death’s head to it in the place where it is usual to fix the stamps, and cried publicly about the streets by the name of “The folly of England and ruin of America.” Essays soon followed not only against the expediency, but even the equity of this obnoxious proceeding.

By the time the act itself, as printed at the

king’s printing-house, reached the colonies, the populace were every where exasperated against it to such a degree as to shew it the most public marks of contempt. In several places it was burnt, together with effigies of those who were supposed to have voted, or otherwise had any hand in favour of it. It was agreed at the meetings of those in higher rank, that thanks should be given to general Conway and colonel Barré, whom they considered as the most strenuous opposers of it in the British house of commons; that their speeches against it, and their pictures should be requested.

Those persons who went from Britain with commissions to act as distributors of the stamps met with the severest treatment. Many of them were compelled to renounce, now and for ever, publicly, and upon oath, all manner of concern in them: others thought it most prudent to return from whence they came; whilst some, more resolute and zealous, had their houses burnt down, and their most valuable effects plundered or destroyed.

By degrees many of the better sort joined the populace in those tumults, setting the act openly at defiance, and declaring their resolution to pay no taxes, but such as were laid by their representatives. Many governors connived at these proceedings. The justices of the peace for the district of Westmoreland in Virginia gave public notice under their hands, that they had declined acting in that capacity. Their example was followed by the practitioners of the law, who resolved to give up their business rather than carry it on with stamped papers.

By the time the act took place (which was on the first of November) not a sheet of stamped paper was to be had throughout the several colonies of New England, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, the two Carolinas, except a small parcel which the governor of New-York, terrified by the threats of the enraged populace, had surrendered into the hands of the corporation of that place, on condition of their not being destroyed. The courts of justice were closed, and the ports shut up.

The merchants of all those colonies, which ventured openly to oppose the act, now entered into the most solemn engagements with each other, not only not to order any more goods from Great Britain let the consequences be what they would, and recall the orders they had already given, if not filled up by the first of January 1766; but even not to dispose of any British goods sent them on commission that were not shipped before that day; or if they consented to any relaxations in these engagements, it was not to take place till the stamp act was repealed. The people of Philadelphia also resolved, though not unanimously, that, till such repeal, no lawyer should put in suit a demand for money owing by a resident in America to one in England; nor any person in America, however indebted in England make any remittances. These resolutions were adopted by the retailers, who unanimously agreed not to buy or sell any British goods shipped contrary to their express tenor.

Ireland derived considerable advantages from these proceedings, as what goods the colonies could not possibly dispense with, they took from that country in exchange for their hempseed and flaxseed, of which they grow yearly very large quantities. In the mean time they omitted no methods to free themselves even from this dependance. A



society of arts, manufactures and commerce, on the plan of the London society, was instituted at New York, and markets opened for the sale of home-made goods; by which it soon appeared, that neither the natives, nor the manufacturers, whom the natives had for some time past been inviting from Great Britain by very large encouragements, had been idle. In short, the spirit of industry and frugality took place of the spirit of idleness and profusion. The most substantial and fashionable people were the first in setting the example to their countrymen by contenting themselves with homespun, or old cloaths, rather than make use of any thing British; and such were the efforts of all ranks, and so steady their measures, that many now began to be convinced of what they had till then thought impossible, that the colonies would soon be able to supply themselves with every necessary of life.

The commissioners of the longitude having, about this time, represented to the commissioners of the navy, that Mr. John Harrison had assigned to them, for the use of the public, the property of three several time-keepers, and also explained to them the principle upon which they were constructed; the latter ordered this ingenious artist the reward to which, by previous contract, he was entitled, for so curious and useful a discovery.

To the great and sincere grief of all lovers of virtue and their country, his royal highness William Augustus, duke of Cumberland, departed this life on the thirty-first of October. His death, which was sudden, was supposed to have been occasioned by the rupture of some blood-vessel in the brain.

The many eminent public and private virtues which distinguished this great and excellent prince cannot, in justice to his character or the cause of his country, be passed over unnoticed. A review of his life will afford a most shining example of patriotism, valour, justice, friendship, sincerity and humanity. Inflexibly attached to the interest of his country, he braved every danger, nor indulged a thought of life, when called on his sovereign's duty. Patriotic from principle, he gave sanction to wise and constitutional measures; nor feared to discountenance the schemes of oppression, ambition and avarice. Conscientiously just, he rewarded merit irrespective of rank, nor suffered the dignified minion to escape his resentment. Refined in his friendship, he sweetened life by a judicious selection of worthy men to partake at his hospitable board, and amuse his leisure hours with an unrestrained affability of converse. Inviolably sincere, he never promised without deliberation, or the most punctual performance of his engagements. Above all, sympathetically humane, and extensively generous, his royal heart never failed to feel, nor his royal hand to relieve, the distresses of his fellow-creatures of every age, sex, and condition. Nay, he sought opportunities for doing good, and studied plans for the employment of the poor. With these virtues to preponderate, his foibles may be easily consigned to oblivion, especially when it is remembered, that to err is the lot of humanity, but to do good is the property of benevolence.

A most terrible fire broke out on the seventh of October, near the end of Bishopsgate-street, next Cornhill, when the wind being westerly, the flames soon spread, and the fire communicated itself to all the four corner houses, which were burning at one time. On the whole, it was computed, that

above an hundred houses were consumed. The flames were so rapid that the unhappy sufferers had scarce time to save any of their effects; but a contribution being set on foot, considerable sums were raised for the use of such as chose to accept the donations of the public.

The corpse of his late royal highness the duke of Cumberland was, on the evening of the ninth of December, privately interred in the royal vault in king Henry the seventh's chapel at Westminster, the body having been privately conveyed to the prince's chamber the night before.

So alarming were the transactions in America, that in consequence thereof his majesty thought proper to assemble the parliament on the 17th of December, and being seated on the throne with the usual solemnity, he made the following speech:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The present general state of tranquillity in Europe gave me hopes that it would not have been necessary to assemble my parliament sooner than usual in times of peace: but as matters of importance have lately occurred in some of my colonies in America, which will demand the most serious attention of parliament, and as further informations are daily expected from different parts of that country, of which I shall order the fullest accounts to be prepared for your consideration; I have thought fit to call you now together, in order that the opportunity may be thereby given, to issue the necessary writs for the many vacancies that have happened in the house of commons since the last session, so that the parliament may be full, to proceed immediately, after the usual recess, on the consideration of such weighty matters as will then come before you."

A. D. 1766. The parliament having adjourned for the holidays, met again on the fourteenth of January, when his majesty addressed them in the following speech:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"When I met you last, I acquainted you, that matters of importance had happened in America, which would demand the most serious attention of parliament."

"That no information which could serve to direct your deliberations in so interesting a concern might be wanting, I have ordered all the papers that give any light into the origin, the progress, or the tendency of the disturbances which have of late prevailed in some of the northern colonies, to be immediately laid before you."

"No time has been lost, on the first advice of these disturbances, to issue orders to the governors of my provinces, and to the commanders of my forces in America, for the exertion of all the powers of government, in the suppression of riots and tumults, and the effectual support of lawful authority."

"Whatever remains to be done on this occasion, I commit to your wisdom; not doubting but your zeal for the honour of my crown, your attention to the just rights and authority of the British legislature, and your affection and concern for the welfare and prosperity of all my people, will guide you to such sound and prudent resolutions, as may tend at once to preserve those constitutional rights over the colonies, and to restore to them that harmony and tranquillity, which have lately been interrupted by riots and disorders of the most dangerous nature."

"If any alterations should be wanting in the commercial œconomy of the plantations, which may



may tend to enlarge and secure the mutual and beneficial intercourse of my kingdoms and colonies; they will deserve your most serious consideration. In effectuating purposes so worthy of your wisdom and public spirit, you may depend upon my most hearty concurrence and support. The present happy tranquillity, now subsisting in Europe, will enable you to pursue such objects of your interior policy with a more uninterrupted attention."

"Gentlemen of the house of commons;

"I have ordered the proper estimates for the current service of the year to be laid before you. Such supplies as you may grant shall be duly applied with the utmost fidelity, and shall be dispensed with the strictest œconomy.

"My lords and gentlemen;

"I earnestly recommend to you to proceed in your deliberations with temper and unanimity. The time requires, and I doubt not but your inclinations will lead you to those salutary dispositions. I have nothing at heart but the assertion of legal authority, the preservation of the liberties of all my subjects, the equity and good order of my government, and the concord and prosperity of all parts of my dominions."

The repeal, or continuance, of the stamp act, was in itself a matter of the highest importance; and perhaps there scarce ever was any affair debated in a British parliament, in which the public thought themselves more deeply interested, or for the result of which they felt a more impatient anxiety; nor was the rest of Europe, the commercial part especially, inattentive to the event.

Petitions were presented from the merchants of London, Bristol, Liverpool, Lancaster, Hull, Glasgow, &c. and indeed from most of the trading and manufacturing towns and boroughs in the kingdom, setting forth the great decay of their trade, owing to the new laws and regulations made for America: the vast quantity of our manufactures, (besides those articles imported from abroad, which were purchased either with our own manufactures, or with the produce of our colonies) which the American trade formerly took off our hands: by all which, many thousand manufacturers, seamen, and labourers had been employed, to the very great and increasing benefit of the nation. That in return for these exports, the petitioners had received from the colonies, rice, indigo, tobacco, naval stores, oil, whale fins, furs, and pot-ash, with other staple commodities, besides a large balance in remittances by bills of exchange and bullion, obtained by the colonists for articles of their produce, not required for the British market; and therefore exported to other places:

"That from the nature of this trade, consisting of British manufactures exported, and of the import of raw materials from America, many of them used in our manufactures, and all of them tending to lessen our dependence on neighbouring states, it must be deemed of the highest importance in the commercial system of this nation. That this commerce, so beneficial to the state, and so necessary for the support of multitudes, then lay under such difficulties and discouragements, that nothing less than its utter ruin was apprehended, without the immediate interposition of parliament. That the colonies were then indebted to the merchants of Great Britain, to the amount of several millions sterling: and that, when pressed for payment, they appeal to past experience in proof of their willingness; but declare, it is not in their power at present to make good their engagements, alledg-

ing, that the taxes and restrictions laid upon them, and the extension of the jurisdiction of the vice-admiralty courts, established by some late acts of parliament, particularly by an act passed in the fourth year of his present majesty, for granting certain duties in the British colonies and plantations in America, and by an act passed in the fifth year of his majesty, for granting and applying certain stamp duties, &c. in the said colonies, &c. with several regulations and restraints, which, if founded in acts of parliament for defined purposes, they represent to have been extended in such a manner; as to disturb legal commerce, and to harass the fair trader; and to have so far interrupted the usual and former most fruitful branches of their commerce, restrained the sale of their produce, thrown the state of the several provinces into confusion, and brought on so great a number of actual bankruptcies, that the former opportunities and means of remittances and payments were utterly lost and taken from them.

That the petitioners were, by these unhappy events, reduced to the necessity of applying to the house, in order to secure themselves and their families from impending ruin; to prevent a multitude of manufacturers from becoming a burthen to the community, or else seeking their bread in other countries; to the irretrievable loss of the kingdom; and to preserve the strength of this nation entire, its commerce flourishing, the revenues increasing, our navigation, the bulwark of the kingdom, in a state of growth and extension, and the colonies, from inclination, duty, and interest, firmly attached to the mother country.

Petitions from every part of the kingdom, replete with the like interesting facts, stated and attested by such numbers of people, whose lives had been entirely devoted to trade, and who must be naturally supposed to be competent judges of a subject, which they had so long and so closely attended to, could not fail of having great weight with the house, as had also a petition from the agent for the island of Jamaica, setting forth the ill consequences that had attended a stamp-tax, which the assembly of that island had imposed, and which was suffered to expire, it having been found *unequal* and *burthensome* in a very high degree: and he gave it as his opinion that the present law for a stamp duty in the colonies would be attended with the same, if not greater inconveniencies. Petitions were likewise received from the agents for Virginia and Georgia, setting forth their inability to pay the stamp duty.

The party, however, who had resolved on the support of the stamp act at all events, could not be prevailed upon, either by the arguments or the facts contained in the petitions, to remit the least of their ardor.

They represented the petitions as the effect of artifice; and they argued, that even if the distress of trade, from a due exertion of the authority of parliament, had been as real and as great as it was represented, yet it was better to submit to this temporary inconvenience, than, by a repeal of the act, hazard the total loss of the just superiority of Great Britain over her colonies.

Those who contended for the repeal were divided in opinion as to the right of taxation: the more numerous body (of whom were the ministry) insisted that the legislature of Great Britain had an undoubted right to tax the colonies; but founded their arguments on the inexpediency of the present tax, as ill adapted to the condition of the colonies,



and built upon principles ruinous to the trade of Great Britain.

Those who denied the right of taxation were not so numerous; but they consisted of some of the most distinguished and popular names in the kingdom.

Though this affair was attended to by the house with the most unwearied application, yet the nature of their enquiries, the number of petitions they received, and the multitude of papers and witnesses they had to examine, occasioned a delay that could not be avoided.

In the interim, there were continual debates, and the opposition made the most strenuous efforts to enforce the stamp act, and by every means to prevent the repeal. There were two questions arose in the course of this debate, upon which the whole turned. The first was, whether the legislature of Great Britain had a right of taxation over the colonies or not? The second was confined to the expediency or in expediency of the late law.

As to the right of taxation, the gentlemen who opposed it produced many learned authorities from Locke, Selden, Harrington, and Puffendorf, shewing, "that the very foundation and ultimate point "in view of all government is the good of society."

They likewise urged, that by going up to Magna Charta, and referring to the several writs upon record, issued out for the purpose of raising taxes for the crown, and for sending representatives to parliament, as well as from the bill of rights, it appeared throughout the whole history of our constitution, that no British subject can be taxed, but *per communem consensum parliamenti*, that is to say, of himself, or his own representative; and this is that first and general right, as British subjects, with which the first inhabitants of the colonies emigrated; for the right does not depend upon their charters: the charters were but the exterior modelling of the constitution of the colonies; but the great interior fundamental of their constitution is this general right of a British subject; which is the very first principle of liberty, "No man shall be taxed, but by himself, or by his representative."

That the counties palatine of Chester, Durham, and Lancaster, were not taxed but in their own assemblies or parliaments; till at different periods in our history, they were melted into our present form of parliamentary representation. That the body of the clergy, till very lately, taxed themselves, and granted benevolences to the king.

That the marches of Wales had a right of taxing themselves till they sent members to parliament, and from this circumstance had continued the style of the king's proclamations, and of our acts of parliament to this day, although unnecessarily, to name especially the principality of Wales, and the towns of Monmouth and Berwick.

That many people carry the idea of a parliament too far, in supposing a parliament can do every thing; but that is not true, and if it were, it is not right constitutionally; for then there might be an arbitrary power in a parliament, as well as in one man.

There are many things a parliament cannot do. It cannot make itself executive, nor dispose of offices that belong to the crown. It cannot take any man's property, even that of the meanest cottager, as in the cases of inclosures, without his being heard. The lords cannot reject a money-bill from the commons, nor the commons erect themselves into a court of justice. The parliament

could not tax the clergy, till such time as they were represented in parliament: nor can the parliament of England tax Ireland.

The charters of the colonies, which are derived from prerogative, and are in fact only so many grants from the crown, are not the only rights the colonies have to being represented before they are taxed: they, as British subjects, take up their rights and liberties from a higher origin than their charters only. They take them from the same origin and fountain, from whence they flow to all Englishmen, from Magna Charta and the natural right of the subject. By that rule of right, the charters of the colonies, like all other crown grants, are to be restricted and interpreted, for the benefit, not the prejudice of the subjects. Had the first inhabitants of the colonies renounced all connection with their mother country, they might have renounced their original right; but when they emigrated under the authority of the crown, and the national sanction, they went out from hence at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, with all the first great privileges of Englishmen on their backs. But at the same time they were not, and could not be bound by penal laws of this country, from the severity of which they fled, to climates remote from the heavy hand of power; and which they hoped to find more friendly to their principles of civil and religious liberty.

It is upon this ground, that it has been universally received as a law, that no acts of parliament made here, and particularly those which enact any penalty, are binding upon the colonies, unless they are specially named. The inhabitants of the colonies once removed from the domestic legislation of the mother country, are no more dependent upon it in the general system, than the Isle of Man is, or than, in the feudal system of Europe, many subordinate principalities are dependent on the jurisdiction of the lord paramount; but owing only a limited obedience.

It is not meant by what has been said, to affect the case of any external duties laid upon their ports; or of any restrictions which, by the act of navigation, or other acts, are laid upon their commerce; for they are in the same case, as all other colonies belonging to the rest of the maritime powers in Europe, who have shut up their colonies from all intercourse with foreign countries, in the very first establishment. What is spoken of are internal taxes, to be levied on the body of the people: and that, before they can be liable to these internal taxes, they must first be represented.

Many other arguments were used, and instances were brought from ancient history, of the conduct of some of the most famous republics, with respect to their colonies, as well as of colonies which outgrew their mother countries, such as Carthage, the northern emigrants, &c.

Precedents were quoted from what happened in the united Netherlands, and other places, which should serve as a beacon, to warn us from pursuing such measures as brought about those revolutions.

In answer to these arguments, those on the other side observed, that it was necessary to clear away from the question all that mass of dissertation and learning, displayed in arguments which have been brought from speculative men, who have written upon the subject of government. That the refinements upon that subject, and arguments of natural lawyers, as Locke, Selden, Puffendorf, and others, are little to the purpose in a question of constitutional law. That it is absurd to apply records from the



the earliest times, to our present constitution; because the constitution is not the same: and nobody knows what it was at some of the times that are quoted: that there are things, even in Magna Charta, which are not constitutional now, and that those records are no proofs of our constitution as it now is.

Among many other arguments it was urged, that protection is the ground which gives a right to taxation. That the obligation between the colonies and the mother country is natural and reciprocal, consisting of defence on the one side, and obedience on the other; and that common sense dictates, that they must be dependent in all points upon the mother country, or else not belong to it at all. That the question is not, what was law, or what was the constitution? but the question is, what is law now, and what is the constitution now? That if a matter of right has been generally exercised, and as generally held to be law, as hath been proved in numberless instances, without its ever having been questioned before, it is now the constitution. It was also observed, that the colonies had gone very great lengths; and it was even insisted, that by appointing deputies from their several assemblies to confer together, they had absolutely forfeited their charters.

The debates being at an end, and the question put, the power of the legislature of Great-Britain over her colonies, in all cases whatsoever, and without any distinction in regard to taxation, was confirmed and ascertained without a division.

The grand committee who had passed the resolutions on which the foregoing question was debated, had also passed another for the total repeal of the stamp act: and two bills were accordingly brought in to answer these purposes. By the resolutions on which the former was founded, it was declared, that tumults and insurrections of the most dangerous nature had been raised and carried on in several of the colonies, in open defiance of government, and in manifest violation of the laws and legislative authority of this kingdom. That these tumults and insurrections had been encouraged and inflamed, by several votes and resolutions which had passed in the assemblies of the said colonies, derogatory to the honour of government, and destructive to their legal and constitutional dependency on the crown and parliament, &c.

By the bill itself, all votes, resolutions, or orders, which had been passed by any of the general assemblies in America, by which they assumed to themselves the sole and exclusive right of taxing his majesty's subjects in the colonies, were annulled, and declared contrary to law, derogatory to the legislative authority of parliament, and inconsistent with their dependency upon the crown.

Far from being dispirited, the opposition gained new vigour, and insisted on the repeal in every part of its progress. So many instances of the inexpediency of the stamp-act had already occurred, that the question was scarcely controvertible; therefore, instead of entering into the merits of that part of the controversy, they rested their principal defence upon the resolutions on which the late bill for securing the dependency of the colonies had been founded. On the question being put, the bill passed by a majority of 275 to 167, and was carried up to the lords by above two hundred members of the house of commons. The eclat with which it was introduced in the upper house did not prevent its meeting with a strong opposition there; thirty-three lords entered a protest against it at the

second reading, as did twenty-eight at the third; it was, however, carried by a majority of thirty-four.

On the 18th of March his majesty went to the house of peers and gave the royal assent to the bill for repealing the American stamp-act; that for securing the dependencies of the colonies on the British crown, and to several other bills. On this occasion the American merchants made a most numerous appearance to express their joy and gratitude; the ships in the river displayed their colours; great numbers of houses in the city were illuminated, and every decent and orderly method observed, to demonstrate the just sense that was entertained of his majesty's goodness, and the wisdom of parliament, in conciliating the minds of the people on this critical occasion.

His majesty having, on the 14th of May, given the royal assent, among others, to "the bill to prohibit the importation of foreign wrought silks and velvets for a limited time," several thousand weavers went to St. James's, with streamers flying, drums beating, and musick playing, and testified their gratitude by loud acclamations of joy.

In consequence of petitions from several of the capital trading towns in England, a bill was passed this session for opening free ports under certain restrictions in different parts of the West-Indies.

The parliament continued sitting till the sixth of June, on which day his majesty went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session by a speech from the throne, in which he said that, "it was with the utmost satisfaction he had observed the wisdom and moderation by which the parliament had been uniformly guided, through the important deliberations in which they had been engaged." His majesty observed, that "the many regulations which had been made for extending and promoting the trade and manufactures of Great Britain, and for settling the mutual intercourse of his kingdoms and plantations, in such a manner as to provide for the improvement of the colonies, on a plan of due subordination to the commercial interests of the mother country, were the strongest proofs of their equitable and comprehensive regard to the welfare of all his dominions. He declared, that it should be his endeavour, that such care be taken, as might tend to secure and improve the advantages which might be expected from such wise and salutary regulations."

On the 30th of July his majesty was pleased to make the following changes in the ministry. The duke of Grafton was constituted first lord of the treasury, in the room of the marquis of Rockingham; lord Camden was created lord high-chancellor, in the room of the earl of Northington, made president of the council; the earl of Shelburne was made secretary of state in the room of the duke of Richmond; Mr. Pitt was created earl of Chatham, and made lord privy seal; and Mr. Townshend was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, in the room of Mr. Dowdeswell.

On the first of October the princess Caroline Matilda, youngest daughter of the late prince of Wales, and sister to his majesty, was married by proxy at St. James's to the king of Denmark, and next day set out for Harwich. She was accompanied by her royal brother the duke of Gloucester, and on the 18th of the same month she arrived in safety at Altena, where she was met by his Danish majesty, and the nuptials were solemnized



nized according to the form of the Lutheran church.

During the course of the summer, the poor in divers parts of the kingdom assembled in a riotous manner on account of the exceeding high price of provisions. They destroyed the mills, seized on the corn and other provisions which they sold at a moderate price, and delivered the produce to the owners. At some places they were much more violent, for, instead of pursuing the above measures, they ripped open sacks and scattered the corn about, seized various commodities in the shops which they threw into the streets, and behaved in the most outrageous manner.

The parliament met on the 11th of November, and there having been great complaints concerning the high price of provisions, and insurrections in different parts of the country, his majesty recommended the state of the nation to both houses, and desired that they would, in their deliberations, fix on some plan for the relief of his distressed subjects.

He told them, that the discontents among the people had led them to commit many acts of violence on the rest of their fellow-subjects, from mistaken notions that they had been the voluntary cause of all their sufferings. That, contrary to his own inclinations, but consistent with the necessity he was under to support the dignity of government, he had issued special commissions for the trials of the rioters, that the public peace might be preserved, and the minds of the lower class of people so much intimidated, that they would be afraid to offend. He added, that he had concluded a commercial treaty with the empress of Russia, which he hoped would be of great benefit to his subjects; and took notice of the marriage of his sister to the king of Denmark, a circumstance that would strengthen the protestant interest. He concluded, by telling the commons that he confided in their wisdom and fidelity for raising the supplies, and recommended unanimity to all the members.

After the most strenuous oppositions from the discarded party, it was agreed upon, by a great majority in both houses, that addresses of thanks should be presented to his majesty, and then they adjourned till after the holidays.

A. D. 1767. The first object that attracted the notice of parliament this session, was the state of the East-India company, which was now become extremely rich, and actually exercised a sovereign authority over their settlements. To the then ministry such a circumstance must have been very alarming; and therefore a committee was appointed to examine into the affair. The charter of the company was ordered to be produced, and that a perfect knowledge might be obtained of every thing relating to their transactions, they were obliged to deliver up to the house the originals of such treaties as they had entered into with the princes in the East-Indies; and also an account of all the expences incurred by the government for the support of the company.

That the public in general might form a judgment of the rectitude of these proceedings on the part of administration, all these papers were printed and published. The question stated by them was, "What right had the East-India company to territorial jurisdiction?"

Though by their charter they were even excluded from making any conquests, it appeared that they had subdued several princes in India, and annexed their dominions to their own settlements. It was

urged further, that such powers vested in a corporate body of merchants was inconsistent with the nature of government, derogatory to the dignity of the crown, and injurious to the generality of the subjects. That if government was to support them, then all those acquisitions of territory became the property of the crown, otherwise a principle would take place similar to that in the feudal law, where regalities were established, and the chief enjoyed a commutative jurisdiction with the sovereign. That such practices would contribute towards the promoting confusion among all ranks of subjects, and might, in the end, lead us back to a state of barbarity, equal to that in which our predecessors were many hundred years ago.

Those who contended for the rights of the company advanced, that the words of the charter were general, and therefore the notion of acquisitions was implied by inferences drawn from consequences, without an assigned specification. That by such a chain of reasoning, all the new settlements made in America, beyond those that were specified in the charters, might be claimed by the crown, although it was evident, that they were private property. That people who went to settle in foreign parts, especially among uncultivated savages, were obliged, for their own safety, to extend the bounds of their territories; and if the government was at some trifling expence in supporting them, it was no more than what they owed to the subjects in general. It was further urged, that if the crown had any claim on the company, the courts of law were open, where there was not the least doubt but justice would be done to all parties; and as the house of commons was not a court of judicature, so it had no right to meddle with points of law, nor could it decide on any legal privileges. That if ever such an event should take place, as that of the commons assuming a power to judge in matters of law, it would prove fatal to the subjects in general, who would chuse that their respective properties should be intrusted in other hands.

The disputes were carried on with great warmth by both parties, and the result was, that the company should, during the space of two years ensuing, pay a certain sum to government; and that no dividend of their stock should be made without the consent of a general court of proprietors.

On the 24th of June his majesty put an end to the sessions of parliament, and on the 17th of September following, his royal highness the duke of York, who had gone abroad in order to make the tour of Italy, died at Monaco, a small district a little beyond Provence.

A very remarkable event this year took place on the continent. It is well known that Italy, once the seat of learning, has been for many ages the mother and nurse of superstition; and from thence originated all those ridiculous ceremonies that debased the christian religion, and made it resemble the grossest paganism.

It is observable that, for some time, popery had been losing ground in those countries where it is by law established, and increasing where it was prohibited, owing to the disgrace into which the jesuits had brought themselves. That society had been established above two hundred years, and in that time had arisen to such fame, that they became objects of jealousy, and even resentment to the other orders. It is true, they were become so affluent that even princes might have looked upon them as dangerous rivals; but that was not the sole cause of their ruin. It had been a constant practice



tice with princes, and other great men, to make them their confessors; and it is well known, that he who acts the part of a confessor to a prince may, with propriety, be considered as his prime minister. All secrets had been trusted with them, and as some of them were; at the same time, confessors to those in opposite interests, jealousies took place; and the king of Portugal, having been attacked in his carriage in consequence of a plan laid by these fathers, resolved to banish them out of his dominions. This happened some years before this period; and Spain now followed the example of Portugal, by banishing the jesuits out of all their dominions, whether in Europe or America.

It was natural to suppose, that they would have found an asylum in Italy, and they did so for some time; but during the former part of this year they were banished from Naples and Parma, and all their estates confiscated. Under various characters, such as those of tutors, clerks, surgeons, &c. many of them have settled in protestant countries; but it is to be hoped, that parents and guardians will take care to prevent youth from being seduced by their artful insinuations.

This year the empress of Russia had summoned all the learned men in her empire to assemble at Moscow, in order to compile a code of laws, which was the more necessary, as many of the provinces consisted of subjects governed by different laws, and these frequently clashing with each other, contributed towards injuring claimants to private property, and retarded the regular course of distributive justice.

In Poland, the diet once more assembled, but as it was impossible to bring the contending parties to an agreement, the nobles, who were at the head of the dissidents, formed themselves into a separate body for their own preservation.

The attention of all the people in Europe was, this year, directed to Corsica, an island in the Mediterranean, almost adjoining to the island of Sardinia. It is extremely fertile and populous, and, some centuries ago, had been given by the pope to the republic of Pisa; but the Genoese took it, and for many years treated the inhabitants in the most arbitrary and cruel manner. The spirit of liberty, however, was not extinct; it wanted only the breath of an hero to kindle it; and such a one was found in the person of the famous Paoli, a native of the island, but who had travelled into other countries, where he had learned the art of war. The prudence and valour of that hero will be transmitted to the latest ages; but we shall see in the sequel that, overpowered by numbers, he was obliged to abandon the island.

On the 24th of November the parliament was opened by his majesty with a speech, in which he told them, that he had assembled them at so early a period, that they might have time to deliberate with steadiness and judgment; and, in particular, recommended to them the state of the nation with respect to the price of provisions.

The first, and indeed the principal subject that engaged the attention of both houses was of such a nature, that nothing equal to it had happened since the revolution. The dreadful hardships to which the poor had been reduced by the exorbitant price of provisions became a matter of serious consideration; and petitions having been presented to his majesty during the recess of parliament, a proclamation was issued, prohibiting the exportation of corn for a limited time.

This proclamation, expedient as it was at so

alarming a crisis, occasioned violent debates; the ministry contending for an occasional dispensing power in the crown, especially on principles of humanity; the opposite party maintaining that the doctrine of necessity had, in various instances, been productive of the greatest political evils, and asserting that as there was an act of parliament allowing the free exportation of corn while at or under a specified price, the proclamation was consequently unconstitutional. Such was the substance of the arguments on this important point, from which the only inference that candour can draw, as justified by the laws of God and Nature, is, that to do a *great right*, men may do a *little wrong*.

A. D. 1768. The public business of this session being brought to a conclusion, the king went to the house on the tenth of March, and having thanked the commons for their generously granting the supplies for the year, desired them to preserve peace among their neighbours in their counties and towns, especially during the next general election. He then prorogued the parliament to the last day of March; but on the twelfth of April a proclamation was issued, whereby they were dissolved.

On the 10th of May, (a period remarkable for the fatal catastrophe in St. George's Fields) the members of the new parliament were sworn in, and the following day the commons having re-chosen Sir John Cust for their speaker, the lord chancellor Camden opened the session by virtue of a commission from his majesty. Both houses presented loyal addresses to his majesty, beseeching him to put the laws in execution against all those concerned in riots or tumults, as the growing price of provisions had driven many of the lower classes of people to a state of distraction, and several irregularities had been committed, especially in Spital-fields; where many poor families not only struggled under the dearth of provisions, but were destitute of employment.

The other domestic transactions being not very interesting, it may not be improper to advert to the affairs of the continent; and as there had long subsisted a commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Russia, observe, that the czarina, compassionating the distresses of Poland, and exasperated at the conduct of the French, in stirring up the Turks against that unhappy country, determined to espouse its cause. This produced an open rupture between the Turks and Russians, and engaged them in a war obstinate, destructive, and bloody, which commanded the attention of all Europe.

During the month of August this year the French concluded a treaty with the republic of Genoa of a very extraordinary nature, and such as ought to have been opposed by all the maritime states in Europe. The brave Corsicans still continued to defend those rights which the Genoese sought to deprive them of; and the latter, despairing of ever bringing them into subjection, agreed to give up that valuable island to the French king, upon condition of his sending an army thither to subdue the people. It was deemed extremely impolitic in several states to connive at the execution of such a treaty, as if a war should break out, the French would have an opportunity of sending a swarm of privateers from Corsica, and to this island they could bring their prizes without being obliged to sail to Marseilles; so that the trade along the south and west coast of Italy would be wholly their own.

The attention of the English ministry was now directed to America, where several disturbances



had happened on account of some duties having been laid on glass, salt, and some other commodities imported from England. It was thought that the repeal of the stamp-act would have given some satisfaction to these people, but they still insisted that it was their inherent privilege to tax themselves.

At Bolton, the people met in a large body, and entered into several resolutions not to import any goods of a superfluous nature, but to attend to the strictest œconomy both in dress and furniture. A subscription was opened for the encouragement of their own manufactures, and the establishment of new ones. This was done to elude the payment of the duties upon such articles as should be sent from England; and, at the same time, an association of persons from all the old colonies was formed, in order to propose the most likely means to be used in preventing English acts of parliament from being put in force there, or in any other of the American provinces, or the West-Indies.

The freeholders, and, in general, all the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, had placed the greatest confidence in their representatives, and there was a continual contest between them and their governor. The earl of Shelburne had sent over a letter to the governor, complaining of these abuses, and it was read in the open assembly of the representatives. This occasioned most violent debates; and some of the members went so far as to declare, that the governor had misrepresented their conduct to the ministry. They denied the charges in the letter, and wrote to the earl of Shelburne on that subject, vindicating themselves, and throwing the whole blame on the governor. At the same time, the merchants of Boston ordered their agent to represent to the lords of the treasury, that unless these duties, which had occasioned so much mischief, were taken off, the trade of the province would be destroyed, as they seemed to them contrary to the spirit of the constitution, and inconsistent with their charter. These representations occasioned the establishment of a new officer, who was to act as secretary of state for the colonies in America; and the first person made choice of was the earl of Hillsborough, at that time first lord of trade. His lordship, immediately on his appointment, sent circular letters to the governors of the provinces, informing them, that his majesty was highly displeased at the conduct of the people; as it was apt to create confusion, and throw every thing into the utmost disorder. He said, that their conduct in opposing the legislative power of Great Britain was little better than an act of open rebellion; for, by giving encouragement to such practices, the government would be overturned, and no regard paid to the laws. He concluded by recommending to them to preserve the public peace, by punishing all disorders of an evil tendency; but as to mere opposition in words, or in scandalous libels, they were to treat them with contempt.

Governor Barnard, in concurrence, doubtless, with instructions from the power under which he held his office, not only dissolved the assembly of representatives, but insisted that, by a public act, their successors should disavow their conduct. This was deemed a flagrant violation of the rights of the people, as it tended to annul the proceedings of the representatives, in consequence of the will and mandate of the constituents. They desired to see a copy of the governor's instructions, which was granted them, and, to their surprize, they found, that in case they refused to comply, they were to be

dissolved, and an account of their conduct sent to England, in order to be laid before the house at the next session of parliament.

This set the whole nation in a flame; and when the bill was brought in to pass a censure on the conduct of the last assembly, ninety-two voted against it, and no more than seventeen for it. The rest of the colonies took the alarm, and followed their example; while combinations were formed almost every where not to take any goods from England, except such as were absolutely necessary.

The discontents among the people of Bolton now broke out into open violence; for a ship having landed a cargo of wine, and taken on board another of oil, without paying any regard to the new laws by which the new customs were to be regulated, the officers made a signal to the Romney man of war, who sent her boats; and having cut down the masts of the trading vessel, hawled her along-side of the king's ship. This was so severely resented by the populace, that they rose in great numbers, demolished the houses of the custom-house officers, and laying hold of the commissioner's boat, dragged it on shore, and then set it on fire.

While these disorders continued in the town, the governor dissolved the assembly; but that had not the desired effect, for the disturbances increased every day, so that two regiments were sent over from Ireland to support the civil power. Their place, of rendezvous was to be at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia; and no sooner had the people of Boston received news that they were landed at that place, than they met, and chose a president among themselves, who was deputed to wait on the governor, to know for what reason, or with what view, his majesty's forces were to be sent among them. They desired, at the same time, that a general assembly might be summoned to meet; but he refused to give them any satisfactory answer, and only told them, that it was their duty to break up their tumultuous meetings, and submit quietly to the laws. He added, that as they seemed ignorant of the offence they had committed, he must freely tell them, that unless they submitted to the government, he should be obliged to treat them as rebels. From this time he refused to receive any messages from them; upon which they sent a long detail of their grievances to London, in order to be laid before the ministry. In the mean time, the transports, with the two regiments, and a train of artillery, arrived from Halifax, and were quartered in the houses of townsmen; but as the military laws did not extend to America, any farther than providing barracks for them, it was ordered by the governor that they should have barrack provisions, so as to be as little burthensome to the people as possible. This part of the governor's conduct gave general satisfaction to such of the people as were moderate in their sentiments; but notwithstanding, a great majority were still discontented. They could not behold without jealousy an armed force quartered amongst them in time of peace; for, with respect to their late combinations, they considered them as efforts to maintain their freedom.

The domestic peace of England, during this summer, induced the king of Denmark to visit his royal brother-in-law, our most gracious sovereign. He was attended by most of his great officers of state, and the utmost respect was paid to him by all ranks of people. His Danish majesty gave orders for a masquerade, which was one of the most magnificent



bificent ever seen in England; and while the preparations for it were going on, he visited Cambridge, where he was elegantly entertained in the hall of Trinity College. From thence he proceeded to York, Leeds, and Manchester; and, on his return to London, coming through Oxford, he was met by the whole university in procession. When he came to the senate-house, the public orator complimented him in a most elegant Latin speech, to which his majesty replied in the same language. He was then presented with a diploma, as doctor of the civil and canon laws, and walked in his honorary robes along with the doctors and regents. In the beginning of October his Danish majesty left England; and, much about the same time, several changes took place in the English ministry; indeed, the political state of this country had, for several years, been of a very fluctuating nature.

On a review of transactions in the East-Indies during the close of the former, and commencement of the present, year, a revolution was apprehended in the affairs of the India-company, which was now in a flourishing condition. Hyder Ally, a person who had served some time as a common soldier, having received some affront from his officers, left the army, and raised a chosen band of followers, with a view of driving the English out of all their settlements in that part of the world. Although brought up in the most humble station, he had all the qualities of a great general, which were only obscured for want of a proper opportunity of displaying them to public view.

Such was the character of the man with whom the English had now to contend; and it must be acknowledged, that it required the greatest skill to oppose him. He had conquered several provinces on the coast of Malabar, and, upon the whole, was considered as one of the most formidable princes in the east. He was sensible, however, that the East-India company would be so powerfully supported, that policy must be added to force, otherwise he should never be able to accomplish his schemes. Accordingly, he brought over the Nizam of the Decan to his interest; and having raised a large body of forces, prepared to take the field. Colonel Smith, in the company's service, was sent to oppose this formidable alliance; and a most desperate engagement ensued, in which Hyder Ally discovered all the courage and conduct of the bravest general. He made his dispositions with so much prudence, that it was no easy matter to attack him; so that colonel Smith, in order to avoid the force of his cannon, which galled the company's troops on the right, marched to a rising ground on the left, and so turned his lines. The Asiatic general rode from one place to another, to encourage his men; but at last they gave way, and the English continued pursuing them with great slaughter. All their cannon and ammunition fell into the hands of the English, besides a vast quantity of treasure; and the Nizam, perceiving the danger he was in from his connections with Hyder Ally, made peace with the company. This, however, did not put an end to the war; for Hyder Ally, finding himself deserted by the Nizam, transferred the seat of action into a mountainous part of the country, where it was extremely difficult to attack him, as he was well acquainted with all the passages and defiles, and could defend himself even against superiority of numbers.

At the close of the year, the brave Corsicans asserted their dearest rights with a spirit and intrepidity that would reflect honor upon the most re-

nowned heroes, who have adorned the page of history; for though the French had landed there with a numerous army, they disputed the ground with them inch by inch. Paoli had some hopes of assistance from England, and, for that purpose, sent notice of his distress to our ministry by one Mr. Boswell, a young gentleman with whom he had become acquainted while on his travels: but no assistance being given him, he had nothing to depend on besides the justice of his cause, and the bravery of his countrymen. At first, the French obtained some considerable advantages; but the Corsicans killed such vast numbers of them in straggling parties, that had they not been continually reinforced by fresh succours, the whole army that first landed would have been totally cut off. The Corsicans concealed themselves in bushes and caves near the roads where the enemy were to pass, and galled them so much, that many deserted, while such as fell into the hands of the Corsicans, as prisoners, were instantly put to death. Some persons may blame the conduct of the Corsicans on this occasion, as inconsistent with the law of nations; but the peculiarity of their circumstances must plead in their behalf. They had been so much oppressed by the Genoese, that they had, consistent with the opinions of the best writers on natural law, asserted their own freedom; and when the republic of Genoa found that they could not again reduce them to a state of subjection, they gave them up to the French, as if they had been a parcel of sheep or oxen. The French, upon their landing in the island, commanded all the inhabitants to lay down their arms, and take an oath of allegiance to their sovereign, otherwise they were to be treated as rebels. Thus these innocent people, knowing that no mercy was to be shewn to such of themselves as were taken prisoners, resolved to treat the French in the same manner, and sell their lives and liberty as dear as possible. Such was the state of the Corsicans; and their putting the French prisoners to death was no more than an act of retaliation, which stands justified by the best authors on the law of nations.

Paoli, who still hoped for assistance from England, as well as from some of the other European powers, called an assembly of the Corsican chiefs, and asked their opinion concerning the most proper methods to be used in the prosecution of the war. He laid before them all the papers which the French had caused to be distributed throughout the island; but no sooner did the chiefs perceive that they were looked upon as vassals to the crown of France, than they tore them into a thousand pieces.

Although this campaign was but short, yet so great was the loss the French sustained, that notwithstanding the new reinforcements which were daily sent them, they were on the point of being totally routed. Adjoining to Corsica are some small islands; and as the harbours of them were safe and commodious, so the Corsican privateers prevented, in a great measure, the enemy from receiving such supplies as had been sent them from France. This induced the French, in the month of November this year, to embark a considerable body of forces on board thirteen transports, in order to attack these small islands.

Their first attack was made on the island of Pietra; but although they made good their landing, they were repulsed with great loss by a few Corsicans, who, animated by the love of liberty, fought most gallantly. From thence the French proceeded to Isola Rossa, another island, where the Corsicans kept their magazines, and attacked it

with



with great fury. At first the Corsicans were driven from their posts; but no sooner had recovered from their first surprize, than they faced about, and not only recovered the posts they had lost, but drove the enemy, with great slaughter, back to their ships. About nine hundred of the French were killed in this fruitless expedition, and their general began to despair of ever taking the island.

The English ministry had for a considerable time been rather in a state of embarrassment: unanimity was wanting in their councils and resolution in their conduct. A secret but very prevalent influence rendered their schemes abortive, which detracted from their popularity and exposed them to rigid censure. They now sustained an important loss in the death of — Townshend, Esq. chancellor of the exchequer, a statesman of great ability and approved integrity. It pleased his majesty, however, to make several changes: for lord North having succeeded the late chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Thomas Townshend was made paymaster of the forces, earl Gower president of the council, lord Weymouth one of the secretaries of state, and Mr. Rigby was appointed one of the vice-treasurers of Ireland.

On the twenty-fourth of November the parliament met, and his majesty opened the session with a speech, in which he observed that his reasons for calling the members together at so early a period, was to give them time for their public deliberations; and, in particular, it was recommended to them to promote our commercial interests in America, and other parts of the world, as the sole basis of all our riches. He told them, that it gave him no small concern to consider that the other powers in Europe had not attended to the articles of peace so strictly as was consistent with the faith of treaties. His majesty laid great stress on the conduct of the Americans; and it was even said that Boston was in an actual state of disobedience to all manner of government; that they had proceeded to measures subversive of the constitution, and attended with circumstances which manifested a disposition to throw off their dependence on Great-Britain. He concluded by recommending harmony among the members; as the only sure way of promoting the national interest, both at home and abroad.

A bill was brought in to prevent the exportation of coin for a limited time, which, after long debates, passed into an act, to the honour of humanity and the relief of the poor.

A. D. 1769. On the nineteenth of January the parliament met, after their adjournment during the holidays; and the first thing taken into consideration was the state of public affairs in America. A petition was presented, signed by Mr. Darnforth, president of the council at Boston, praying that the revenue acts might be repealed. The petition was penned in the most modest manner, with a promise, that if these acts were repealed, the people would make an ample compensation, by taxing themselves. Great debates arose in both houses concerning the petition, those of the anti-ministerial party making use of the same arguments which had been urged in the debate concerning the stamp act.

The lords agreed to address his majesty on the American affairs; and their resolution being adhered to by the commons, became the joint act of both. By these resolutions it was declared, that all the acts made in the different colonies, which tend-

ed towards throwing off the sovereignty of the British parliament, were illegal, unconstitutional, and derogatory to the crown and dignity of his majesty. It was farther resolved, that the town of Boston was in a state of the utmost disorder and confusion, disturbed by riots and tumults of a dangerous nature, in which the officers of the revenue had been obstructed in the discharge of their duty, and their lives endangered: that neither the council of the province, nor the ordinary magistrates, had exerted their authority for suppressing these riots and tumults; and that the execution of the laws would be rendered abortive, without the assistance of a military force to support the civil power, and protect the officers of the customs: that the resolutions of the town meetings in Boston were unconstitutional, and calculated to excite sedition and insurrection against the government. It was also agreed to by both houses, that all those who had written circular letters to the other colonies were guilty of an high indignity to the crown, and that they had committed a daring insult on the legislative powers of Great-Britain. In the end, his majesty was desired to issue a special commission, to enquire into the causes of these disorders, according to the statute 30th of Henry VIII. The debates on this occasion, with respect to his majesty granting writs of habeas corpus, to bring over the persons concerned in the riots, to be tried in England by virtue of special commissions, was strongly and learnedly opposed in both houses. It was said by those who opposed the bill, that the laws already made for the preservation of the British rights over the colonies were so complete, that there was no reason for an amendment: that the ministry, having lost all credit with the people, wanted to make the cause of the Americans their own, by establishing their authority on the ruin of the colonies: that, with respect to bringing prisoners over from America, to be tried here for crimes supposed to have been committed there, was contrary to the spirit of the English constitution. A man charged with a crime in England, is usually tried in the county where it is said to have been committed; for this reason, that those who carry on the prosecution may have it in their power to produce proper evidence, and that the accused person may likewise be able to vindicate himself, if innocent. But if an American was brought over here to be tried, it would be next to impossible for him to produce one single witness, although he might be entirely innocent. If an American has committed any breach of the laws, let him be tried there, where justice can be done to both parties. It was farther urged, and represented as a strange measure on this occasion, to drag out of obscurity an obsolete law, which was a dishonour to the statute-books: that it was made during the reign of a tyrant, to serve the most arbitrary purposes, because our constitution of government had not then arrived at a state of perfection: that when the above act was made, we had not one colony in America, for it had then only been recently discovered; and that it would be much to the honour of the legislative power, to expunge from the records all such iniquitous statutes as that already mentioned: that it was the duty of all those in power to promote the interests of the people, both at home and abroad; but if the above measure was carried into execution, it would increase the seditions complained of in the colonies, and, consequently, injure the trade of the mother-



mother-country. They concluded by calling upon the ministry to produce the person who had advised his majesty to put the above act in force.

Such were the arguments made use of by those who opposed administration, and it was presumed they were very rational, and consistent with the spirit of our most excellent constitution. The ministry were so sensible of the error they had committed, that they became weak and languid in their answers. They referred back to the repeal of the stamp-act, and imputed all the troubles which had happened in America to the ill-judged lenity shewn on that occasion: they urged that nothing but the vigorous use of coercive authority could ever reduce them to obedience, and convince them of the necessity of their dependence on the mother-country: that unless this measure was adopted, the most flagrant acts of treason and rebellion, with all other public crimes, might be committed with impunity: that such crimes had already been committed, and being attended with several circumstances of an aggravating nature, the perpetrators were not objects of compassion: that, with respect to there being no colonies in America when the act of Henry VIII. was made, it did not in the least apply to the argument in hand, for the act was made for the trial of all his majesty's subjects who should happen to commit crimes in any part of the world. For example; supposing a ship lying at anchor near an island not belonging to Britain, and two persons go on shore, fight, and one of them is killed; then, by the above act, a special commission is granted by the king for the trial of the offender, in whatever country he pleases. And, in proof of this doctrine, they mentioned an instance of a man of war lying at anchor in the Baltic, in 1720; and a quarrel happening between the lieutenant and the surgeon, they went on shore, fought, and the former was killed. Upon the ship's arrival in England, a special commission was granted for the trial of the surgeon, who, being found guilty, was executed at Tyburn. They concluded by taking notice, that the revival of the act was not to promote punishment, but to preserve peace; and that the colonists, seeing the vigorous measures which the government intended to pursue, might be brought back to a sense of their duty. Such were the hopes of administration at that time; but experience, as will appear in the sequel, has convinced us, that they were wrong in their conjectures.

While the parliament were debating on the affairs of America, Mr. Wilkes published a letter written by lord Barrington, secretary at war, to the chairman of the bench of justices for the county of Surry, to which he prefixed an introduction, that gave great offence to the upper-house, who voted it a scandalous and seditious libel.

Mr. Wilkes was brought to the bar of the house of commons, where he freely acknowledged that he had caused the letter to be published; upon which he was expelled the house, and a new writ issued for the election of a member to represent the county of Middlesex in his room. Mr. Wilkes was however unanimously rechosen, and again expelled by the commons, who at the same time declared him incapable of being a member of that house.

On the 27th of February the great cause depending in the house of peers by way of appeal from the sentence of the lords of session in Scotland between the houses of Hamilton and Douglas was finally determined in favour of the latter.

On the 13th of April a new election for the county of Middlesex came on at Brentford; when although Mr. Wilkes had a majority of 847 votes, he was rejected by the house of commons, and colonel Luttrell declared duly elected. This proceeding occasioned violent debates, and was represented by the anti-ministerial party as subversive of the constitution: indeed, such was the general opinion of the public, as appeared from a number of masterly productions, as well as some singular efforts in vindication of their dearest rights and privileges thus flagrantly invaded.

On the ninth of May his majesty prorogued the parliament; and, in his speech, told them, that every part of their conduct gave him the greatest satisfaction. He applauded them in the warmest manner for having attended with so much care to the interests of the people, and the suppression of riots and tumults, which had been so frequent, not only in London, but in many parts of the country. He added, that he had done all he could to bring about a negotiation between the Turks and Russians, to no purpose; but he hoped the calamities of war would not extend to any other parts of Europe. He thanked the commons for having so generously contributed towards supporting the dignity of government; and promised, that, in the whole of his conduct, he would attend to the most regular œconomy. Finally, he concluded by recommending them to promote peace among their neighbours so that public justice might not be obstructed, and that a proper regard might be paid to the laws.

On the 24th of May the freeholders of Middlesex, who thought themselves particularly injured by the decision of the house of commons in favour of Mr. Luttrell, presented the following petition to his majesty:

“ Most gracious sovereign,

“ We your majesty's dutiful, and loyal subjects, the freeholders of the county of Middlesex, beg leave, with all affectionate submission and humility, to throw ourselves at your royal feet, and humbly to implore your paternal attention to those grievances of which this county and the whole nation complain, and those fearful apprehensions with which the whole British empire is most justly alarmed.

“ With great grief and sorrow, we have long beheld the endeavours of certain evil-minded persons, who attempt to infuse into your royal mind, notions and opinions of the most dangerous and pernicious tendency, and who promote and council such measures as cannot fail to destroy that harmony and confidence, which should ever subsist between a just and virtuous prince and a free and loyal people.

“ For this disaffected purpose, they have introduced into every part of the administration of our happy legal constitution, a certain, unlimited and indefinite discretionary power; to prevent which is the sole aim of all our laws, and was the sole cause of all those disturbances and revolutions which formerly distracted this unhappy country; for our ancestors, by their own fatal experience, well knew, that in a state where discretion begins, law, liberty, and safety end. Under the pretence of this discretion, or, as it was formerly, and has been lately called, law of state, we have seen

“ English subjects, and even a member of the British legislature, arrested by virtue of a gene-



"ral warrant, issued by a secretary of state, contrary to the law of the land—

" Their houses rifled and plundered, their papers seized, and used as evidence upon trial—

" Their bodies committed to close imprisonment—

" The Habeas Corpus eluded—

" Trial by jury discountenanced, and the first law-officer of the crown publicly insinuating, that juries are not to be trusted—

" Printers punished by the ministry in the supreme court without a trial by their equals, without any trial at all—

" The remedy of the law for false imprisonment, barred and defeated—

" The plaintiff and his attorney, for their appeal to the law of the land, punished by expences and imprisonment, and made by forced engagements to desist from their legal claim—

" A writing determined to be a libel by a court where it was not cognizable in the first instance; contrary to law, because all appeal is thereby cut off, and inferior courts and juries influenced by such pre-determinations—

" A person condemned in the said court, as the author of the supposed libel, unheard, without defence or trial—

" Unjust treatment of petitions, by selecting only such parts as might be wrested to criminate the petitioner, and refusing to hear those which might procure him redress—

" The thanks of one branch of the legislature proposed by a minister to be given to an acknowledged offender for his offence, with the declared intention of screening him from law—

" Attachments wrested from their original intent of removing obstructions to the proceedings of law, to punish, by sentence of arbitrary fine and imprisonment, without trial or appeal, supposed offences committed out of court—

" Perpetual imprisonment of an Englishman, without trial, conviction, or sentence, by the same mode of attachment, wherein the same person is at once party, accuser, judge and jury—

" Instead of the ancient and legal civil police, the military introduced at every opportunity, unnecessarily and unlawfully patrolling the streets, to the alarm and terror of the inhabitants—

" The lives of many of your majesty's innocent subjects destroyed by military execution—

" Such military execution solemnly adjudged to be legal—

" Murder abetted, encouraged, and rewarded—

" The civil magistracy rendered contemptible by the appointment of improper and incapable persons—

" The civil magistrates tampered with by administration, and neglecting and refusing to discharge their duty—

" Mobs and riots hired and raised by the ministry, in order to justify and recommend their own illegal proceedings, and to prejudice your majesty's mind by false insinuations against the loyalty of your majesty's subjects—

" The freedom of election violated by corrupt and undue influence, by unpunished violence and murder—

" The just verdicts of juries, and the opinion of the judges, over ruled by false representations to your majesty; and the determinations of the law set aside, by new, unprecedented, and dan-

gerous means: thereby leaving the guilty without restraint, the injured without redress, and the lives of your majesty's subjects at the mercy of every ruffian, protected by administration—

" Obsolete and vexatious claims of the crown set on foot for partial and election purposes—

" Partial attacks on the liberty of the press: the most daring and pernicious libels against the constitution, and against the liberty of the subject, being allowed to pass unnoticed, whilst the slightest libel against a minister is punished with the utmost rigour—

" Wicked attempts to encrease and establish a standing army, by endeavouring to vest in the crown an unlimited power over the militia; which, should they succeed, must, sooner or later, subvert the constitution, by augmenting the power of administration in proportion to their delinquency—

" Repeated endeavours to diminish the importance of members of parliament individually, in order to render them more dependent on administration collectively. Even threats have been employed by ministers to suppress the freedom of debate; and the wrath of parliament denounced against measures authorised by the law of the land—

" Resolutions of one branch of the legislature, set up as the law of the land, being a direct usurpation of the rights of the other two branches, and therefore a manifest infringement of the constitution—

" Publick money shamefully squandered and unaccounted for, and all enquiry into the cause of arrears in the civil list, prevented by the ministry—

" Enquiry into a pay-master's public accounts stopped in the exchequer, though the sums unaccounted for by that pay-master amounted to above forty millions sterling—

" Public loans perverted to private ministerial purposes—

" Prostitution of public honours and rewards to men who can neither plead public virtue nor services—

" Irreligion and immorality, so eminently discountenanced by your majesty's royal example, encouraged by administration both by example and precept—

" The same discretion has been extended, by the same evil counsellors, to your majesty's dominions in America, and has produced to our suffering fellow-subjects in that part of the world, grievances and apprehensions similar to those of which we complain at home.

" Most gracious sovereign,

" Such are the grievances and apprehensions which have long discontented and disturbed the greatest and best part of your majesty's loyal subjects. Unwilling, however, to interrupt your repose, though ready to lay down our lives and fortunes for your majesty's service, and for the constitution, as by law established, we have waited patiently, expecting a constitutional remedy by the means of our own representatives: but our legal and free choice having been repeatedly rejected, and the right of election now finally taken from us by the unprecedented seating of a candidate who was never chosen by the county, and who, even to become a candidate, was obliged fraudulently to vacate his seat in parliament, under the pretence of an insignifi-

" cant



"cant place; invited thereto by the prior declaration of a minister, that whoever opposed our choice; though but with four votes, should be declared member for the county. We see ourselves; by this last act, deprived even of the franchises of Englishmen, reduced to the most abject state of slavery, and left without hopes or means of redress but from your majesty or God.

"Deign then; most gracious sovereign, to listen to the prayer of the most faithful of your majesty's subjects; and to banish from your royal favour, trust, and confidence, for ever; those evil and pernicious counsellors, who have endeavoured to alienate the affection of your majesty's most sincere and dutiful subjects, and whose suggestions tend to deprive your people of their dearest and most essential rights, and who have traiterously dared to depart from the spirit and letter of those laws which have secured the crown of these realms to the house of Brunswick; in which we make our most earnest prayers to God, that it may continue untarnished to the latest posterity."

The city of London and most of the counties in England followed the example of Middlesex, and presented petitions and remonstrances to the throne, but the only answer they all received was, that his majesty would do nothing without the consent of his parliament:

This year the pope died at Rome in a very advanced age, and was succeeded by cardinal Gangenelli, who assumed the name of Clement XIV. He had been brought up, from his most early youth, for the church; and, to an universal acquaintance with learning in general, he had added moderation in his conduct; and was an enemy to all combinations among princes, which tend to prolong civil disturbances. He endeared himself to the people of Rome, by issuing orders for lowering the prices of provisions; and he suppressed the custom, so long in use with his predecessors, to oblige all foreign ambassadors to kiss his toe.

A. D. 1770. The parliament met on the 9th of January, and the session was opened with a speech from the throne, in which not the least notice was taken of the petitions and remonstrances from the different counties relative to the Middlesex election. The principal things pointed out were, the distracted state of America, and the distemper which had broke out among the horned cattle. The former was, in the strongest terms, recommended to their serious attention, as a thing of the utmost importance to the dignity of government. The other was mentioned as a most dreadful calamity to the nation in general; and it was recommended to every one to exert themselves in endeavouring to put a stop to the infection, before it should spread any farther.

This speech was severely handled by the public in general, who thought that nothing should have been so much touched on as the petitions and remonstrances. Ridicule was circulated with great freedom, especially as the existence of the distemper among the horned cattle was not believed to be of so universal a nature as had been insinuated and represented.

It was immediately moved by the ministry, that an address should be presented to the throne; upon which a most violent debate arose, but it was carried by a very considerable majority.

Before any business of importance was undertaken, some very remarkable changes took place in the ministry. Lord Camden resigned the seals; and the honourable Charles York was created chancellor in his room, but he died within three days afterwards; and then the chancery was put into commission, the seals being delivered to baron Smythe, and the justices Bathurst and Aston. The marquis of Granby resigned all his places, except the royal regiment of blues, and was succeeded as master of the ordinance by general Conway. The duke of Beaufort resigned the place of master of the horse to the queen; the earl of Huntingdon his place of groom of the stole; and the duke of Manchester, with the earl of Coventry, their places of lords of the bed-chamber. The earl of Bristol succeeded lord Chatham as lord privy seal. Mr. Dunning, the solicitor-general, and Mr. Grenville, one of the vice-treasurers of Ireland, resigned at the same time. Sir John Cust, speaker of the house of commons also resigned; but that was owing to his age and infirm state of health. In his room was elected Sir Fletcher Norton, a gentleman who had made a very distinguishing figure at the bar.

Within a week after these changes had taken place, the duke of Grafton resigned the place of first lord of the treasury, and was succeeded by lord North, who had been some time chancellor of the exchequer.

The first thing that came before the commons was an enquiry into the validity of the Middlesex election; but after warm debates it was held, that no court of law was to meddle with any of their rules and orders. This measure astonished the whole nation, and many persons began to look upon the house of commons as a standing council for the crown. Nor was this important subject agitated with less heat in the house of lords. The earl of Chatham with lord Camden, and many other peers, opposed it with great strength of argument, and produced proofs from many of our law books, and parliamentary journals, that no such step had ever been taken, not even in the most despotic reigns. But notwithstanding the force of these arguments, ministerial interest prevailed, and the proceedings of the house of commons, in the affair of the Middlesex election, were all voted just and equitable.

A motion was made to bring in a bill to disqualify certain officers of the revenues from voting for members of parliament. It was said by those who supported the motion, that at the revolution the produce of the customs and excise were both extremely small, nor was there at that time any probability that they would ever amount to the enormous sum of six millions sterling, as they then actually did. To this they attributed the inattention of the senators of that age, who, if they had foreseen the unconstitutional weight that must have been thrown into the scale on the side of the crown, by the appointment of officers to collect so vast a revenue, they would undoubtedly have taken proper and effectual measures to prevent the dangerous influence which it must afford, in the election of representatives of the people.

On the other side it was urged, that the bill was altogether unnecessary, and in its own nature extremely cruel. That it was no less than the disfranchising a great number of men who had long enjoyed that privilege; and as the motion then stood, it might extend to all the officers under the crown. It was added, that no evidence had been



so much as suggested of any undue influence used by the crown, and therefore the motion was rejected by a very great majority.

The popular party, having lost this motion, desired that all the papers, containing a list of the expences of government, should be laid before them. It was said in support of the motion, that the civil-list revenue if misapplied, instead of maintaining the dignity of the crown, served only to besiege it with parasites; and in the place of promoting arts and industry, to subvert the liberties of the people. That though the funds allotted for this purpose were fully adequate, not only to every necessary, but to every liberal expence, that was necessary to support the dignity of the regal character; yet neither the greatness of the fund, nor the confessed œconomy of the times, were sufficient to prevent an enormous debt from being contracted, and the people from being applied to for more money, at a time when many men in the kingdom were of opinion that too much had been granted already.

That necessary expences had been much more considerable in the latter reign than the present, because the branches of the royal family were then grown up, and consequently demanded larger allowances. The journies to the continent, however expedient, were frequent, and at times expensive; and none would pretend to say, that magnificence was not as well understood, and perhaps better supported, than at present; yet his late majesty not only lived within the bounds of the civil-list, but the sum of one hundred and seventy thousand pounds was wholly saved from that revenue.

That it was neither intended nor wished, to limit the crown to a salary inadequate to its real dignity and greatness; for if it should appear that the money had been spent in promoting useful purposes, those who made the motion would be the first to give their approbation. But if on the contrary, it should appear that the money had been squandered away among time-serving wretches, who sought to ruin their country, then those who advised such measures should be called to a severe account.

To this it was answered by those who stood up for the ministry, that if an application had been now made for an additional sum to make good any deficiency in the civil-list establishment, an enquiry into the causes of it would be natural and justifiable; and it would be but reasonable, that the ministry, in such a circumstance, should give the utmost satisfaction to the people; nay, that it was even their duty to do so, and shew the reasons why the provision already made was not sufficient; but till such a requisition was made, it would be improper and very disrespectful to the crown, to scrutinize into the manner in which the money for the support of the royal family had been expended. It was urged farther, that a certain sum of money was allowed annually for the support of the civil-list, and while the expences do not exceed that sum, there can be no reason for making any enquiry. They concluded by taking notice, that as the civil list was the property of the crown, his majesty had a right to dispose of it in whatever manner he pleased. At last, the vote being put, the motion, like all others opposed by the ministry, was rejected by a great majority.

This affair being ended, the next thing was to take into consideration the state of the colonies in America. A petition had been presented by the merchants trading to North-America, setting forth the great hardships they laboured under in

consequence of an act, by which a duty had been laid on some trifling articles exported from Great-Britain; and this had so much enraged the people, that they refused to purchase the goods, after they had been sent there at a considerable expence. This affair being of a very serious nature, the house took it into consideration, and repealed every part of it, except what related to tea, which was still continued. The debates concerning this bill were managed with great force of argument on both sides, for the popular party sought a repeal of the whole, while the ministry insisted, that the Americans, instead of deserving any such indulgence, ought to have had more severe laws binding upon them.

While the greatest part of the nation was agitated by reflecting on the consequences that would result from these measures; while individuals were seeking to promote their private interests, and the government to establish its authority, a bill was brought into the house of commons by one of the leading men in the opposition, for regulating the proceedings on controverted elections; a bill equally just and popular, and in which all the subjects of Great-Britain were more or less concerned. It will be proper to state the nature of this bill, that the reader may be the better able to judge of its utility, and how far such a law was, in a manner, absolutely necessary.

It had been the custom formerly in all contested elections, to refer the matter to a select committee of the most learned and upright members in the house; and, in general, their opinion was seldom called in question; but in time the committees had been enlarged, and all who came in having votes, a shameful partiality prevailed, which in the end induced those, who thought themselves injured, to apply for remedy at the bar of the house.

This method, however, was found to be very defective, and attended with many inconveniences, owing principally to the vast number of those who were to try the cause in dispute; and who, besides being biassed by the ties of private friendship to the contending parties, were not bound by any oath to prevent such influence from operating on their minds.

At the same time, the method of trying these causes at the bar became an obstacle to many branches of public business, especially in the first session of a new parliament, when there was scarce time to attend to any thing else. It was at the same time very disagreeable to the members themselves, who were continually teased with applications in favour of both candidates, that they would give their attendance, and although it was not said that they were to vote contrary to truth and equity, yet their attendance was considered as equivalent to their approbation. To all this it might be added, that as the ministry had always a majority on their side to support them in all their measures, so if they chose to stand up in defence of any one of the candidates, they could, by promises and threats, get a sufficient number to vote him the sitting member.

To remedy these defects this bill was brought in, and the plan of it was consistent with the first principles of the constitution. When a petition was to be presented, a day was to be fixed for hearing both parties, who were to attend with their witnesses and council; and if one hundred members were not present, then they were to wait till such time as so many were present; when the names of the whole, although they should exceed that number, were to be put into six boxes or glasses, to be drawn



alternately and read by the speaker, till forty-nine are chosen; the sitting member and the petitioner being allowed to chuse one each. Lists were then to be given to the sitting member, the petitioner, councils, witnesses, &c. who, with the clerk, were to withdraw, and strike off one alternately till the number should be reduced to thirteen; who, with the two named by the parties, were to make a committee to determine the affair in dispute. Such was the nature of this new bill, and it must be acknowledged that nothing could be more just or equitable for the freedom of elections; and every measure used to prevent corruption and bribery must, at all times, be the life of the British constitution.

While the house of commons were engaged on this grand subject, the city of London met in their common-hall, and agreed upon another petition, address and remonstrance, for redress of their grievances in the affair of the Middlesex election. In this address it was expressly declared, that the house of commons had acted in the most unconstitutional manner, and therefore they prayed that they might be dissolved; that the people might be left at liberty to make a free choice. In answer to this, his majesty told them, that he had never done any thing but by the advice and consent of his parliament, and therefore he could not comply with their request.

Violent disputes arose in parliament on this affair, and many opprobrious expressions were made use of on both sides. It was said that the citizens of London were the support of the government on every occasion; that it had been the custom, time immemorial, to consult them on the most important matters; to which the ministry answered, that no affront had been offered to the citizens of London, nor any thing denied them, except such as was in its own nature improper to be granted.

Near the close of this session of parliament, several proposals were made in the house of lords relating to the state of affairs in America; which were chiefly supported by the duke of Richmond. These were introduced by some severe strictures on the conduct of administration. He said, that the state of America had been recommended from the throne in a speech at the opening of the session, and yet the session was near spent without any thing being done, though the business was of the utmost importance. The ministry were now sensible that they had been too rash in recommending the care of America before any settled plan had been laid down; and therefore, perplexed to the utmost, they saw no other method left, but that of adjourning the debate till a future day, well knowing that the parliament would be prorogued.

On the nineteenth of May his majesty went to the house, and closed the session with a speech from the throne, in which he applauded them for the zeal they had shewn in supporting the interest and honour of the nation. He assured them, that he should, on all occasions, seek the happiness of his people; and that it should be the sole object of his care, to watch over their interests. He concluded, by recommending to them the preservation of public peace, and the discountenancing of tumultuous meetings of the people, which, if encouraged, must end in general confusion.

Soon after the rising of parliament, advices were received from America of a violent tumult at Boston, in which some of the inhabitants were unfortunately killed, and others wounded by the soldiers. This transaction was best authenticated by

captain Preston, who happened to be officer of the guard on the very day it occurred. It appeared from captain Preston's account, that the arrival of British soldiers in Boston being extremely obnoxious to the inhabitants, they first used every means to promote desertion, and afterwards had recourse to the most palpable insults. Several skirmishes then ensued between the soldiers and towns-people aided by the militia who came from the country to join their friends. At length captain Preston received information of a determined attack on the troops, and as he was repairing to the main guard, he saw a number of people going towards the custom-house. To prevent plundering, he sent a non-commissioned officer and twelve men; and followed himself. The mob dared the soldiers to fire, which occasioned some well behaved persons to ask the captain, if he intended to fire? He replied in the negative, but at that instant a soldier, exasperated by a blow, fired. Repeated provocations caused others to follow the example; the mob then dispersed after three had been killed on the spot, and seven or eight wounded. The captain was some time after tried at Boston and honourably acquitted.

On the 22d of July, about four o'clock in the morning a most dreadful fire was discovered in the great dock-yard at Portsmouth. It burnt with the most rapid fury, and communicating itself with the hemp-house, and other offices, consumed every thing before it. Whether this was an accident, or the work of some vile wretch and incendiary, has not yet been discovered, and perhaps never will. Some impostors, indeed, pretended to have been concerned in it, particularly one Dudley, who has since that time been transported for perjury; and the other, whose name was Britain, has been since executed for forgery. The most remarkable circumstance attending this fatal affair was, the fire was discovered in five different places at once, which gave strong suspicions that more than one person must have been concerned; for accidental fires generally break out in one place only. Had this accident, or whatever it was, happened during the heat of the war, it might have proved fatal to the nation in general; for the whole loss, amounting to one hundred and forty-nine thousand, eight hundred and eighty-eight pounds, could not have been made good without great difficulty, till such time as the parliament met. But even supposing one individual could have advanced it, yet the time necessary for replacing stores, might have given the enemy an opportunity of doing great injury to the place.

It is necessary here to observe, with respect to the fate of the war between the Russians and the Turks, that the once famous city of Smyrna being in a very critical situation, and the inhabitants apprehending an attack from the Russians every day, an English merchant was sent to count Orlow the Russian admiral, whom he found engaged in the siege of Lemnos, and by whom he was told, that he had strict orders to protect the Christians of all nations, but more particularly the English; because there was a treaty of peace and commerce at that time subsisting between them and the English. He dismissed him with marks of the greatest politeness, and told him, that he and the other gentlemen in the factories might make themselves quite easy, as no harm should happen to them.

In Corsica, during this year, the wretched inhabitants felt all the severity of a French despotic government. Many of them still refused to submit,



and such of those unhappy people as were taken, were instantly put to death. Some of them were transported to France; but this was little more than shifting the scene: for as in Corfica they beheld the ruin of their country, so in France they saw a whole nation of people ruined. But here their sufferings did not end; for such as were brought to France, after a journey of six hundred miles on foot from Marseilles to Brest, were put on board several vessels and sent as slaves to the West-Indies.

This year a war was like to have broke out between Great Britain and Spain, on account of the following affair:

In the year 1592 captain Davies, who commanded an English man of war, sailed to the South Seas, where he discovered some islands, since called Falklands; but little notice was taken of them for more than a century, till commodore Anson, in his voyage round the world, discovered the importance they would be of to us, if properly cultivated. Accordingly, soon after the late peace, when lord Anson was at the head of the admiralty, he mentioned the affair in council, and it was proposed to send out some frigates to visit them. This scheme, however, was not so well conducted, but the Spaniards got notice of it before it could be carried into execution; and such remonstrances were made by their ambassador at our court, that it was laid aside.

It was again revived, however, in 1764, when commodore Byron was sent out with a small squadron to make discoveries, and, if possible, establish a settlement on the coast of Patagonia. During that voyage, he took possession of Falklands Islands in the name of his Britannic majesty, with all the forms used on such occasions.

Much about this time the French, stimulated by their losses during the war, undertook an expedition of a similar nature, namely, to make discoveries in the South Seas; and the care of it was committed to one M. de Bouganville, colonel of a regiment of foot. Having fitted out a frigate of twenty guns, with a sloop to carry provisions, he took on board one hundred seamen, and about one hundred and fifty people, who chose to try their fortunes in that part of the world. The French ships set sail from St. Malo, and arrived at the Canaries, where they were kindly received by the Spaniards, who gave them every sort of assistance. From thence they proceeded to the river Plata, and took in fresh provisions, the Spaniards still continuing to treat them with every mark of respect. At length, they came to Falklands Islands, where they formed an establishment, and built a small fort.

These French adventurers had formed the most sanguine hopes from the discovery of these islands, but they did not answer their expectations; for it cost them more money to support their settlement than the profits arising from it could afford; so that they gave it up to the Spaniards in the most formal manner.

These islands are situated in latitude 51 south, and about one hundred leagues on this side the straits of Magellan. The settlement, which had been given up by the French to the Spaniards, was on one of the islands that lay to the west, and was called Port Solidad; and Port Egmont, belonging to the English, was one of the islands to the eastward. In the year 1769, we had a frigate and a sloop upon that station, and captain Hunt, in the Tartar frigate, being on a cruise, fell in with a

Spanish schooner belonging to Port Solidad, and, according to his orders, commanded the Spanish captain to depart, because those islands were the property of Great-Britain. Two days afterwards, the captain came on board the Tartar frigate with a letter to captain Hunt, written by the governor of Port Solidad, telling him, that if he had been driven in there by stress of weather, he was ready to give him every assistance; but if he came there in violation of the faith of the most solemn treaties, he had far better depart immediately. Captain Hunt, not in the least intimidated by these threatenings, asserted the right of his Britannic majesty to these islands, and warned him to depart from them, giving him a fixed time for that purpose. The Spanish officer entered a formal protest against captain Hunt, and declared, that if he offered any insult to the settlement at Port Solidad, he should consider it as a breach of the peace, and transmit an account thereof to Spain. Soon after this affair, two Spanish frigates of considerable force arrived at Port Egmont, under pretence that they wanted fresh water; and the commander in chief sent notice to captain Hunt, that he was astonished to see the English flag hoisted in an island that belonged to his master the king of Spain. He charged captain Hunt with violating the peace; declaring, at the same time, that he would send an account thereof to Spain, that his master might assert his right to those islands which had been made over to him by treaty.

Captain Hunt still continued to found his possession on the claim of right, justified his conduct by the orders of his sovereign, and again warned the Spaniards to depart from these islands. The frigates continued eight days at Port Egmont, and were supplied by our people with water: the captain and officers behaved with great civility, but they declined going on shore though they were several times invited. As these transactions seemed to indicate an approaching rupture, captain Hunt set sail for England, and arriving at Plymouth on the third of June, sent an express to the lords of the admiralty. The Swift and Favourite sloops of war, each bearing sixteen guns, were left to take care of the settlement; but the Swift having sailed as far as the straits of Magellan, was overset, and such of the crew as could get into the boat, undertook a voyage of three weeks, which brought them to Port Egmont, after experiencing an innumerable variety of hardships. Five Spanish frigates arrived at Port Egmont, and captain Farmer, not doubting but they came with hostile intentions, resolved to be upon his guard. He accordingly hoisted his flag, which the Spanish commodore seeing, fired two shots, and being asked what were his reasons for so doing, he said they were only by way of signals.

In the mean time captain Farmer wrote to the Spanish commodore, that as he had received the refreshments he wanted, he was obliged in the name, and by the authority of his master, to command him to depart, and totally evacuate all those islands known by the name of Falklands. In answer to this letter, the commodore put captain Farmer in mind of his great power, and how easy it was for him to destroy their defenceless settlement. He begged that he and the other English officers would not force him to any extremities, but depart quietly from the place, as the islands belonged to his master the king of Spain. Next day he wrote again, both to captain Farmer and captain



Maltby, telling them, that if they would depart peaceably they should have leave to take all they had along with them from the settlement, and what they could not take, he should give them a receipt for, that the whole affair might be settled by their respective courts. But on the other hand, if they refused to comply, he should, contrary to his inclinations, be obliged to obey his orders, by attacking the settlement both by sea and land; and that he would spread desolation every where before him; for he had, under his command, a large body of marines, besides a train of heavy artillery.

He concluded by assuring them, that if they did not, in fifteen minutes after the receipt of his letter, give him a plain and favourable answer, he would immediately commence hostilities; and, at the same time, desired them to think of the dreadful consequences which their obstinacy would be productive of to the subjects of his Britannic majesty.

To these, and all his other menaces, the English captains returned for answer, that words were not always considered as acts of hostilities; and that they could not believe that he would, in a time of profound peace, when the greatest harmony subsisted between the two nations, put his threats in execution: that he did not doubt but he was thoroughly convinced, that the king of Great-Britain, their master, was capable of demanding satisfaction throughout every part of the globe where any insult was offered to his flag; and therefore they were, in consequence of their orders, obliged to defend the place to the last extremity. Accordingly the Spanish commodore ordered the frigates to row close to the shore, directly opposite the Block-house, where there was only a small battery; and at night captain Maltby brought fifty seamen, belonging to the Favourite, on shore, with two six pounders, ten swivels, and a quantity of small-arms and ammunition. Next morning, part of the Spanish troops and artillery landed about a mile to the northward of the Block-house; and when they had advanced about half a mile, the rest of the boats, with the troops and artillery, put off from one of the Spanish frigates, and rowed right in for the cove, being covered by the fire from the frigates, whose shot went over the Block-house. The English seamen, who were then on shore, fired some small shot; but seeing the utter impossibility of defending the settlement, and the Spaniards having broke through all the limits of peace, even to the actual commencement of hostilities, so that their conduct could neither be denied nor explained away, our officers, as they had judiciously led them to this open avowal of their conduct, and had, at the same time, supported the honour of their own country, as far as the means in their power would admit of, with the same propriety preferred saving the valuable lives of their people; and leaving the injury to be redressed by those in power, they thought it most prudent to hang out a flag of truce, in order to know what terms of capitulation the Spanish commodore would grant.

All the conditions which he would grant were, that the English should immediately, or as soon as possible, so as it did not exceed forty days, remove from the settlement, and what stores they left behind them should be produced as soon as orders for that purpose arrived from Spain. This was one of the greatest insults, perhaps, that had ever been offered to the British flag; but the English, who had not strength sufficient to defend themselves,

were obliged to comply, and in September arrived at Portsmouth.

The ministry seemed to have taken the alarm at this intelligence; and, as if conscious of their remissness in keeping the navy on a respectable footing, as the only bulwark of the nation, affected at least a degree of diligence in that important pursuit. Press warrants were accordingly issued out, but their legality was opposed in the city by Mr. Crosby, the lord mayor, who refused to sign the warrants, and Mr. Alderman Wilkes, who, without the least hesitation, discharged a man that had been impressed; as wholly repugnant to the constitution, and a violation of the charter of the city of London.

The insult thus offered to the British flag abroad was not without reason imputed by the disinterested and impartial part of the public to the very inadequate and inglorious peace to which ministers had been induced to accede from principles neither popular nor plausible. In a word, a general murmuring prevailed against past and present measures; however, such was the power of ministerial influence, as to bear down all opposition before it, notwithstanding the united efforts of what were called the Rockingham and Shelburne parties.

On the 30th of November both houses of parliament met at Westminster, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne, in which he told them, that the Spanish governor of Buenos Ayres had acted in such a manner as was inconsistent with the honour of Great-Britain, and demanded the utmost satisfaction: that, under these circumstances, an immediate demand had been made for proper satisfaction, in consequence of the injury received: that the necessary preparations had been made, without loss of time, in order to be enabled to obtain justice, in case the requisition to the court of Spain should fail in procuring it. An assurance was given, that these preparations should not be discontinued, until proper reparation had been made; and that sufficient proofs should be given, that all other powers on the continent disapproved of such proceedings.

He said he had called them together so early, that they might be ready to assist him with the best of their advice, and provide for the honour and security of the nation. With respect to the colonies in America, it was observed, that many of the factious people had desisted from those combinations into which they had inadvertently entered, and which had been attended with many fatal consequences to their peaceable fellow subjects; that the people of Boston, and, in general, the inhabitants of the province of Massachusetts Bay, could not yet be brought into a proper state of obedience, but continued in carrying on the same violent and unwarrantable practices as before. He added, that the estimates for the present year would naturally exceed the former; and that it would be neither consulting the inclinations nor the interests of his people, if they should decline any expence that should seem necessary towards promoting the national honour: that as to foreign measures, no doubt was held, that there could be any other contest, than who should appear most forward in support of the common cause, in upholding the reputation, and promoting the prosperity of the kingdom. He concluded by telling them, that the crown had no interest separate from that of the people; that they were all members of the same body, and,



consistent with the order of nature and the laws of society, they must stand or fall together.

The addresses were the most spirited that had been presented for some years; and the most unreserved assurances were given, that every degree of requisite support should be cheerfully granted. The most unreserved confidence was placed in his majesty, that he would never be induced, by a mistaken tenderness for the present ease of the people, to sacrifice their most essential and lasting interests. The commons concluded by a declaration, that if any hopes had been conceived, or it should have been any where surmised, that there were any such differences subsisting among the people, as could, in the least degree, abate the ardour of their affectionate attachment to his majesty, or prevent their joining, as one man, in maintaining unfulfilled the lustre of the crown, and preserving undiminished the rights of the people, they would, by their proceedings, convince the world how false and scandalous all such surmises were; and make it manifest, that, whenever they were called upon in the cause of their king and country, there would be but one heart and one voice among them.

Although these addresses were carried by a vast majority, there arose considerable debates upon them. It was said by those in opposition, that as one insult is always the fore-runner of others, so the present outrage offered by Spain was a natural consequence of our passive and shameful conduct with regard to Corsica: that the speech was an ostentatious display of ministerial conduct, and the address an approbation of it: that before such a public approbation was given, it was necessary to know what that conduct had been, which merited such applauses: that it was necessary to know what the Spaniards had done, and what previous information our ministry had received of their designs: that by our conduct for twelve months past, it seemed as if we had not an enemy in the world; and yet, by the speech, it was evident that a war was apprehended: the bad state of our navy, and the defenceless manner in which the valuable island of Jamaica was left, were much insisted on, and with great force of argument: that, independent of any private intelligence, the accounts publicly avowed to have been received on the 3d of June, that the Spaniards had warned our people to depart from their settlement on Falklands Islands, was, in itself, a sufficient indication of their ill designs, and of what was naturally to follow; but between that and the twenty-second of September, when our people brought the account of the insult on our flag, what had been done to put us in a state of security at home, or enable us to protect our dominions abroad? Were the regiments completed, or was the navy manned and put in a proper condition? None of all these things were done, and yet we were to return thanks to the ministry, not for any thing, but only because they had not done something worse than we were yet acquainted with.

It was farther insisted, that while the rights of the people were violated at home, it was absurd to expect such unanimity among them as was necessary to support the honour of the nation against any foreign power. That part of the speech which mentioned the governor of Buenos Ayres, was most severely censured, and even ridiculed, both without and within doors. It was said, Why should an officer, who acted only under command, be considered, instead of the king his master, as the principal in an injury offered to this great nation? The answer is evident; the same temporizing,

mean and cowardly policy prevails, which beheld the seizure of Corsica, in defiance of faith and of treaties; and now hopes, under this subterfuge, to find some means of prolonging its existence, though at the price of the national honour and dignity.

Upon the whole, it was asserted, in positive terms, that the conduct of our ministry had neither been honest in the design, nor able in the execution; they had lost the confidence of the people, and yet imagined they would support them: that they had threatened the colonies with unrelenting severity, in pursuit of an unconstitutional measure, and yet suppose that we shall suffer nothing from an alienation of their affection: that Ireland was ruled with a rod of iron, and yet they constantly declared, that they were not making strides towards arbitrary power. Lastly, that, with respect to the designs of our enemies, they had been totally blind and improvident, and yet we were in danger.

In answer to this, it was said by those who stood up in defence of the ministry, that all Europe, friends as well as enemies, were attentive to, and would found much of their opinion upon the issue of the present day: that the sentiments contained in the address would serve nearly as much as our military preparations, to intimidate Spain, by convincing them, that whatever differences in opinion, or even transient animosities, might occasionally subsist among us, yet we have but one heart and one hand against the common enemy: that an address was a compliment to the throne, and not the approbation of a minister; and that if a minister had acted amiss, there were other methods of enquiry and censure well known, and which would involve no other character; but that the present objections were meant as an invidious attack on the crown: that nothing could be more absurd than the idea, that any private differences, discontents, or political squabbles among ourselves, could operate in such a manner upon the minds of the people, as to prevent their defending their own rights and interests, as well as the dignity of the crown, against any confederacy of our enemies: that no man would sit still, while his estate was ravaged, or his house burned, through his dislike to the manner in which public affairs were conducted: that therefore, if any domestic quarrels still existed, it would be time enough to adjust them when the common danger was removed: that the charge of alienating the colonies was so far from being well founded, that the reverse was the fact; and, except a part of one inconsiderable province, they had been brought back to a sense of their duty, by a spirit and prudence which did equal honour to administration. The charge of not arming sooner, and of making it a crime that some of our West-India islands were liable to danger, would, upon examination, it was said, appear equally groundless: that the truth was, the nation could not have been armed sooner; our fleets could not be fitted out, except when our trade was at home, or just coming home, as sailors were not to be had at any other time; and that it was well known, that the trade was not at home, nor near coming home, in the present instance. As the ministry, therefore, could not arm effectually, it was an act of the greatest prudence not to excite a general alarm by attempting it, which would have been a signal to our enemies to have done the same, as they were not under the same disadvantages, to have effected that, which we could only have attempted; whereas now we were upon an equal footing, if not before them.



As to the other charge, it was only to ask, Whether there can be a possibility of undertaking to secure every part of the British dominions, in their whole extent, from every sudden blow that might be given in case of a war; and if there was, what given number of troops would be required to answer such an undertaking? It was said, that our character for courage was too well, and too generally established, to leave any room for our being concerned about it; and as war was never desirable while peace could be preserved with security and honour, therefore it was right to leave an opening, whereby the king of Spain might, if he chose it, withdraw himself with honour, and, by disavowing the act of his servant, avoid the alternative of a war, of making disagreeable concessions, or of acknowledging himself the author of a rash and hasty measure.

Addressees being carried and presented by both houses, a motion was made in the upper house by the duke of Richmond, "That an humble address be presented to his majesty, that he will be graciously pleased to give directions that there be laid before that assembly copies or extracts of all letters, and other papers, containing any intelligence received by any of his majesty's principal secretaries of state, the commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral of Great Britain, or any other of his majesty's ministers, between the twelfth of September 1769, and the twelfth of September 1770, touching any hostilities commenced, or designed to be commenced, by the crown of Spain, or any of its officers, against any part of his majesty's dominions, expressing the times at which such intelligence was received."

This motion was opposed by lord Weymouth, as very improper, while the affair remained unsettled and in negotiation. The duke of Richmond then urged the necessity of it, as the ministry ought to have the sanction of parliament to decide so critical a point as peace or war, which at present was very doubtful. To this lord Hillsborough replied, that it would be highly imprudent to produce the papers, before they had received the Spanish minister's answer, which could not at that time be obtained, as there were some points in what he had received from his court that required consideration, being so expressed as not to be perfectly clear. Lord Chatham then made a long speech, in which he clearly proved that the ministry had not taken such precaution as they ought; that we were then in a most deplorable situation, having but one ship of the line at Jamaica, two in the Mediterranean, and not able to send twelve men of war out, was it to save the nation. He said, he wished the Spaniards were not at that time in possession of Jamaica and Gibraltar, as he knew of nothing that could prevent them. He strongly urged the weakness of the then ministry, and of all their measures; and observed, that they might palliate as much as they pleased, but that he did aver from facts, that we were at present at war, and that war was inevitable. His lordship was answered by the duke of Grafton, who found great fault with him for exposing the weakness of the nation, as it might tend to prevent the Spanish ambassador coming into terms so easily as he otherways would have done: he also insisted, that we were in a good state, both as to navy and men. In this last assertion, however, he was entirely confuted by lord Shelburne.

Lord Sandwich then observed, that the ministry had done all they could, and that he doubted not, notwithstanding the insinuations to the contrary, they could find proper officers to conduct the approaching war.

Much more was said on this subject, by the duke of Manchester, the marquis of Rockingham, and lord Lyttleton, who all supported what lord Chatham had advanced. The question was then called for; when twenty-one were for the motion, and sixty-five against it.

The next motion, which was looked upon consistent with the fundamental principles of our constitution, was also made in the house of lords, to enquire into the legality of the Middlesex election; and the debates on that important subject were carried on in the most learned and eloquent manner. In particular lord Camden spoke in the most forcible manner, in defence of the rights of the people; but notwithstanding all his arguments, the motion was rejected.

As some prosecutions had been carried on by the attorney-general against several booksellers and printers, a motion was made to enquire into the legal power of that law officer, and a long debate ensued. The principal question to be discussed was, whether juries were judges of the law as well as the fact; or whether they were judges of the fact only.

After a variety of long and learned arguments made use of by both parties, the house divided upon this important question; but when the votes came to be taken, it was rejected by a very great majority. But although the motion was rejected, a noble lord, whose conduct had been severely censured, could not rest easy under the aspersions which had been thrown out against him by the most respectable members of so awful an assembly, especially as some of them were lawyers who had made the most distinguished figure at the bar. This nobleman had lately delivered a charge to the jury, which the popular party complained much of, because it contained sentiments coinciding with the charges already mentioned. His lordship, therefore, left a paper with the clerk, containing his opinion; and desired it might be read in the hearing of all the peers then present, they having been summoned for that purpose. Each of the members were permitted to take a copy of this paper; and then a question was proposed, whether it was meant that the paper should be entered on the journals? which was answered in the negative. A violent debate then arose concerning the subject matter of the paper.

Lord Camden took notice, that he had gone through every department of the law, and therefore considered himself as able to judge of such matters, exclusive of his title of peerage. He offered to maintain, that the doctrine laid down as the judgment of the court, was not the law of England; declared, that he was ready at any time to enter into the debate, and pressed his antagonist to appoint an early day for that purpose. He proposed several questions from the subject matter of the paper, evidently tending to bring it before the house, but all to no purpose, for his motion was over-ruled, and nothing farther was done in an affair of the utmost importance to the community. This occasioned much censure, because, had the lords decided what was law on this motion, it would have saved many disputes and litigations, which might hereafter arise. By such a decision, we should have known what



power our law has given to juries, and how far they are judges either of the law itself, or of such collateral evidence as arises out of the given fact.

During the recess of parliament, Sir Edward Hawke resigned the place of first lord of the admiralty, and was succeeded in that important office by the earl of Sandwich. About the same time, some of those gentlemen who had been particularly attached to the late Mr. Grenville, and had, both as to acts and declarations, been among the most violent of those in opposing, now came over to the side of administration. The earl of Suffolk was appointed keeper of the privy seal, in the room of the earl of Halifax, who succeeded the earl of Sandwich as secretary of state for the northern department. Several other changes took place: Mr. Justice Bathurst received the great seal as high-chancellor of Great Britain, and was created a peer of England under the title of lord Apsey: Mr. De Grey, at that time attorney-general, was made chief justice of the common pleas, in the room of Sir John Wilmot, who resigned: Mr. Thurlow was advanced to be attorney-general, and Mr. Wedderburne succeeded him as solicitor, being, at the same time, appointed cofferer to the queen. Such other changes as took place were all subordinate to these; and so connected with them, that it is needless to mention them in this place.

A. D. 1771. On the twenty-second of January the parliament met, after a month's recess; and the same day prince Maferano, the Spanish ambassador, signed the declaration, with the earl of Rochford, secretary of state for the southern department. By this declaration, the Spanish ambassador, in the name of the king his master, disavowed the violences offered at Port Egmont; and stipulated, that every thing should be restored there, in the same manner in which they were before the reduction took place. But, at the same time, he declared, that this restoration was not in any wise to affect the question, of the prior right of his Catholic majesty to the sovereignty of these islands; and, by the acceptance, the performance of these stipulations was to be considered as a satisfaction for the injury done to the court of Great Britain.

This transaction was immediately announced to both houses of parliament, and copies thereof were laid before them. It was then moved, that all the papers relating to the convention should be laid before the house, which was complied with, except in one instance, namely, that of keeping back such papers as contained the Spanish claims to Falkland Islands. This occasioned a warm debate, but the ministry screened themselves under pretence that all the offices had been searched, but no more papers could be found. It was, at the same time, charged upon the ministry, that the interference of France was a dishonour to Great Britain; but the ministry denied the charge, by asserting that France had never been employed to act as a mediator; but they would neither acknowledge or deny that she had acted in that character. It was then proposed to present an address of thanks to his majesty for ordering the papers to be laid before them, but this was objected to by the minority, who denied that all the papers had been laid before them. Warm debates ensued in both houses; but the ministerial party prevailed, and the address was presented without any amendment whatever.

A most remarkable scene of corruption was, about this time, brought to light, by the committee appointed to determine contested elections; and, in particular, that of New Shoreham in Sussex. The

matter of contest was, that the returning officer for that borough had returned a candidate with only thirty-seven votes, in preference to one who had eighty-seven, of which he doubted seventy-six, and so made his return without examining, as he ought to have done, whether they were legal voters or not.

In the course of the examination of witnesses it appeared, that a great number of the freemen had formed themselves into a society, which they called the Christian Club; the apparent ends of which institution were to promote acts of charity and benevolence, and to answer all such purposes as were any ways consistent with the doctrines of our holy religion. But notwithstanding all these pretensions, they profaned the sacred name they had assumed, by carrying on the worst of purposes, and making a traffic of the oaths and consciences, and setting their borough to sale to the highest bidder; while the rest of the freemen were deprived of the privilege of giving their legal votes.

The returning officer had belonged to this society, but having taken some disgust at his companions in iniquity, he had, in consequence thereof, left their party. Being called before the committee he declared that his reason for making such an unequal return was, that he knew, from his own experience, that the majority of voters had taken bribes: nay, that they had even agreed to sell their borough to any one who would bid most for it.

As this combination at Shoreham was of too flagrant a nature to be overlooked, and the select committee not having powers to proceed any further, they reported the whole matter to the house, and moved that they would make a further enquiry into it. All those who wished well to the constitution were glad of this opportunity of displaying their eloquence, and an act passed, by which eighty-one freemen of the borough of Shoreham were rendered incapable of voting at any election, and the attorney-general was ordered to prosecute all the members of the Club.

The next thing that came before parliament was of a very important nature to the subjects in general, namely, the manner in which the crown lands could be given away by the sovereign to any of his subjects; and how soon he could again seize on them, or whether he could seize them at all.

Mr. Bentinck, the great favourite of king William, had been naturalized, and the king made him a grant of some lands in Cumberland, which gave great offence to some of the English nobility. Accordingly, a bill was brought in during the reign of queen Anne, and passed into a law, ordaining, that for the future, no grants should be made of crown-lands, without reserving one fourth of the rent to the crown. Nothing, however, material happened in consequence of this act, till the year 1768, when the duke of Grafton, then at the head of the treasury, made a grant of the duke of Portland's estates in Cumberland to Sir James Lowther, without conforming to the act of queen Anne, by reserving one fourth to the crown.

This was a most alarming circumstance, because many of the principal estates of our nobility and gentry were held by grants of crown-lands; and that if Sir James Lowther's claim should be sustained, no person could look upon himself in peaceable possession of any thing that had originally belonged to the crown. It was the general opinion at that time, that this grant might be made to serve some election purposes; but these being now over, it was sup-



supposed the matter would drop of course. In this, however, they were disappointed; for an expensive law-suit was commenced, the whole county of Cumberland was in an uproar, four hundred ejectments being served in one day. A motion was then made for bringing in a bill to quiet the subjects in the peaceable possession of their estates; and that it should extend to the proprietors of land throughout every part of the kingdom, according to the statutes already made.

This is what is called the Nullum Tempus bill, and at first it passed through the house by a considerable majority; on the second reading it likewise passed, though with a small majority; but when it came to the third reading, it was rejected by a majority of nine votes, the whole ministerial influence having been thrown in to defeat it. This conduct of the ministry was much censured by the people in general, especially as it was matter of dispute concerning private property, with which they had no right to interfere.

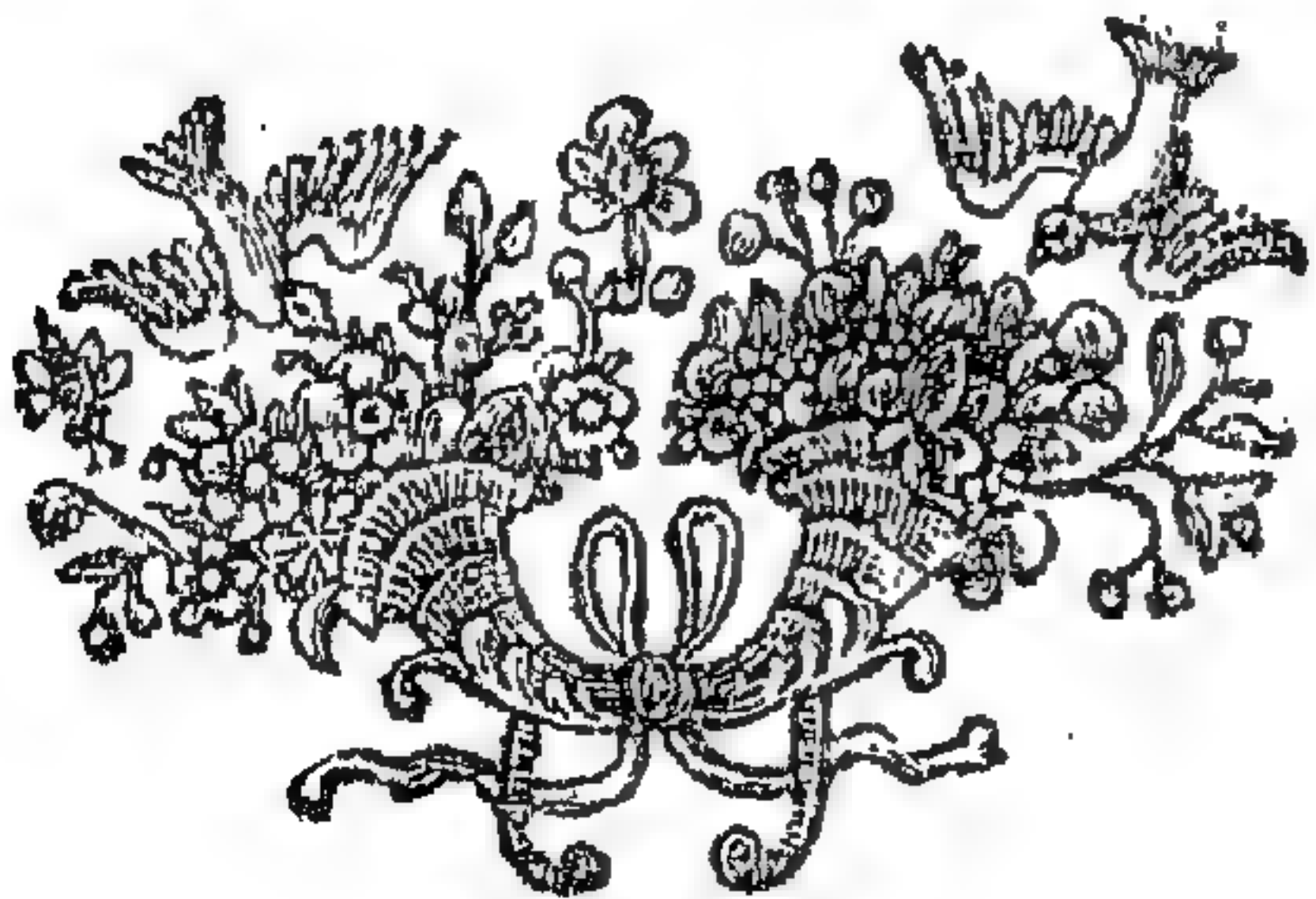
About this time an affair happened which it was greatly feared would have been attended with the most alarming consequences. The speeches said to have been made in the house of commons had, for a considerable time, been published by some booksellers, who being cited before the house, refused to appear; upon which a proclamation was published with a reward for apprehending them. This produced the intended effect. J. Wheble, one of these persons, was apprehended and taken before John Wilkes, esq; the sitting alderman at Guildhall: but he finding that the person who had apprehended Mr. Wheble had no accusation against him, and only apprehended him on the authority of the proclamation, and at the same time Mr. Wheble declaring that the apprehender had forcibly detained him, and brought him there, the alderman immediately discharged him, and bound him over to prosecute his accuser.

Mr. Miller, printer of a public paper, was likewise taken into custody, by a messenger from the house of commons; who, on his refusing to go with him, took him by the arm, upon which a constable was sent for, and Mr. Miller gave him charge of the messenger for assaulting him in his own house; whereupon he was carried to the Mansion-house, and a hearing came on before the lord-mayor and aldermen Wilkes and Oliver. In the mean time the serjeant at arms being informed of this transaction, came to demand the bodies of the messenger and

of Mr. Miller; upon which the lord-mayor asked the messenger if he had applied to a magistrate to back the warrant, or to any peace officer of the city to assist him; and on his replying in the negative, his lordship declared, that no power had a right to seize a citizen of London, without an authority from him or some other magistrate; and that he was of opinion, the seizing of Mr. Miller and the warrant were both illegal; he therefore declared Miller to be at liberty, and proceeded to examine witnesses to prove the assault on him by the messenger, which being done, his lordship asked the latter if he would give bail. This he at first refused to do; but his commitment being actually made out, he thought proper to comply, when himself was bound in forty pounds, and two sureties in twenty pounds each, for his appearance at the next sessions at Guildhall.

After many and long debates the house of commons having resolved, "That the proceedings of the lord-mayor and Mr. Oliver were a breach of the privilege of that house," committed them both to the tower, where they continued till the prorogation of parliament, which happened on the eighth of May, when his majesty put an end to the session with a speech from the throne, in which he observed, that the pacific disposition of the kings of France and Spain furnished an opportunity for disbanding some of the forces both by sea and land. The commons were thanked for the generous manner in which they had granted the supplies, and that was considered as the strongest mark of their attachment to his majesty's person, family and government. His speech concluded with recommending to their serious attention the suppression of all riots and tumults, which had been so frequent in most parts of the kingdom.

During the continuance of the lord-mayor and Mr. alderman Oliver in the Tower, they were addressed and thanked for their spirited conduct in maintaining the authority of the laws of their country, by every ward in London, and by several towns and boroughs in England. Great preparations were made for conducting the two patriots from the Tower; but the parliament being prorogued one day sooner than was expected, a few only of the aldermen, &c. could attend; the procession was, however, magnificent, and they were conducted to the mansion-house amidst thousands of applauding spectators.





## C H A P. II.

## G E O R G E III. Continued.

*War between the Turks and Russians. Ravages of the plague in Moscow. Attempt on the life of the Polish king. Restrictive marriage bill as to the royal family passed. Death of the princess dowager of Wales. Revolution in Sweden. Change of affairs in Denmark. Execution of Struensee and Brandt. Fate of queen Matilda. Parliamentary proceedings. His majesty reviews the fleet at Portsmouth. East-India affairs. Peace between the Russians and Turks. Death of Lewis XV. Hostilities commenced at Boston between the king's troops and the Americans. Battle of Bunker's-hill. Americans declare themselves independent. Portsmouth dock-yard set on fire. General Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. Embargo laid by the French on all shipping in their ports. Great naval preparations in France and England. Engagement between the French and English fleets off Ushant. Trial and acquittal of admiral Keppel. Ineffectual treaty with the Americans. Engagement between admiral Barrington and the count D'Estaing. Admiral Rodney defeats don Langara. Charles-town surrendered to Sir Henry Clinton. American army under general Gates defeated by lord Cornwallis. Hurricane at Barbadoes. Riots in London. Trial and acquittal of Lord George Gordon. Capture of St. Eustatius by admiral Rodney and general Vaughan. Prosecution of the war in America and the West Indies with various consequences thereof, &c.*

**D**URING the course of the year 1771 the events on the continent, and particularly the war between the Turks and Russians, not only engaged the attention, but in some measure affected the political interests of all the states in Europe. The seat of war the preceeding year was on the Danube, and the Russians were in general victors; but their conquests were not obtained without great loss as well by sickness as the sword.

The two grand objects the Russians had in view at the opening of this campaign, were the securing the conquests they had obtained in the former, and the penetrating into Crim Tartary, known by the ancient Greeks under the name of Tawrica Cherfoneus. This spot joins little Tartary by a small isthmus, not more than six miles broad. On this isthmus stood the ancient city of Precop, but the Turks have changed the names of those once celebrated places, which were formerly the seats of the liberal arts. The whole peninsula is one of the most fertile spots in the world, abounding with many town and cities; and the entrance, near where Precop stood, is fortified by strong lines, with a trench forty-two feet deep, seventy-two broad, and from the bottom of the ditch to the crest of the parapet, was seventy feet. Strong towers had been erected at proper distances from each other, and strong cannon were placed upon them.

Prince Dolgorucki was the Russian general appointed to attack this place, and when he arrived before the lines, he found it defended by the chan Selim Guery in person, with an army of fifty thousand Tartars, and seven thousand Turks. But notwithstanding the difference of numbers, the prince attacked the place on the twenty-fifth of June, two days after their arrival. The Tartar prince behaved with great bravery: for finding it impossible to rally his right wing, he went and charged gallantly at the head of his left. All his efforts, however, were in vain; for in four hours his whole army was routed, and the lines forced in every place. The Turkish garrison surrendered prisoners of war the next day; and their whole army, cannon, ammunition, and baggage, fell into the hands of the conquerors.

The Russians, having made themselves masters of this important pass, over-ran the whole of the peninsula; the Turkish garrison deserted Kostoff, and having destroyed the fortifications, embarked on board some ships that lay in the harbour, and set

fail for their own country. The governor of Arabat made some defence; but the place was taken by storm, and the garrison put to the sword. From thence the prince continued his march to Caffa, the capital city of the Crimea, which was immediately surrendered to him, and a thousand men, the remains of the garrison, were made prisoners of war.

This torrent of success spread so general a consternation, that the Turks, without waiting for the arrival of the enemy, abandoned the important fortresses of Taman, Jenicola, and Kertsch, which commanded the freights between the Black Sea and the town of Azoph, which now fell into the hands of the Russians, without striking a single blow. The Tartars submitted to the conquerors, who took them under their immediate protection; while their unfortunate leader retired to Constantinople, where he soon after died, not without strong suspicion that he had been put to death in a private manner.

In the mean time the Turks, under the command of Mousson Oglou, crossed the Danube in three divisions, in order to attempt to relieve the fort of Torre, situated on the north of that river opposite to the ancient city of Nicopolis. The attempt, however, did not succeed; but a detachment of them, under the command of a bashaw, attacked the strong fort of Guirgewo, in which was a Russian garrison, and in three days the governor agreed to capitulate, upon being allowed to march out with all the honours of war. As this place was very strong, and had cost the Russians much trouble and loss before they took it, so the conduct of the governor filled the minds of the army with indignation, and prince Repin ordered all the officers to be put under arrest.

A detachment of the Turks, on the 17th of August came up with a body of Russians, and the latter were, after a most obstinate defence, put to flight; but they retreated in very excellent order, taking along with them their wounded men. This was the only field action in which the Turks had hitherto reaped any advantage, and it was magnified at Constantinople as a complete victory.

The main object with the Turks was to establish winter quarters in Walachia, and with this view they continued crossing the Danube in detached parties. But their motions could not escape the notice



tice of a general so vigilant and penetrating as Romanzow, who no sooner perceived their designs, than he made such a number of masterly dispositions as not only overthrew their schemes, but were conducted with such ability, that every one of them took place at the instant of time, and was productive of the intended effect.

Instead of waiting for the enemy, the Russians boldly crossed the Danube, and attacked them on their own side, a manœuvre not so much as suspected. Two great bodies of Turks, one entrenched at Tulcza, and the other at Maczin, were attacked at the same time by the Russian generals Weisman and Miboradowits, and the event was the same in both places. The entrenchments were stormed, the Turks totally routed, and the towns taken, in which were large magazines of arms and provisions.

The night following general Weisman marched to attack the grand vizier's camp, which was strongly fortified, at a place called Babadagh; in which was the flower of the Turkish army, covered with a strong train of artillery. Victory, however, was obtained here by the Russians as easily as before; the Turks were routed with great slaughter, the entrenchments and artillery taken, with the castle of Babadagh; while the vizier and his ruined army fled thirty miles, to seek refuge in mount Hemnus.

Soon after these important conquests, general Essen attacked a large body of Turks, and totally routed them, after having killed two thousand, and taken four thousand prisoners, besides all their baggage, tents, artillery, waggons, ammunition and provisions. By these rapid successes, the Turks were driven out of Walachia, while the Russians remained masters of that province. When the news arrived at Constantinople, the people became quite outrageous, and would have proceeded to great extremities, had they not been made to believe, that the loss was owing to a mutiny which had taken place in the army.

The naval operations of the Russians, however, were not this year crowned with success equal to those of the military; indeed nothing of importance was achieved in that line. Their fleet in the Mediterranean was greatly distressed for want of provisions; and some of their ships having been sent to the Italian ports, to purchase such things as were wanting, they were refused admittance, under pretence that they were infected with the plague. But still under all these disadvantages, and many others, the Russians, by falling in with a pusillanimous enemy, struck unspeakable terror in the Levant, and made even the Grand Seignior tremble on his throne. A most severe blow was given to the Levant trade; and throughout all the islands of the Archipelago, the coasts of Greece and Asia, nothing was to be seen but ruin and desolation: the Russians, however, reaped but few advantages, as the climate killed many more of their men than those who fell by the sword.

Such were the ravages of war added to the noxious effects of a most intemperate climate; but to add to the calamities of the contending parties, who were prosecuting hostilities at an immense effusion of human blood, the pestilence poured forth its resistless bane, and swept from this scene of existence numbers who had escaped the sword. When we consider the havock made by this dreadful disorder in the Turkish army, and that all the provinces near the Black Sea were more or less infected with it, it will appear little less than a mi-

racle that the Russian army should have escaped the fatal contagion. But if their army was so fortunate as to escape, it was not so happy with the interior part of their empire. It first discovered itself in the imperial city of Moscow; but as it was many hundred miles from the theatres of the war, and from the countries infected, it could not be reasonably supposed that it had been communicated from thence. It raged during the summer under the appearance of a malignant fever, but in autumn it assumed its true form, and swept away many thousands before it.

Shocking were the effects produced by these ravages on the minds of this barbarous people. The severity of government had been, in some measure, relaxed, and the most horrid licentiousness took place. A wild enthusiast pretended that he had a revelation from heaven, by which he was informed, that a certain image of a saint was endowed with efficacy sufficient to cure those who were infected, and to preserve those who were not. This drew innumerable crowds together, so that many thousands were trampled to death, and the sick dropped down dead in the midst of such as were healthy. Thus the contagion was communicated in such a manner, that no attempts could restrain its progress; while the populace, assembling in such numerous bodies, broke out into the most violent outrages.

The artful impostor, who contrived the fraud, had placed a chest before the image of the saint, to receive such money as the people gave; but the archbishop of Moscow, who seems to have been a prudent man, ordered the chest to be sealed up, and both it and the image of the saint removed out of the church. This act, which deserved the highest commendation, had quite a different effect on the ignorant and superstitious multitude, for they ran to the archbishop's house, and utterly demolished it. The good prelate had escaped, through a back door, to one of the monasteries, where he hoped to be protected; but thither the enraged multitude followed him, and dragging the venerable old man into the streets, put him to death in the most horrid and barbarous manner.

A body of troops having been sent to quell the rioters, they refused to disperse; upon which the soldiers fired upon them, and many hundreds were killed. Many prisoners were taken, and being brought to their trials, were punished according to the custom of the country. The most remarkable circumstance attending this tragical affair, was the murder of the good old archbishop, for the Russians regard their clergy in a more sacred manner than any other nation in Europe; but who can check the progress of enthusiasm inflamed by ignorance and superstition?

While the sword and the pestilence were thus exterminating as it were the human species in these quarters of the globe, the great kingdom of Poland felt the dire effects of aristocratical influence, and was indeed involved in one general scene of slaughter. The confederates became more and more inveterate against each other, and yet the fertility of the soil furnished the means of subsistence. Indeed, it may be justly said, that the Russian ambassador was the sovereign of Poland, for all orders issued from him were sanctified with the name of the king.

In the mean time, the king of Poland, who had been raised to the throne from a private station, supported himself under his misfortunes with the most heroic



heroic fortitude. He did not even suspect that his enemies had the least intention to do him any injury; but he was most fatally mistaken, for about ten o'clock in the evening of the third of November, having been on a visit to a nobleman in the country, and returning to the palace at Warsaw, his coach was beset by several armed men on horseback, the chief of whom was Koczinski, an officer among the confederates. These desperadoes having fired their pistols into the coach, dragged out the king, and carried him off between two horsemen. The domestics who attended the coach did all they could to rescue him, but in vain, for one was killed on the spot, and the rest desperately wounded.

The Russian soldiers ran to arms, and found the coach covered with blood, but could learn no accounts of the king; upon which they sallied forth, and alarmed the detached parties which were on the roads leading to the capital. The assassins had been joined by some of their accomplices at one of the gates, and, without stopping, rode off with the king till they came to the village of Willanow, about seven English miles distant from Warsaw. The Russians continued pursuing; upon which Koczinski, with four others, separated from the rest of his companions, carrying the king with them. When he had proceeded a few miles, he sent his four companions to procure intelligence, whether any of the Russian forces were advancing; and no sooner were they gone, than he fell at the king's feet, imploring his pardon, and, at the same time, offering to save his life. They then proceeded to a hut about a mile distant, from whence the king dispatched a messenger to the Russian general, who sent proper persons to attend him, and conduct him home. The king had received two wounds on his head, the one from a sword, and the other from a ball; and his escaping with life may be considered as one of the most extraordinary incidents we meet with in history.

The assassin Koczinski produced a paper, by which it appeared that he and his confederates were bound by the most solemn oaths to deliver the king, dead or alive, to the confederacy at Czenstochau; but, as he said, his heart failed him, and he was seized with remorse as soon as he saw the bleeding wounds of his sovereign. From attending to the transaction, this miscreant, it must be evident, could not have been actuated by the motives he alledged in vindication of his conduct, which were doubtless extorted to extenuate his guilt and plead for his life. And it may be observed from this and many similar instances, that traitors will ever shrink back appalled at the immediate view of condign punishment.

On the twelfth of February this year, the king of Sweden died suddenly, and was succeeded by his son, then at Paris on his travels.

During the recess of the English parliament, several changes gradually took place. Many of the opposite party had gone over to the court, so that the ministry acquired a considerable degree of strength, while many others relinquished their attachment to any parties whatever.

One event took place during this recess, which surprized the whole nation, and made way for an act, the next sessions, of a most extraordinary nature. The event alluded to was the marriage of his royal highness the duke of Cumberland with Mrs. Horton, a widow lady; and daughter to lord Ingham, of the kingdom of Ireland. This step

gave great offence at court, especially as it had been openly acknowledged by the parties, and not concealed in the same manner as the marriage of the duke of Gloucester with the countess dowager of Waldgrave.

A. D. 1772. On the twenty-first of January the parliament met; and his majesty, in his speech, expressed much satisfaction, that neither the foreign or domestic state of affairs required their more early attendance: that, now they were assembled, they would, no doubt, attend to the interests of the nation, and regulate its internal policy, as well as its foreign commerce. They were likewise informed, that the king of Spain had given up Fort Egmont, and that we were on the best terms with that court. It was, however, recommended to them, to keep the navy on the most respectable footing, to be ready in case of any necessity for the future.

The addresses were presented in the usual form; and then the public business was opened, by making proper inquiries into the state of the navy; and the ministry proposed, that twenty-five thousand seamen should be voted for the service of the current year. It was urged by the ministry, that the French had sent a considerable fleet to the East-Indies, and that we were, on that account, obliged to support a more considerable naval force there than before: that a large squadron was employed in the protection of our West-India islands; for should any misunderstanding arise between us and the Spaniards, those valuable acquisitions, if not properly secured, would fall into the hands of our enemies: that the war between the Russians and Turks made it also necessary to employ a greater number of ships for the protection of our commerce in the Mediterranean and the Archipelago, than had been customary in times of general peace; that by keeping up a reputable body of seamen, we should not be under the cruel necessity of granting press-warrants in case of the breaking out of a new war; and although the expence might be more than common in times of peace, the advantages would amply repay it.

To these arguments it was answered by those in opposition, that the nation was already groaning under a load of taxes; and, instead of doing or proposing any thing for paying off the national debt, here was a proposal made to increase it in a time of profound peace: that, allowing the exigencies of the times required it, yet it did not appear but that on every future occasion, the same pretence might be made, whether there was any necessity for it or not.

Two of our greatest naval commanders strongly opposed the motion, and condemned the then present arrangement of the fleet. They observed, that the force already in the East-Indies was either too great or too little: that if the appearances of a permanent peace, as held out in the speech, were to be relied on, it was too great, and, in case of war, it was insufficient: that the same objections lay to the arrangement at Jamaica, where the squadron consisted only of about four ships, and was altogether unable to protect it, supposing any danger of an attack. Many severe sarcasms were levelled at the ministry for the futility of their conduct, because they accompanied a speech which breathed nothing but sentiments of peace, with all the actual preparations for war. At last, the question being put, the motion was carried by a great majority.

The most important parliamentary transaction that



that engrossed attention both within and without doors, was in consequence of a message sent by his majesty to the house of lords, in which it was observed, that his majesty being desirous, from paternal affection to his own family, an anxious concern for the future welfare of his people, and the honour and dignity of his crown, that the right of approving all marriages in the royal family, as a matter of public concern, had always belonged to the princes of this realm; he therefore recommended to both houses to take it into their serious consideration, whether it might not be wise and expedient to supply the defects of the laws then in being, and, by some new provision, more effectually guard the descendants of his late majesty, except such as were already married to foreign princes, from marrying without the approbation of his majesty, his heirs and successors, first had and obtained.

In consequence of this message, a bill was brought into the house of lords, which fully answered all the purposes intended. This bill was opposed, with great strength of argument, by some of the most respectable peers in the nation. All the judges were sent for to give their opinion, which was, that the marriages of the immediate branches of the royal family must be approved of by the king, but how far that power extended over collateral branches, they could not determine. At last the motion was carried, though not till fourteen lords entered a protest against it, as being inconsistent with the law of nature.

In the house of commons the bill met with a much stronger opposition; and the opponents boldly declared, that it had been brought in at a time when most of the gentlemen of the law, whose opinions would have been of great weight, were gone on the circuits. But, notwithstanding all the strength of argument, it passed, and soon after received the royal assent.

The attention of parliament was now directed to the affairs of the East India company, which were in a very distracted situation. On the 30th of March, the deputy chairman moved the house for leave to bring in a bill for the better regulation of the servants belonging to the company in India. The grand object in view was, to restrain the governor's council; and, indeed, all the servants belonging to the company from carrying on any sort of trade, and to give the directors of the company a sovereign power over their own servants.

It was urged in support of the motion, that the bad state of affairs in India, was owing to the small power the court of directors had over their servants, as they could not punish them in any other manner than by dismissing them. That nothing was more inconsistent with true policy, than to suffer governors of provinces at a great distance to become traders and merchants; and that the court of Bengal was not able to administer justice to all the other settlements.

In answer to this it was said, that it was an unparliamentary thing to propose bringing in a bill to redress a grievance without producing sufficient proof that the grievance existed. That the house ought first to enter into an enquiry concerning our present situation of affairs in India, and the causes that led to it; that it was to be feared the enquiry would shew, that the evils lay too deep to be remedied by the proposed bill; that it would be almost impossible to prevent the company's servants

from trading either directly or indirectly; and that the sending out some gentlemen learned in the laws as judges, was very inadequate to the purpose of administering justice to the people, in such a vast extended track of land; and that the measure was premature, because we had not yet determined by what code of laws the people were to be governed.

The motion, however, was carried, and this led to an enquiry into the state of affairs in India. All the papers belonging to the company were ordered to be laid before a select committee of the house, and from the perusal of them, many important discoveries were made. Indeed, it was found that the mode of government in India was in every respect arbitrary, unconstitutional, and no way fit for preserving the rights of the people, nor administering justice to individuals. This committee, finding the business encreasing fast, and the season far advanced, desired leave to continue sitting during the recess of parliament, or, at least, till such time as they could go through with the intended enquiry.

In the mean time, the ill temper which had so unaccountably taken place between the two houses during the preceding session, still continued during the present; and, except in transmitting of bills from the one to the other, there was no more communication between them, than if they had been the jealous councils of two rival states.

In this state of affairs, the lords having sent a bill to the commons by a master in chancery, and a clerk assistant, the whole house considered it as an indignity, and would not accept the message till they had examined the journals, to know if there were any precedents of sending bills in that manner. In the course of an hasty and passionate debate, which ensued upon this occasion, several gentlemen mentioned, that, on the first day of the then sessions, they had been rudely turned out of the house of lords, even before the speaker could get out of the door. A motion was then made to appoint a committee to search for precedents, of the manner of bills being sent from the lords, and also of the improper behaviour of the lords to the commons. Exceptions, however, were taken to the word *improper*, as if it had carried an appearance of prejudging the case; and after a warm debate, the word was left out.

The report of the committee was, that the lords had behaved in a very improper manner, and that the bill, which still lay on the table, should be sent back. This was opposed by administration, who said it would lay a foundation for a quarrel, which might not be easily accommodated; and accordingly the motion was over-ruled.

A motion was then made for a conference with the lords, but over-ruled in the same manner as the other; and after long debates, and several proposed amendments, the matter ended in a message to the lords in which the impropriety of the messengers was the only complaint stated, which, it was hoped, would not be drawn into a precedent. This produced an answer, that the bill had been ordered in the usual manner, and that the matter of complaint was occasioned by the indisposition of one of the persons who should have presented it; that a good correspondence was wished for, and that it was not meant to introduce any precedent contrary to established usage. While the parliament was employed in the discussion of these respective matters, her royal highness the princess dowager of Wales



Wales departed this life at Carlton-house on the 8th of February, in the fifty-third year of her age, to the great regret of his majesty.

On the ninth of June his majesty came to the house of peers, and closed the session with a speech from the throne, in which he took notice of the laudable conduct of his parliament, who had conducted the affairs of the public with such spirit and prudence. He thanked them for the care they had taken of his family, in making the act relating to the royal family; and they were informed of the pacific disposition of those powers with whom we had any concern. That there was great reason to believe, that the public tranquillity would not be disturbed. As for the supplies granted by the commons, they were thanked in the most cordial manner; and great joy was expressed, that there were still some hopes of being able to reduce the national debt. No doubt was made but they would carry to their respective countries, the same principles and the same zeal for the public good, which they had already manifested; and that they would cultivate a spirit of harmony and confidence among all ranks of the people; to convince them, that without a due reverence for the laws, neither their civil or religious rights could be enjoyed in comfort or security; and to assure them, that their interests were considered as inseparably connected with those of the crown; and that his majesty is, and ever was persuaded, that the prosperity and glory of his reign must depend on his possessing the affections, and maintaining the happiness of his people.

These being the most important domestic occurrences of the year, we are necessarily led to take notice of a most extraordinary revolution that took place in the government of Sweden. It is remarked by historians that no state ever enjoyed more liberty than that of Sweden. Though governed by kings, these kings were originally elected by the people, and their power circumscribed within very narrow limits. The senate, in a manner, exercised the whole executive power; and the general diets were composed of representatives from the nobility, clergy, burgeses, and peasants. It was not, however, without its defects; for the power of the diet being great, such as composed it often played the tyrant over their dependents or tenants, which made the people wish for a change of government.

About the time of the reformation, the popish clergy in Sweden had become so odious to the people, that they embraced the doctrines of Luther, and the protestant religion was established among them. From that time forward, Sweden began to emerge from obscurity; and several worthy princes having, for about a century, conducted the affairs of government, it became at last a flourishing nation. But good princes are not of continual succession. Charles XI. was a bold, domineering tyrant, and joining cunning to the natural cruelty of his disposition, he soon abolished the power of the senate by assuming it to himself, while the states were forced, by a military power, to give up all pretence to legislation. By the same, or similar methods, he greatly enlarged the dominions of Sweden, by new conquests; and, at his death in 1696, left it one of the most powerful kingdoms in Europe. He was succeeded by his son Charles XII. who inherited the intrepidity, obstinacy, harshness, and violence of his father, without any of his dissimulation. He carried despotism to a still greater height; for he threw by all the forms

of law, and decided peremptorily in every thing, without admitting of any discussion. The events of this prince's life are recited at large; suffice it to observe that he found his nation when he ascended the throne, at the highest pitch of glory; but he left it reduced to a state of misery.

He was succeeded by his sister, who, regardless of the example of her father and brothers, founded her conduct upon the principles of those worthy ancestors who had contributed to the aggrandizement of their country. Things had been conducted with great prudence, till the death of the late king; and his present majesty when he ascended the throne, seemed to coalesce so entirely with the prevailing maxims of government, as to conciliate the minds of the people in general. Every necessary preparation being made, the coronation was conducted in the most magnificent manner, and every demonstration of joy was displayed on that occasion. He was next day waited on by the senate and the four orders of the diet, and the speech made to them by the king, was one of the most lively and animated that we meet with in history. There was, however, something of ambiguity in it; for speaking of the articles he had previously signed, he said, "Unhappy is that king who wants the tie of oaths to secure himself on the throne, and who, not assured of the hearts of his subjects, is constrained to reign by the laws, when he cannot by the love of his people." Such was the manner in which this prince began his reign.

The diet still continued sitting, when those schemes that had been hatching began to reveal themselves. As it was necessary the experiment should be made at a considerable distance from the capital, in order that it might, in some degree, operate before the senate or diet should receive information of it, as well as acquire a considerable degree of strength, before their attempt to crush it could take place, it was resolved that it should break out where such of the military were quartered as the court could confide in.

Scania, a province in the south-west extremity of Sweden, and about two hundred and fifty miles from Stockholm, was the place pitched upon; for as that province is only separated from Denmark by the Sound, great numbers of the military are constantly quartered in it. It was agreed, that the king should remain in Stockholm; that his brother, prince Charles, should set out for Christianstadt, under pretence of meeting his mother, who had been on a visit to the court of Berlin; and prince Frederick Adolphus went into the neighbouring province of Ostragothia, which lies in the way from Stockholm, under pretence of drinking the mineral waters.

These necessary precautions being taken, one Hellichins, a captain of foot, having brought over his company to join him, the magazines and arms were seized on, and then he caused a manifesto to be published and distributed among the people to the following purport: that those persons who called themselves the states of Sweden, had not only usurped that power, but had likewise, by their arbitrary proceedings, brought the nation to a state of ruin: that they had entered into foreign connections without the consent of either the king or the people; and although the people were in a manner starving, yet no corn had been brought into the country to relieve their pressing necessities: that under pretence of promoting the good of the subjects, they had made the most oppressive

taxes:



taxes: that they had stripped the king of the regal power, and left him no more than an empty title; so that however willing he might be to redress their grievances, yet it was not in his power. For these reasons, and for many others that might be mentioned, they renounced all allegiance to this pretended diet, and exhorted all faithful Swedes to join with them in suppressing an order that had brought such evils upon the kingdom. They concluded, in the usual strain, with an appeal to heaven, of the rectitude of their motives and intentions; at the same time, begging for the divine blessing upon their undertakings. The whole garrison of Christianstadt declared in favour of the manifesto, and they were soon joined by vast numbers of peasants from different parts of the country.

The plan being thus set in motion, and so far promising success, was immediately seconded by the two princes Charles, and Frederic Adolphus. The former, who was then at Carelskroon, no sooner received advice of the success of Hellichins, than he assembled the troops in the neighbourhood, and having taken upon him the command of the garrison, which was well supplied with arms and ammunition, caused a kind of ambiguous manifesto to be published, and then leaving a sufficient force in the garrison, headed the remaining troops, and began his march to Christianstadt, with several pieces of cannon. The latter taking the same advantage of the insurrection, put himself at the head of the troops in Ostrogothia, before any news had reached Stockholm. In the mean time general Rudbeck, who happened to be then in Ostrogothia, set out for Stockholm, and having informed the senate of these proceedings, and shewn them prince Charles's manifesto, there remained no doubt what were the real intentions of the court.

As the guards were firmly attached to the king, the senate did not chuse to trust them, nor did they consult the king upon any thing. They ordered the burghers to put themselves under arms, and take their stations in different parts of the city, under the command of count Halling; who was also considered as prime minister.

The king affected a degree of unconcern at these proceedings of the senate; nay, he even connived at their affixing his name and seal to an order for recalling his brother, after he had peremptorily refused to sign it; but notwithstanding this seeming inactivity, he was taking the most effectual measures to accomplish the great design he had in view; to the success of which nothing contributed so much as the secrecy and silence with which they were conducted. The Senate had sent for two regiments from Upland, and, upon their arrival, the king demanded to know why they had sent for troops without his consent. In consequence of this they, in a manner, commanded him to shew them some letters that had been sent him by his brothers; but this he refused in the most positive manner. The altercation between the king and the senate grew warm; and one of them proceeded so far as to attempt to seize his sword, upon which he boldly drew it; and the senators were so much alarmed, that he had an opportunity of getting out at the door, which he locked behind him, and put the key in his pocket.

Having thus secured the senators, he went to the guard-room, where he assembled the officers, and made a long speech to them, complaining of

the miseries the people groaned under from the abuse of power in the senators, and that this cruel tyranny became every day more and more intolerable.

He told them further, that he was determined to run all hazards to displace them, and asked the officers whether they would not assist their king in shaking off so ignominious a yoke, and restoring the nation to its antient liberty. To this proposal the officers in general assented with great readiness, as well as the soldiers; upon which the king asked them, if they would take an oath of allegiance to him, with which they as readily complied.

Every thing being thus far conducted, the king, in consequence of a previous consultation with his friends, had a white handkerchief round his arm, as a signal; upon which many of the nobility and gentry flocked to him. He then put himself at the head of the guards, and seized on all the magazines, without the least opposition.

The whole garrison of Stockholm, although commanded by baron Rudbeck, an enemy to royalty, deserted their leader, and followed the king's standard. The old baron ran with his sword drawn thro' the streets, calling out to the people to take arms in defence of their liberties; but it was too late, for they were persuaded they might live as happily under one governor, as under five hundred.

Thus, in a large nation, a revolution was brought about without bloodshed, or any opposition; while the people flocked together without the least riot or tumult. The king then repaired to the castle, where having assembled the foreign ministers, he told them, that it was with the utmost reluctance he had been obliged to take such a step, as would surprize all Europe; but the safety of his own person, and the security of the state, rendered it absolutely necessary. He entreated them to inform their respective courts, that his motives, when made known, would justify him; and that this affair should not make the least alteration in his conduct with respect to the other European powers. The next morning all the magistrates took an oath to obey none but the king, and such of the senators or deputies who refused to take it, were committed to prison, and told, that unless they complied within one month, they must for ever depart the kingdom.

The following day being appointed for abolishing the old form of government, and establishing the new, the king ordered the states to be assembled for that purpose. Previous to this, guards had been placed round the hall of the palace, so that there was not the least doubt but his orders would be punctually obeyed. The king entered the hall in his regalia, and having made a long speech, complained of the senate for having presumed to act as if in a legislative capacity, without power from the diet. He added, that the diet on the one hand, and the senate on the other, seemed to claim each a separate power, while he himself, though honoured with the title of king, enjoyed no more than the shadow of royalty; and concluded with assuring them, that the senate had actually presumed to receive subsidies from foreign powers, whose councils governed Sweden; but that he would now assert the honour of his crown, and promote the interests of all his loyal and peaceable subjects.

The king then took a most solemn oath, by which he renounced all claim to arbitrary power;

after.



after which he caused the new form of government to be read. It consisted of fifty-seven articles, but they may be all comprized in the following: That the king shall, for the future, chuse the senate, or, in other words, he shall appoint to that office such as he may approve: that he shall assemble the states when he pleases, and likewise, when he pleases, dissolve their meeting, so as they have sat at one time full three months: that the taxes shall be granted by the states; but if not granted within three months after their meeting, then the old ones shall be levied. In case of any sudden exigence, such as the fear of invasion, the king shall impose taxes till such time as the states can be called together: that when the states are assembled, they are not to deliberate on any thing but what the king should cause to be laid before them: that the king shall have full power to dispose of the army and navy in whatever manner he pleases, and likewise to give away all places, either in the civil or military departments.

When all the articles were read, the king stood up, and asked the states, Whether they would give their oath to observe this form of government? As they knew that it was in vain to dispute, they unanimously consented; after which they were immediately sworn in the king's presence, and the speakers of each order signed a bond in the name of the rest.

The great work being thus finally accomplished, the king stood up, and told them, that it was necessary they should return thanks to God for bringing about so happy an event, without the effusion of human blood; and then taking a book out of his pocket, the whole assembly joined with him in singing *Te Deum*, according to the custom of the Lutherans. They were then permitted to kiss his hand; after which the king departed, and the states separated, without knowing whether they were ever to meet again.

Next day, all the old senators were dismissed, and, in their room, fifteen noblemen were appointed, on whose attachment to him he could, with the most unshaken confidence, rely.

As the distresses of the poor were then much aggravated by a dearth of provisions, nothing could so effectually tend to the popularity of the king and odium of the senators as the royal interference in so interesting a particular. With this view he caused ten thousand measures of meal to be distributed among them, each measure weighing twenty pounds; which, although far from being sufficient to relieve all their wants, had the desired effect. He also caused the diet of the states to be assembled. Every thing now seemed totally changed; for, instead of enquiring into the conduct of the king, as had been customary on former occasions, each order of the states strove who should be the first to flatter him, and every thing he asked was granted, without one dissenting voice. The supplies were granted in the most lavish manner; and a secret committee being chosen from each order of the states, to assist the senate, the king dismissed them, and they returned to their respective habitations with as much complacency as if he had been conferring with them on the most valuable privileges.

The revolution thus effected in this extensive kingdom reflects the highest honour on the young prince, who accomplished it at a time when aristocracy, under the specious appearance of an equitable representation, seemed ready to trample on the rights of the people, after having wrested from

the king every prerogative of royalty, but an empty name. There is an inherent attachment in mankind to their natural rights, for which they will ever contend when opportunity offers. These people nobly concurred with their sovereign in asserting the honour of his crown and promoting their own best interests; their efforts succeeded to their most sanguine wishes, and they stand upon record to warn senators in general from such daring as well as dangerous attempts.

While the king of Sweden was displaying the greatest abilities in setting up a new form of government, the state of public affairs in Denmark assumed a new face. The king had, for some time, made choice of one favourite after another; but scarcely had any of them gained a share of his friendship and confidence, than they were discarded with peculiar marks of disgrace.

Among others who, like needy adventurers, came to settle in Copenhagen, was one Struensee, the son of a Lutheran minister in Holstein. He was a young man of the most insinuating address, with very good abilities, but profligate in his manners, and abandoned to every vice, not paying the least regard to any obligations, civil or sacred.

The rapid progress which this adventurer, and one Brandt, his companion, made by their insinuating address, was most extraordinary. They were both raised to the dignity of noblemen; and Struensee was made prime minister, a circumstance which could not fail of raising an indignation in the minds of the Danish nobility. By his advice, accompanied with that of his friend Brandt, all the old counsellors were disgraced and banished; till at last the two favourites, intoxicated with power, could set no bounds to their madness, but even treated the king with contempt.

Such glaring insolence and presumption in two foreigners, who could claim no pre-eminence in rank, could not fail to inflame the minds of the subjects of every degree; nor can it be wondered that their downfall was meditated and effected. To this end a conspiracy was formed, and, to give it the greater sanction, the queen-dowager, second wife of the late king, was at the head of it. Every thing being ripe for execution, a masked ball was given at court on the sixteenth of January, and, as soon as it was over, the king, who seemed to labour under great weakness of mind, retired to rest. He had not, however, been long in bed, when the principal conspirators came into his chamber, and told him, that the reigning queen, with Struensee and Brandt, were that instant employed in drawing up a paper, which they would force him to sign; the contents of which were, that he was to renounce the crown. The queen-dowager told him, that there was no way of saving himself, but by signing an order to take into custody the reigning queen, with the two odious favourites; and the king, much alarmed, readily complied. The warrant was immediately executed, and the queen, with the two favourites, were committed to different prisons. The queen was afterwards sent to the castle of Cronenburg, where she remained some time very closely confined, but, by the interposition of her royal brother, the king of Great-Britain, she was set at liberty, and suffered to reside at Zell, in the electorate of Hanover, with a pension equal to her dignity, where she languished for some time and then died with grief.

But the fate of the two favourites was otherwise determined. They were confined in close dungeons, and not allowed any thing to subsist on but bread



bread and water; nor were their beards suffered to be shaved. They were examined from time to time during the space of two months; and threatened with being put to the torture, unless they made an open confession. At last sentence of death was passed upon them, that they should have their right hands cut off, and then their heads; and that, after their quarters had been exposed on the wheel, they should be placed on the most conspicuous parts in the city. Accordingly this sentence was executed, in all its rigour, on the twenty-eighth day of April, on a scaffold near the city, in the midst of a vast concourse of people. They both behaved with great decency and resignation.

On the twenty-sixth day of November the parliament met; and his majesty, in his speech from the throne, informed the members, that his reason for calling them so soon, was to take into their consideration some things of the utmost importance. He told them, that he had been informed, from the most undoubted authority, that the East-India Company was in a most distressed condition; and that, as many of his good subjects had their fortunes depending on the credit of that company, therefore its security was now become a national concern. He desired them to take it into their immediate consideration, and, if possible, lay down some rational plan, by which the interest and honour of the company might be restored, and every thing settled on the most permanent footing. He took notice, that he had the strongest assurances from the powers on the continent, that the peace of Europe would not be any farther disturbed than so far as the war was carried on between the Turks and Russians. He concluded by recommending to them the most prudent methods that could be made use of, in order to reduce the price of provisions, as the distresses of the poor were not imaginary, but real; and that nothing would give him greater pleasure, than to hear that those distresses were alleviated.

As soon as the commons returned to their house, Mr. Fitzpatrick, brother to the earl of Offory, moved, that a loyal address should be presented to his majesty, and introduced the motion with the following remarks. He said, that the affairs of the East-India Company were in the most alarming and ruinous condition: that the immediate interposition of parliament was become highly indispensable to their preservation: that in 1769, the company had agreed with the government to pay the sum of four thousand pounds at every time when their dividend amounted to twelve per cent. and so on in proportion till it fell to six, when that payment was to cease: that this being the case, and the present distressed state of the company so notorious, it would be necessary to make some provision adequate to the deficiency: that, so far from the company's being able to make a dividend of either twelve or six per cent. at the end of the next half year, it would be an act of the highest fraud in the directors to divide a single shilling. Some of the members opposed the address; but the vote being put, it was carried in the affirmative by a very great majority, and presented accordingly.

The first thing of importance which came under the consideration of the house of commons, was the state of the navy, and this occasioned very warm debates. The objections made by those in opposition were to the following import. They said, that the number of seamen was too great to

be kept up in time of profound peace; and that we were at peace with all our neighbours was declared in the speech from the throne. It was further urged, that the ministry had not given in an account in what manner the supplies granted last year had been used, so that the house was left quite in the dark.

The ministry, on the other hand, had but little to say; only that they urged the necessity of keeping our navy on the most respectable footing; and set forth, that our fleet in the East-Indies was much greater than formerly. Those in opposition said, that when the public granted money, they had a right to enquire in what manner it was to be laid out: that the utmost satisfaction ought to be given to those who contributed towards supporting the dignity of government: that some of those employed in the building of ships for the royal navy had added to them some very extraordinary decorations, which, although wholly unnecessary, had been attended with great expence. It was added, that the slow payment of the navy bills was a great hardship to those who advanced money on the credit of them; that such an abuse ought to be redressed before any farther supplies were granted: that it was very surprising, that, after the declaration from the throne, that we were in the most profound state of peace, as many men should be asked for as if we were at war with the most formidable power in Europe.

Upon the whole, the arguments were carried on with great force by those in opposition. It was asked, if a naval force must be kept up in the East-Indies, what end it was to answer? had we any enemy to oppose in that part of the world; and if so, who was that enemy? what armament had been sent into those seas to disturb our settlements, or harass our trade? It was further asked, in an ironical manner, whether the Chinese had fitted out a fleet, whether we had any pirates to contend with, and whether the ghost of the famous Angria had made its appearance on the theatre of this world? if no answer could be made to these questions, if no reason could be assigned for keeping up such a strong naval force, then the motion ought to be rejected, and no money granted for that purpose, seeing there was no reason for it, unless it was to burthen the people with unnecessary taxes. But, notwithstanding the force of these arguments, no sooner was the question put, than it was carried for the ministry by a great majority, and the supplies were granted.

A motion was then made to enquire into the nature of those causes which occasioned the dearth of all sorts of provisions. Several regulations were made with respect to bread, and some restrictions laid upon the bakers, but without the desired effect, for unless the rents of landed estates and farms can be lowered, by the retrenchment of different species of luxury, the legislature itself will never be able to remedy the evils complained of. To redress any grievances, nothing can be more proper, nothing more salutary, than to begin with the effects, and to trace them up to the original causes from whence they spring. In vain does the legislative power lay the inferior order of tradesmen under some sort of restrictions, when, at the same time, it is well known, that unless the causes are removed, the effects must remain in the same state as before. Most of those who compose our houses of parliament are landholders; and if they know that the rents of their farms are double to what they were



were twenty years ago, consequently, the prices of all sorts of provisions must rise in proportion. Such was and is the real cause of complaint.

A secret committee having been appointed to enquire into the state of the East-India company's affairs, it was found, by their report, that the affairs of the company were both perplexed, and very much distressed. It was therefore proposed, that supervisors should be sent to the East-Indies, to make a proper enquiry how far the officers and servants belonging to the company had abused the trust reposed in them, and to have power to grant redress to all those who appeared to be in the least injured. Some of the members, whose fortunes lay in the East-India stock, made strong objections to this bill, while those who supported it retorted upon them, by declaring, that nothing but oppression had been carried on in that part of the world; and as the company had, either directly or indirectly, encouraged such practices, it was now high time to call them to an account for their conduct, and prevent them, for the future, from acting in such a manner as could serve no other end besides that of disgracing themselves, and bringing a real dishonour upon the nation. At last the motion was carried in the usual manner; and supervisors were appointed, with plenary powers to make a proper enquiry into all the abuses complained of, and to rectify them as far as lay in their power.

A motion was next made to enquire into the state of the army; and particularly, whether it was necessary that we should, in times of peace, keep up such a strong military force as seemed of no other use but to impoverish the nation, and to be ready at all times to support the arbitrary dictates of a minister. It was said by those who promoted the motion, that the national militia was at all times able to preserve us from our enemies at home; and as for such settlements as we had abroad, a very small force was sufficient, especially as we were not engaged in a war with any of the powers on the continent. In answer to this, the ministry said, that all other European nations kept up standing armies, and therefore it was, in a manner, necessary that we should do the same, otherwise, if a war was to break out, we should be utterly unprepared, and, consequently, we should be exposed to many unforeseen dangers. The question being then put, it was negatived by a great majority: indeed, at that time the weight of ministerial influence bore down all opposition.

A. D. 1773. The parliament met pursuant to their last adjournment, and took into consideration the acts relating to penalties inflicted on those who infringed the laws respecting the preservation of the game. This subject is of the utmost importance to the inhabitants of a free country, and therefore it was discussed both upon natural and municipal principles. Those who opposed the act argued upon those principles by which mankind must have been actuated when considered in a state of nature. Thus a wild beast in the fields had been, time immemorial, considered as the property of the public; and if either its flesh or skin were of any value, then the person who took or killed it was to consider it as his own. In proof of this, it may be added, that some of the Anglo-Saxon kings remitted the tax which the Welsh used to pay, upon condition that they produced a certain number of wolves heads, by which means that destructive species of animals was eradicated out of the country.

On the other hand, it was urged, that whatever

might be the privileges belonging to men in a state of nature, they were all cancelled as soon as civil society took place: that all municipal laws were made for the good of society, and in the preamble to every act, reasons were assigned for the conduct of the legislative power. One reason, indeed, was declared to be unanswerable, and that was, that in a commercial nation, where every person is supposed to get his living by honest industry, gaming in general ought to be laid under the severest restrictions: that poaching, or killing of game, led the lower order of people away from their lawful employment: and while they were spending their time in taking a hare or a fox, their families were left to starve: that though the laws made for the preservation of the game might seem to interfere with private property, yet they were such as would stand warranted by good sense and sober reason. Nothing, however, was done on this subject. The ministry promoted the bill to acquire some share of popularity; the other party opposed it for the sake of opposition.

A bill was then brought in for shortening the duration of parliaments, and many learned arguments were adduced in its favour, nevertheless there was a powerful majority against it, and, to the surprize of many, it was thrown out. It was afterwards moved in the house, that a bill should be brought in to enable foreigners to lend money on the credit of some of our West-India settlements; and the reason for this motion was, that many foreigners who had money to lend on real security, would be glad to lay it out in that manner, if they could only have it in their power to recover their debts according to the common law of England. It was further urged, that such a practice would, in a great measure, reduce the price of sugar, and, at the same time, our colonies would become more respectable than ever. That the interest of the colonies and the mother-country were reciprocal; there was no line to be drawn between them, because they must stand or fall together; they were links of the same chain, wheels of the same machine; and no sooner was one discomposed, than all the rest went into a state of confusion.

In consequence of what had been urged upon this occasion, a motion was made, that the house should resolve itself into a committee, to enquire into the propriety of foreigners being connected in our trade to any parts of the world, exclusive of Europe. This motion took its rise from the following cause, namely, the power granted to the lords of the admiralty to stop all ships which were not wholly the property of British subjects. It was proved, by the evidence of several witnesses, that some ships had been detained at Gravesend a whole month, for no other reason, but because part of the cargoes belonged to foreign merchants. The result of all this was, that leave was given to bring in a bill to remedy the evil complained of, which having passed both houses, received the royal assent.

The attention of parliament in the course of this long and very important session, was directed to an object that will ever do honor to their memory. As no provision had been made in favour of persons acquitted on trial by verdict of jury, many innocent subjects had been aggrieved by being detained in goal for want of money to pay their fees; nay, some unfortunate wretches had remained in durance a whole year on that account. Long, indeed, had this practice been a disgrace to the nation, till, about forty years ago the city of London



don, at the instance of baron Thompson, their recorder, set the example of discharging every prisoner, without fees, as soon as he was acquitted by the jury. The noble generosity of the citizens of London was not, however, adopted by those who lived in more distant counties. To remedy an evil of so glaring a nature, a bill was at length brought in to oblige every county to make good all the deficiencies due to gaolers by keeping the prisoners. In consequence of this humane resolution, the prisoner who is now acquitted must be discharged without paying any fees. The verdict of the jury shall make him as free as if he had never been in prison; he may go from the bar to his own family without being called in question, or detained for any fees whatever; his imprisonment being considered as a great punishment after his innocence has been proved.

A great variety of business being thus finished, his majesty on the 21st of July went to the house of peers, and after signing such bills as were ready; prorogued the parliament.

In the month of June the king made an excursion to Portsmouth, in order to inspect the state of the dock-yard, forts, &c. at that place; as also to review the fleet assembled at Spithead for that purpose. The shores both on Portsmouth and Gosport sides, were lined by the populace, who expressed their loyalty by saluting his majesty with guns, acclamations and other demonstrations of joy. The king expressed the highest approbation of the good order and discipline of his fleet, and the regularity with which every different marine department was conducted, and discovered the utmost satisfaction at the demonstrations of loyalty he received from his people. He was pleased to make many liberal distributions, and to release the prisoners confined in Portsmouth gaol.

With respect to the state of affairs on the continent, particularly in Poland, and near the Danube, nothing decisive happened during the whole of this year. Many different engagements happened, indeed, between the Turks and the Russians, but both parties continued still in such an uncertain state, that they were obliged to act on the defensive. Some proposals, indeed, were made by both parties, towards bringing about a lasting peace, but nothing was done, for the Russians were high in their demands, and the Turks were too proud to comply. The king of Prussia, that great politician and general, proposed, that the wretched kingdom of Poland should be divided into three parts, in the following manner. That vast, extensive track of land, reaching from the Boristhenes to Muscovy, was to be ceded to the empress of Russia; the emperor of Germany was to have the southern parts of Great Poland from Warsaw to Cracovia, and from thence to the confines of Hungary. All that part of Poland which reaches from Warsaw along the Oder and Vistula to Dantzick, and afterwards along the coast of the Baltic Sea, were to be given to the king of Prussia. Thus a nation, one of the most fertile in Europe, after being torn in pieces by intestine divisions, was to become the property of three mighty sovereigns who had no right to it besides that of lawless power. The great object the king of Prussia had in view, was to seize the opulent town of Dantzick, in order to open a trade to Peterburgh through the Sound, and to all the other mercantile states in Europe. This was one of the boldest strokes that could have been struck: but in all things the king of Prussia is such a master in

politics, as well as the art of war, that no task appears to him too arduous to undertake.

During the whole of this year, vast numbers of people emigrated from Scotland, and the north of England, to settle in America. To an ingenious person, this emigration of the people from the mother-country to the colonies, must have the most alarming aspect. The causes, however, ought to be attended to by those who are proprietors of landed estates; for if the useful working people are driven out of the country, where are hands to be found to cultivate the ground? This may, in the end, render their estates of no manner of service, and that ground which might have been cultivated at a moderate price will become a desert.

In France, nothing of importance happened this year. The Spaniards continued to go on in their usual indolent manner, while the Dutch continued to be the drudges of all those who would employ them.

In Italy, the pope put a final end to the order of the Jesuits; and those fathers, who had been so long respected by the people, are now become of so little consideration, that all nations have refused them an asylum, except the king of Prussia, who has, at all times, made religion subservient to politics.

A. D. 1774. The parliament met on the twenty-fifth of January, and the king, in his speech from the throne, recommended to them to take into their serious consideration the state of the colonies, who seemed to be attempting to throw off all subjection to the British government. He told them that the most salutary laws had been treated with contempt, and public acts of parliament had been despised, as if they had been the mandates of single persons: that the colonies were little better than in a state of rebellion: and that, unless some vigorous measures were used to force them to obedience, all laws would be trampled under foot, and the regularity which took place among the different ranks of beings would once more return to its original state of confusion. He concluded by recommending to them the state of the gold coin, which had suffered much by the illicit practices of wicked persons, and hoped they would put it on a solid foundation.

When the commons had returned to their own house, strong debates ensued upon the words of the address, which should be presented to his majesty. Those in the interest of the court insisted, that an implicit acknowledgment should be made, thanking his majesty for his paternal care of the nation and to promise that every reasonable measure should be complied with. On the other hand, it was urged by those in opposition, that the colonies, so far from being in a state of rebellion, were only contending for the enjoyment of those rights and privileges which belong to all men in common as members of society: that the mother-country had no right to tax those emigrants, unless a consent to that measure was first had and obtained from their own representatives: that the colonies were not regularly, nor in any sense whatever represented in the British parliament; and therefore, till such time as that legal representation took place, no taxes could, in justice, be imposed upon them. As to the affair of the gold coin, it was (said they) a great hardship to the honest, industrious trading part of the nation; and that the ministry ought, before any thing of that nature had been proposed, to have laid down some national plan by which the public



public would have been indemnified. Such were the outlines of the arguments made use of by both parties; but the question being put to the vote, it was carried by a great majority in favour of the court.

The grand object which the government had in view, was to reduce the colonies to a state of obedience, and convince them of the necessity they were under of being subject to the mother-country; and therefore a bill was brought in of a very coercive nature. Some persons in Boston had plundered three ships which were sent from England with tea; and as this was an act which infringed on private property, it called aloud for an exertion of the regal power. Accordingly an act passed to remove the customs from the town of Boston, to quarter a military force upon the people, and to block up their harbour by several ships of war.

Many important affairs were discussed during this session of parliament; particularly one for the regulation of all acts by which foreigners were to be naturalized. The freedom of this country is so great and uncircumscribed, that many bad uses had been made of it by designing persons. To remedy an evil attended with so many destructive consequences, a new law was established, by which no foreigner who is naturalized can enjoy the privileges of a British subject, unless he resides in the country.

Among the bills which passed this session was one that produced an universal clamour among the people. It was entitled, "An act for the future government of Quebec;" in which were two clauses that gave great offence. The first allowed the Romish clergy the free exercise of their religion as established by the 1st of Queen Elizabeth, and the enjoyment of the accustomed dues and rights from persons professing that religion. The second referred all controversies respecting property and civil rights to the decision of the Canada laws then in being, or such as might be afterwards enacted by the governor, lieutenant-governor, and legislative council.

The parliamentary business being concluded, his majesty, on the 22d of June, went to the house of peers, and, after signing such bills as were then ready, prorogued the parliament.

The French, ever willing to take part with the enemies of Great Britain, and, at the same time, fearful lest, in consequence of the Turks being driven out of Europe, the house of Austria would become too formidable, and Russia would penetrate into the German empire, sent several of their most experienced officers to instruct the Turks in the art of war. Continual opposition made these barbarians wiser than before; they saw the absolute necessity they were under of having recourse to military discipline, and the regular order of the Russians enabled them to take the field in a much better manner than they had hitherto done. From this circumstance it was naturally inferred, that the longer the war continued between those contending powers, the more able the Turks would be to oppose the Russians. Indeed, this climate bore hard against the latter; for it could not be supposed, that men brought up in the cold deserts of Russia could relish the sweets of a warmer climate, without being reduced to a state of effeminacy. Thus we find, that the climate of ancient Greece, then the seat of war, fought more strongly against the Russians than the army of the Turks.

Nor was it better with the Russian fleet; for al-

though the sailors were kept under the strictest discipline, and had been inured to many hardships, yet no sooner did they come into the Mediterranean sea, than they were seized with many diseases to which they had hitherto been strangers. Reinforcements, indeed, had been sent them from time to time; but still they had never done any thing of real importance, nor had they been able to second the operations of the army by land.

Such, for some time, had been the state of affairs between the Turks and Russians, and the fate of their very resolute and vigorous contest still continued to excite the attention, and raise the expectation of all Europe.

The British ministry were at this time particularly engaged in providing for the safety of their fellow-subjects in the East Indies. It had been long complained of, that the servants of the company, at their principal settlements, had acted in a very oppressive and illegal manner, nor indeed had any code of laws been made for their security. The vast distance from England rendered it difficult, and almost impossible, for any person to obtain redress. It was therefore resolved on in council, that four gentlemen learned in the laws, and of the most approved integrity, should be sent over to Asia, where we have settlements, and act there as judges. They were to hold pleas of the crown, determine in real, mixed and personal actions, to give judgment in all cases of equity, in every thing relating to the revenue, so that their power included all that was lodged in the courts of Westminster-hall; but as the settlements were distant from each other, so the courts were not to be fixed, but to move from one place to another, that justice might be equally distributed to all ranks of people.

It is, perhaps, impossible to prevent abuses, unless nature herself could be changed; but certainly government could not have done any more for the good of our subjects in India, than that of sending over judges. It must serve to give some respect to the laws, and impress mens minds with a reverence for justice. The salaries of the judges being very large, they were placed above temptation to corrupt actions; and their authority extending over all ranks of people, the rich could not have it in their power to oppress the poor.

The death of the emperor Mustapha III. together with the successes of the Russians in various engagements, and the disorder, mutiny and desertion which prevailed among the Turkish troops, threw the whole Ottoman empire into confusion; so that at length the Porte thought proper to agree to, and ratify, articles of peace proposed by the Russians.

On the tenth of May the French king departed this life, and was succeeded by his grandson, Lewis XVI. a young prince about twenty years of age, married to one of the sisters of the emperor of Germany. Lewis XV. was one of the most brilliant sovereigns that has appeared in Europe during the present century; and although some of his acts to his subjects were of a very arbitrary and oppressive nature, yet he was beloved by them in general.

The encouragement given to the fine arts by his majesty king George III. has brought to light many new discoveries. An attempt had been made to discover a passage by the north pole; but the prodigious shoals and mountains of ice in those seas rendered the scheme abortive. In 1768 Mr. Banks, an ingenious young gentleman, and Dr. Solander,



Solander, a native of Sweden, who had studied under the great Linneus, undertook a voyage to the South Seas, under the protection of government. They traversed seas and visited islands almost unknown before, and though nothing very beneficial has yet resulted from their discoveries, there is no doubt but others will improve upon them. The same gentlemen afterwards made a voyage to the North Seas, and visited Iceland, a place though belonging to the king of Denmark, yet but very little known.

The literary world now sustained a great loss in the deaths of lord Lyttleton, Dr. Goldsmith, and Dr. Gregory.

The English parliament having been dissolved by proclamation and the writs for calling a new one made returnable on the 29th of November, his majesty, the following day, went to the house of peers, and having approved of the re-election of Sir Fletcher Norton as speaker, opened the session with the following speech from the throne :

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ It gives me much concern, that I am obliged at the opening of this parliament, to inform you, that a most daring spirit of resistance and disobedience to the law still unhappily prevails in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and has, in divers parts of it, broke forth in fresh violences of a very criminal nature. These proceedings have been countenanced and encouraged in others of my colonies, and unwarrantable attempts have been made to obstruct the commerce of this kingdom, by unlawful combinations. I have taken such measures and given such orders, as I judged most proper and effectual for carrying into execution the laws which were past in the last session of the late parliament for the protection and security of the commerce of my subjects, and for the restoring and preserving peace, order and good government, in the province of Massachusetts Bay; and you may depend upon my firm and stedfast resolution to withstand every attempt to weaken or impair the supreme authority of this legislature over all the dominions of my crown; the maintenance of which I consider as essential to the dignity, the safety, and the welfare of the British empire; assuring myself, that, while I act upon these principles, I shall never fail to receive your assistance and support.

“ I have the greatest satisfaction in being able to inform you, that a treaty of peace is concluded between Russia and the Porte. By this happy event, the troubles which have so long prevailed in one part of Europe are composed and the general tranquillity rendered complete. It shall be my constant aim and endeavour to prevent the breaking out of fresh disturbances; and I cannot but flatter myself I shall succeed, as I continue to receive the strongest assurances from other powers of their being equally disposed to preserve the peace.

“ Gentlemen of the house of Commons,

“ I have ordered the proper estimates for the service of the ensuing year to be laid before you; and I doubt not but that, in this House of Commons, I shall meet with the same affectionate confidence, and the same proofs of zeal and attachment to my person and government, which I have always, during the course of my reign, received from my faithful Commons.

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ Let me particularly recommend to you, at this time, to proceed with temper in your delibe-

rations, and with unanimity in your resolutions. Let my people, in every part of my dominions, be taught, by your example, to have a due reverence for the laws, and a just sense of the blessings of our excellent constitution. They may be assured that, on my part, I have nothing so much at heart as the real prosperity and lasting happiness of all my subjects.”

To this speech both houses presented very loyal and affectionate addresses; to each of which his majesty was pleased to return a most gracious answer.

As this was the first session of a new parliament, the swearing in of the members and other trifling matters incident on such occasions, engaged their attention for some days. This being over, they proceeded to business, which was begun by the house resolving itself into a committee of supply to his majesty; when divers resolutions were entered into and agreed upon with respect to enlarging and maintaining naval and military forces to be employed in America.

The committee of ways and means levied the land-tax at 3s. in the pound. This occasioned great debates in the house, but at length the question being put, the house agreed with the committee, and a bill was ordered to be brought in accordingly.

On the 22d of December his majesty went again to the house of peers and gave the royal assent to divers bills that were ready, after which he adjourned the parliament to the 19th of January.

A. D. 1775. The parliament met pursuant to adjournment, when lord North presented to the house, by his majesty's command, several parcels of American papers, the titles of which, being read by the clerk, appeared to be extracts of letters from the several governors of Boston, New-York, New-Hampshire, Rhode Island, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and South-Carolina: the proceedings of the Continental and Provincial Congress, the first held at Philadelphia, and the latter at Cambridge near Boston: instructions given at Provincial meetings of the several delegates appointed to assemble at the congress; copies of hand-bills; anonymous letters; resolutions of different assemblies; protests of several districts in the province of Georgia; messages between general Gage and the house of representatives, with extracts of the several letters that passed between general Gage, lord Dartmouth, the secretary and board of admiralty, and the commander of the ships on the Boston station.

As soon as the clerk had finished reading the titles of these papers, a motion was made that they should lie on the table for inspection, and that a future day should be appointed for the whole house to go into a committee to consider of the same; which, after some debates, was agreed to.

In the mean time petitions were presented to the house from the merchants of London, Glasgow, Bristol, Liverpool, and other places, complaining of the great decay of trade, occasioned by the unhappy differences between Great Britain and her colonies. Some of these petitions were referred to the committee appointed to take into consideration the American papers; and others were referred to private committees appointed for the purpose.

The corporation of London also presented an address, remonstrance and petition to the king; in which they complained of the measures that had been pursued, and were still pursuing, against their fellow



fellow subjects in America; and earnestly beseeching his majesty to discharge those ministers from his councils who had been the means of promoting them, as the first step towards a full redress of the grievances so universally complained of by the people.

To this address and petition his majesty was pleased to return the following answer:

"It is with the utmost astonishment that I find any of my subjects capable of encouraging the rebellious disposition which unhappily exists in some of my colonies in North America. Having entire confidence in the wisdom of my parliament, the great council of the nation, I will steadily pursue those measures which they have recommended for the support of the constitutional rights of Great Britain, and the protection of the commercial interests of my kingdom."

Divers papers to the same import as those laid before the lower, having at length been presented to the upper house; lord Chatham rose, and, after complaining much of the delay of administration in detaining the papers so long after their arrival, and also the error of their proceedings respecting America, his lordship made the following motion: "That an address be presented to his majesty, praying that he would be graciously pleased to send orders to general Gage to withdraw his troops from Boston, as the best means of establishing a lasting concord with America." Great debates arose on this motion, but the question being at length put, it was rejected by a considerable majority.

A few days after this, the same patriotic and able statesman brought in a bill for reconciling the then differences between Great Britain and America. This also met with great opposition; and the question being put, it shared the same fate with the preceding motion.

The papers relative to America were now taken into consideration in the Lower House. Among them were two official letters from lord Dartmouth to general Gage, and the general's letter to his lordship. From the tenour of these letters it appeared that the rage and discontents were greatly augmented on account of the last American acts passed by the parliament; and that they were working up into a kind of phrenzy by the gradual augmentation of the troops, and by the works and defences raised on Boston Neck. General Gage drew, in some places, the most lamentable picture of the state of that province, destitute at once of all legislative authority; and represented the whole as one general scene of anarchy and confusion.

On the last day that the house went into a committee to examine the American papers, lord North began the business with a very accurate detail of every particular information laid before the committee, discriminating, in a very masterly manner, the disposition of the respective colonies, marked the leading characters of each, pointed out those whose moderation prevailed, those whose violence and unconstitutional views were concealed under the appearance of duty and submission, and particularly directed to such as he thought were in a state of actual rebellion. He next adverted to the means employed to raise this seditious spirit on both sides the water, entered minutely into a comparison of the burthens borne by the people of both countries, stated the trade and commerce carried on between them, the advantages arising from that commerce, the most probable way of securing them, and the very great disparity there was between the ability and real support which America

afforded to this country; every person in Britain contributing at the rate of 25s. per head, whereas the Americans did not contribute 6d. His lordship then pointed out the measures intended to be pursued. He said he should propose a temporary act, to put a stop to all the foreign trade of New England, and particularly to their fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, till they returned to their duty. His lordship concluded by proposing a conference with the house of lords, that a joint address might be carried up to the throne, "To return thanks to his majesty for communicating to the house the American papers, and that he would be pleased to take such measures as might be suitable to his wisdom for enforcing the laws against America; and promising to support him, in a full and vigorous exertion of the same with their lives and fortunes."

Lord North's motion for the address met with great opposition; but the question being at length put, it was carried by a considerable majority.

When the resolution of the committee for presenting the address was reported to the house, the speaker was proceeding to the question to agree with the report; but was interrupted by lord John Cavendish, who moved that the consideration of the American papers should be re-committed. In his speech on the subject he stated very clearly and justly our domestic situation, our state with the colonies and with foreign powers. He called the attention of the house to the unequal balance of our loss and our gain in the event; in which we might find our revenue destroyed, our trade annihilated, and our empire itself overturned. And, if we succeeded in subduing America, we should not gain any thing.

He was seconded by lord Irnham, who, after having, in a long speech, agitated the question on the ground proposed by administration in a constitutional as well as in a political light, concluded with asserting that it appeared, in both those views, formidable and destructive; and that it became absolutely necessary to retract the unconstitutional and impolitic steps which administration had hitherto taken.

The right hon. John Wilkes, Esq. then lord-mayor of London, opposed the motion of the premier with great ability and force of argument. He adverted to the original ground and cause of the unhappy disputes then subsisting between Great Britain and her colonies, and inferred, from a variety of positions, that they arose from an assumed right of taxation, in opposition to the fundamental laws of human nature and the principles of the English constitution. He recommended the adoption of the plan of reconciliation proposed by a noble lord in the other house. He pointed out the futility of the very means then pursued for the subjugation of America, and prefigured that very state of independence to which it has since arrived; and spiritedly concluded with expressing a hope that the just vengeance of the people might overtake the authors of those pernicious counsels, and that the loss of the first province to the empire might be followed by the loss of the heads of those ministers who advised such weak and fatal measures.

Several other speakers expatiated on the justness and propriety of the noble lord's motion; when at length the question being put, it was rejected by a great majority.

An address was then drawn up, and agreed to without a division.

The next day the Commons sent a message to the



the Lords, desiring a conference on the subject of the address to his majesty. In consequence of this several of the lords attended, and, after some debates, it was agreed that the address should be jointly presented by both houses to the king; which was accordingly done on the 9th of February. The answer his majesty returned was as follows:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"I thank you for this very dutiful and loyal address, and for the affectionate, solemn assurances you give me of your support in maintaining the just rights of my crown, and of the two Houses of Parliament; and you may depend on my taking the most speedy and effectual measures for enforcing due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature.

"Whenever any of my colonies shall make a proper and dutiful application, I shall be ready to concur with you in affording them every just and reasonable indulgence; and it is my ardent wish that this disposition may have a happy effect on the temper and conduct of my subjects in America."

The day after the address was presented, lord North acquainted the house, that he had a message from his majesty, which he read in his place, and then delivered it in at the table. It was as follows:

G. R.

"His majesty being determined, in consequence of the address of both houses of parliament, to take the most speedy and effectual measures for supporting the just rights of the crown and the two houses of parliament, thinks proper to acquaint this house, that some addition to his forces by sea and land will be necessary for that purpose; and does not doubt but his faithful commons, on whose zeal and affection he entirely relies, will enable him to make such an augmentation to his forces as shall be thought proper."

This message was referred to the committee of supply; after which the house took into consideration the American papers, when a motion was made by lord North, "that the chairman be directed to move the house, that leave be given to bring in a bill to restrain the trade and commerce of the provinces of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Providence, and Rhode-Island Colonies in North America, to Great Britain, Ireland and the West Indies; and to prohibit such provinces and colonies from carrying on any fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, or other parts therein mentioned, under certain conditions, and for a time to be limited."

This motion was productive of great debates, which continued for several hours; when the question being put, it was carried by a very considerable majority; and a bill ordered to be brought in pursuant thereto.

A few days after this a petition was presented to the house of commons from the corporation of London against the bill then depending in the house for restraining the trade of New England, and the fisheries of that colony on the banks of Newfoundland. This petition represented the bill as being unjust, cruel, partial and oppressive; injurious to the trade of Great Britain, and tending to increase the wealth and strength of her professed enemies.

The same corporation presented another petition of the like nature to the house of lords; as did also the American merchants; and another to the king. But all these solicitations proved abortive; for the bill passed both houses, and on the 30th of March received the royal assent.

On the 13th of April his majesty again went to the house of peers, and, among other bills, gave the royal assent to "A bill to restrain the trade and commerce of the colonies of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina, to any part of Great Britain, Ireland, and the West India islands."

Soon after the passing of these acts the generals Burgoyne, Clinton and Howe, were sent to take on them the command of the troops destined for endeavouring to bring the Americans to obedience; for which expedition they embarked on board the *Cerberus* man of war on the 21st of April.

The parliamentary business being finished, on the 26th of May his majesty went to the house of peers, and, after signing such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament.

Hostilities, which eventually produced the most destructive and ruinous effects to the mutual interests of Great Britain and her colonies, now took place between the king's troops and the Americans. General Gage, the commander of the English forces, being informed that a great quantity of military stores were in the possession of the Provincial troops, at the town of Concord, sent a detachment under the command of lieutenant colonel Smith, and major Pitcairn, supported by another body, commanded by lord Percy, in order to seize or destroy them. This service, after some skirmishes, was effectually performed; but, some time after, the king's troops were attacked at Lexington, on their return towards Boston: several were killed and wounded on both sides; the Americans firing from behind stone walls, hedges, &c.

The Provincials now invested the town of Boston; and the people of New York, hearing of the action at Lexington, and the affair of Concord, rose in a tumultuous manner, entered the town-house, seized many stands of arms, appropriated to their own use the cargoes of two ships laden with military stores for general Gage, and then marched to the assistance of the Bostonians. They not only continued to block up the town of Boston, but began to raise batteries on the heights of the peninsula of Charles Town, in order to cannonade his majesty's troops. This brought on an action at Bunker's Hill; for on the 17th of June a considerable body of troops, under the command of major-general Howe, and brigadier-general Pigot, were sent to dislodge the Provincials. This body of forces, with proportional artillery, made good their landing near Bunker's-hill, under the protection of the ships of war, armed vessels, floating batteries, &c. and being soon reinforced by another detachment, a desperate action commenced, in which the British troops were victorious, the provincial lines being forced, and themselves compelled to retreat, leaving behind several pieces of cannon and other military stores. The loss of the Provincials in killed and wounded was very great; of the British troops, according to the return of general Gage, two hundred and twenty-six were killed, and eight hundred and twenty wounded, some of the latter dying soon after; and more than a proportional number of officers were included in both lists.

On the night of the 23d of August the cannon were seized upon by order of the congress, though the *Asia* man of war, which lay in the harbour, tried to prevent it by cannonading the town.

At the same time general Carleton was indefatigable in putting the province of Canada into a



proper state of defence; and the earl of Dunmore, governor of Virginia, having thought proper to take refuge on board a ship of war, harassed the coast, and made frequent descents on the last mentioned province; laying waste the country, carrying off or spiking up a great number of cannon, and destroying vast quantities of military stores belonging to the Provincials. But on the other side, Fort St. John surrendered to the Provincial forces on the 3d of November, and the garrison became prisoners.

On the 18th of the same month the regulars and provincials had a smart engagement near Savannah in Georgia, in which the latter were defeated; and on the 31st of December the Provincial general Montgomery, who had for some time laid siege to the city of Quebec, attempted to take it by storm. In this attempt, however, he was defeated and slain, with several of his officers, and about 60 private men, and 300 were taken prisoners.—But to return to affairs at home.

The parliament met on the 26th of October, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne.

A short time before the opening of the session, a petition from the general congress in America, signed by the heads of the respective colonies, was presented to his majesty, humbly soliciting that such measures might be taken as were likely to quell the disturbances in those colonies, and bring about a lasting and happy reconciliation.

The attention of the parliament, previous to the holidays, was engaged in adjusting the necessary supplies for the ensuing year, and concerning the proper measures for raising them. Several usual acts were also framed, which having passed both houses received the royal assent, and the parliament was prorogued to the 25th of January.

A. D. 1776. The parliament met pursuant to adjournment; on which day the following hand-bill was delivered to the members of both houses:

“To the parliament:—A suffering and afflicted people most humbly and solemnly beseech and implore every member of parliament to put a speedy stop to the further effusion of the blood of our American brethren; that peace and tranquillity may be restored to the royal breast, and glory, commerce and felicity, to the whole empire.”

Nothing material passed in the lower house this session; except the framing of some useful acts, several of which were of a public, and the rest of a private nature.

In the course of the session the attention of the Upper Assembly was engaged on the trial of the duchess of Kingston, who was accused of bigamy, in having married the duke of Kingston, while her first husband, the honourable Mr. Hervey (afterwards earl of Bristol) was living. The trial lasted five days, at the close of which, the prisoner being called to the bar, was informed by the lord-high-steward, that the lords had pronounced her Guilty. In consequence of this she claimed her privilege of peerage, which occasioned the lords to adjourn to the Chamber of Parliament to debate on the matter. On their return the prisoner was again called to the bar, and the lord-high-steward pronounced it to be the sense of the house, “that the duchess should be allowed the privilege she claimed.” By consequence, as a peeress, she was not subject to any kind of corporal punishment, and was therefore discharged on paying her fees.

The parliamentary business being finished, on

the 23d of May his majesty went to the house of peers, and, after signing such bills as were ready, closed the session.

During these transactions in England, hostilities were carrying on with great vehemence in America. General Gage having been recalled, the command in chief of the army at Boston devolved on general Howe, who soon after issued a proclamation, by which such of the inhabitants as attempted to quit the town without licence were condemned to military execution, if detected and taken; and if they escaped, to be proceeded against as traitors, by the forfeiture of their effects. By another proclamation, such as obtained permission to quit the town were restrained, by severe penalties, from carrying more than a small specified sum of money with them. He also enjoined the signing and entering into an association, by which the remaining inhabitants offered their persons for the defence of the town; and such of them as he approved were to be armed, formed into companies, and instructed in military exercises and discipline; the remainder being obliged to pay their quotas in money towards the common defence.

General Howe thought proper to evacuate the town of Boston on the 17th of March; a short time after which he made good his landing, and effected the capture of New York. In June, a battle was fought in Canada, between the regulars, under general Carleton, and the provincials, at a place called Three Rivers, when the latter were defeated; many of them being killed and wounded, and about 200 taken prisoners. In the same month an attempt was made on Charles-Town, South Carolina, by Sir Peter Parker, at the head of a fleet of ships of war, and general Clinton, with a body of land forces, but it failed of success; and on the 4th of July following the congress declared the colonies independent.

On the 19th of September the following Declaration was published by the British naval and military commanders in chief.

By Richard Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, and William Howe, Esq. General of his majesty's forces in America, the king's commissioners for restoring peace to his majesty's Colonies and Plantations in North-America.

#### DECLARATION.

“Although the Congress, whom the misguided Americans suffer to direct their opposition to a re-establishment of the constitutional government of their provinces, have disavowed every purpose of reconciliation not consonant with their extravagant, inadmissible claim of independency, the king's commissioners think fit to declare, that they are equally desirous to confer with his majesty's well-affected subjects upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every colony as a part of the British empire; the king being most graciously disposed to direct a revision of such of his royal instructions as may be construed to lay an improper restraint upon the freedom of legislation in any of his colonies; and to concur in the revival of all acts by which his subjects there may think themselves aggrieved: it is recommended to the inhabitants at large to reflect seriously on their present condition, and to judge for themselves, whether it be more consistent with their honour and happiness to offer up their lives as a sacrifice to the unjust and precarious cause in which they are engaged, or return to their allegiance, accept the blessings of peace,



peace, and to be secured in a free enjoyment of their liberty and properties, upon the true principles of the constitution."

Given at New-York,

Howe.

Sept. 19, 1776.

W. Howe.

But the causes of dissention were aggravated to such a degree; by some transactions both in England and America; that the provincials seemed not only to reject every conciliatory proposal; but determined to assert that independence which they had avowed.

On the 30th of September general Howe issued another proclamation, which was as follows:

"Whereas there are many deserters from his majesty's service, now in arms in America, against their rightful sovereign, and engaged with the declared enemies of Great Britain, in a most cruel and unnatural rebellion, to shake off all obedience to the constitutional authority of the state; and whereas the heinousness of their crime not admitting any palliative considerations, will necessarily exclude them from the smallest claim to mercy, if they fall into the hands of his majesty's troops; the commander in chief, being anxiously desirous to warn them of their danger to withdraw them from their present desperate and criminal situation, whereby they may escape the ignominious death of traitors to their king and country, hereby offers a full pardon to all deserters, who shall surrender themselves at the head quarters, or to any division of the king's army, on or before the 31st day of October 1776.

Given at the Head Quarters on

York Island, the 30th day of

September 1776.

W. Howe.

After this many skirmishes happened between the king's troops and the provincials; but nothing decisive was done till the end of October; when the latter were defeated in an action which, from the place where it was fought, was termed the Battle of the White Plains.

In the dispatches from general Howe, dated November 30, besides an account of a variety of skirmishes, information was given of the taking of Fort Washington, and Fort Lee, by the British forces, together with a great variety of military stores, and many prisoners. In December Rhode Island was taken by general Clinton; about the same time lord Cornwallis took possession of East Jersey, and general Lee was taken prisoner by a patrol of British dragoons, commanded by lieutenant-colonel (afterwards lord) Harcourt.

The parliament met on the last day of October; and the first business entered on was, the consideration of the supplies, when a motion was made that 45,000 seamen, including 10,129 marines, be employed for the service of the ensuing year. This motion produced some debates, but was at length carried by a great majority. At the same time a resolution passed for allowing 4l. per man per month for the maintenance and wages of every seaman.

The committee of Ways and Means, after a motion made for the purpose, resolved, that the land-tax for 1777 should be 4s. in the pound.

On the 2d of November a proclamation was issued by his majesty for a general fast to be kept throughout England on the 13th of December following. It was also appointed to be held on the same day in Ireland; and on the 12th in Scotland.

Another proclamation was issued a few days after for recalling and prohibiting seamen from serv-

ing foreign princes and states, and for granting rewards for discovering such seamen as should conceal themselves, in a gratuity of Two Pounds for every able, and Thirty Shillings for every ordinary seaman; to be paid to any person who should make any such discoveries, that such men might be taken into his majesty's service, by any of his majesty's sea officers for raising men on or before the 31st day of December next.

The money granted by the parliament (previous to the holidays) for defraying the expences of the navy, including the ordinary at 400,000l. and the building and repairing of ships; which was voted at 465,500l. amounted to no less than 3,205,500l. Exclusive of 4,000l. which was afterwards voted to Greenwich Hospital; and a million granted towards the close of the session, to be applied towards the discharge of the debt of the navy.

But if the naval expences were thus large, the supplies for the land service were not less so; falling little short of three millions; although the extraordinaries of the land-service for the preceding year, which exceeded the amount of 1,200,000l. with some new contracts for additional German forces, and the heavy expences of half-pay and Chelsea, were not yet provided for.

The supplies being so far granted; and no public business of any moment in the way, an early and long recess took place; the house adjourning on the 2d of December, to the 21st of January following:

This year terminated with an event, which, for some time, occasioned great confusion, apprehension and suspicion. On the 9th of December advice was received at the admiralty-office by express; that a fire broke out in the rope house of his majesty's yard at Portsmouth, about half an hour after four o'clock on Saturday afternoon; which burnt with great violence, and consumed the same; except the outer walls; but by the timely assistance and vigorous efforts of the workmen of the yard; the seamen of his majesty's ships; the marines quartered at Portsmouth, and the men belonging to the ordnance with their respective officers, it was happily prevented from extending to any other of the buildings in the yard; and was at length totally extinguished. The principal loss sustained by this accident consisted chiefly of the rigging of two ships; the implements belonging to the rope-makers and rigging-house, a small quantity of cordage, and some toppings of hemp.

The alarm occasioned by this accident was greatly increased by another of the like nature that happened a short time after at Bristol, which destroyed a large range of warehouses, besides many private dwellings, and; had it not been for the quick discovery, and alacrity of the people in suppressing it, would have been productive of the most fatal consequences.

The cause of this conflagration was for some time a mystery; but at length it was discovered that it took place through the machinations of a wretched enthusiast and incendiary, afterwards known by the appellation of John the Painter, but whose real name was James Aitken. When he was taken up and examined, he refused answering any questions, and in other instances behaved in a very daring and resolute manner. However, there appearing sufficient reason to suppose him the guilty person, he was committed to Winchester Jail. At the next assizes he was brought to trial, and being found guilty, was soon after executed at Portsmouth.



A. D. 1777. On the 21st of January the parliament met pursuant to adjournment, and immediately proceeded on the business of the nation. The first thing that engaged particular notice was, a bill brought into the lower house for granting commissions, or letters of marque and reprisal, as they are usually called, to the owners or captains of private merchant ships, authorising them to take and make prizes of vessels with their effects, belonging to any of the inhabitants of the thirteen specified revolted American colonies. This bill passed the commons without the least opposition; nor did it produce much debate among the lords with whom it only underwent the trifling alteration of inserting the words "letters of permission," in the place of "letters of marque," the latter being thought only applicable to reprisals on a foreign enemy.

On the same day this bill passed the lords, a motion was made in the house of commons, for leave to bring in a bill to enable his majesty to secure and detain persons charged with, or suspected of, the crime of high treason committed in America, or on the high seas, or the crime of piracy. The bill being admitted was, after great debates, read the first time; and a motion being made for the second reading, it was carried by a great majority.

This bill occasioned much murmuring among the people, and during the short time it was in agitation, the following petition against it was presented to the commons from the city of London:

The humble petition of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, of the city of London, in Common Council assembled,  
Sheweth,

"That your petitioners have seen a bill depending in this honourable house, to empower his majesty to secure and detain persons charged with, or suspected of the crime of High Treason committed in North America, or on the High Seas, or the crime of piracy.

"That if the said bill should pass into a law, your petitioners are apprehensive, it will create the greatest uneasiness in the minds of many of his majesty's good subjects, and tend to excite the most alarming disturbances: All persons being indiscriminately liable upon the grounds of suspicion alone, without any oath made, and without convening the parties, or hearing what they can alledge in their own justification, to be committed to a remote prison in any corner of the realm, there to remain without bail or mainprize.

"That your petitioners are deeply affected with what they conceive will be the dangerous consequences of such a law, as from little motives of resentment, and various other inducements, there may be persons competent to commit, who may be tempted to exercise that power in its utmost latitude and extent.

"That measures so violent and unconstitutional, so subversive of the sacred and fundamental rights of the people, and subjecting them to the most cruel oppression and bondage, will, in the judgement of your petitioners, be introductive of every species of mischief and confusion; and thereby precipitate the impending ruin of this country.

"Your petitioners therefore earnestly beseech this honourable house, That the said bill may not pass into a law, or at least to take such care, as in their wisdom may seem meet, to prevent it from its being extended in its operations to any of his majesty's subjects resident in these kingdoms."

This petition, after being read, was ordered to lie on the table. At the very next meeting of the members, the bill petitioned against was read the third time, and, after some few debates, passed the house.

It met with more opposition in the upper than the lower house, till the question was put for reading it the third time, when (among others who objected to it) lord Abingdon rose, and declared himself totally against the bill, as repugnant to the law of nations, and to the dictates of humanity. His lordship particularly dwelt upon the word "suspected," as a term of such latitude, that it was liable to be construed to the most unconstitutional meanings, and the consequences of the bill might prove fatal to the liberties of this country: he therefore could not give his consent to passing the bill.

Notwithstanding the arguments made use of by this nobleman, which were of the most nervous and forcible nature, on putting the question again for passing it, it was carried without further debate; and on the 3d of March received the royal assent. Among others which received the royal signet at the same time was, the "Bill for enabling the lords of the admiralty to grant letters of marque to private ships of war, or merchant ships belonging to the American colonies, that were then in actual rebellion against Great Britain."

The next thing that materially engaged the attention of the commons was, the following message from his majesty, which was read to the house by lord North.

"G. REX.

"It gives his majesty much concern to find himself obliged to acquaint the house of commons with the difficulties he labours under, by reason of debts incurred by the expences of his household, and of the civil government, which being computed on the 5th of January last, do amount to more than 600,000*l*. His majesty relies on the loyalty and affection of his faithful Commons; of which he has received so many signal proofs, for enabling him to discharge this debt; and that they will at the same time make some further provision for the better support of his majesty's household, and of the honour and dignity of his crown.

G. R."

As soon as this message was read, a motion was made for referring it to the Committee of Supply on that day se'nnight. One member in particular strongly opposed this motion as unusual, if not unprecedented, it having at all times been customary to take royal messages into immediate consideration. This produced a very warm debate, at the close of which, however, the motion was carried.

On the day appointed for taking this matter into consideration, the House went into a Committee of Supply; and, after some debates, came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, that the sum of 618,240*l*. 6*s*. be granted to his majesty to discharge the arrears and debts due and owing on account of the Civil List on the 5th of January 1777.

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Committee, that the sum of 100,000*l*. per annum be granted to his majesty over and above the yearly sum of 800,000*l*. granted by an act made in the first year of his reign.

When these resolutions were reported from the Committee



Committee of Supply to the Whole House, the first was agreed to without any opposition; but the second produced debates that continued for several hours, at the close of which, however, it was agreed to by a great majority.

In consequence of these resolutions a bill was immediately framed, which soon passed both houses, and on the 7th of May received the royal assent.

This gratuity on the part of the commons to the sovereign was accompanied by an address from the speaker, which seemed very ingeniously adapted to reconcile so extraordinary a measure, at such a crisis, to the minds of the people, under the idea of loyalty; while it recommended a practice of which the political manœuvres of the time could not boast in an eminent degree. Indeed, it appeared to the discerning and impartial; an admirable specimen of state finesse.

While this bill was in agitation, a motion was made by Sir James Lowther "that an humble address be presented to his majesty for an augmentation of the annual incomes of their royal highnesses the dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland." This motion was productive of many warm and learned debates; but at length, on the question being put, it was negatived by a great majority.

No other material matter occurred during the remainder of this session. The national business being, therefore, finished, on the 6th of June his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament.

Having thus mentioned the most material domestic transactions of this year, let us now take a view of affairs in America, where the war was still prosecuted with the utmost vigour.

In the beginning of this year, several skirmishes happened in the Jerseys with various success. On the 23d and 24th of March a great quantity of provisions, stores, &c. with barracks and storehouses belonging to the Provincials, were destroyed by the king's troops, at Peck's Hill, upon the North River. The cruizers belonging to lord Howe and commodore Hotham's fleet continued to take many prizes. In Connecticut, on the 27th of April, the king's troops destroyed a great quantity of stores at Danbury.

General Burgoyne, with the northern army, proceeded to Ticonderago and Fort Independence, which he took possession of on the 6th of July, and found in them great quantities of stores and provisions, besides what he destroyed at Skenesborough. Soon after this he took possession of Fort Edward, which the Provincials abandoned, and then proceeded to Saratoga, where they were strongly posted.

On the 11th of September the troops under the command of general Howe had an engagement with the Provincials on the heights of Bradywine, in which many were killed and wounded on both sides, and 400 Provincials were taken prisoners. But though the action at first seemed indecisive yet it eventually occasioned Philadelphia to fall into the hands of the British troops.

While general Howe was thus employed, an attack was made by the Provincials on Staten Island; but they were repulsed with some slaughter. And much about the same time general Clinton stormed and took Fort Clinton and Fort Montgomery.

On the 16th of October the Provincials, under the command of general Gates, having surrounded general Burgoyne's army at Saratoga, the latter

thought proper to enter into articles of capitulation; by which himself and his troops, after laying down their arms, were to have a free passage to Great Britain.

Towards the close of the year several forts were taken by the troops and shipping; and many skirmishes happened on the banks of the Delaware, in order to keep up the communication with the army at Philadelphia. The Provincials likewise evacuated their entrenchments at Red Bank.

Great disturbances happened this year in the East-Indies, where lord Pigot, governor of Madras, was deposed, put in confinement, and soon after died. His death was imputed to various causes, but as it happened in a region where the most palpable crimes have not only been repeatedly connived at, but rewarded by a venal junta, it escaped that minute investigation which it justly demanded.

On the 20th of November the parliament assembled, when his majesty went to the house of peers, and opened the session with a speech from the throne, in return to which an address was presented by each house, and most graciously received.

This business being over, the house resolved itself into a committee of supply, when a short state of the navy, both as to the number of ships and men employed, and where stationed, being given, a motion was made, That it is the resolution of this committee, that 60,000 seamen be employed for the service of the year 1778. This motion produced very long and interesting debates, at the close of which it was carried without a division.

The supplies being granted, and several bills ready (among which was that for suspending the Habeas Corpus) on the 10th of December his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing the respective bills, adjourned the parliament.

A. D. 1778. On the 23d of January the parliament re-assembled, when, after the papers on the state of the nation were delivered in, the earl of Abingdon gave notice in the house of lords of an intention to make an interesting motion on some future day. Accordingly on the 4th of February, after the ordinary business of the day was over, his lordship rose to propose his motion, which was as follows: "That this house, taking into consideration the legality of the present mode of benevolences, or of raising forces by subscription, do look upon this practice as contrary to law, and the principles of the Constitution." This motion produced considerable debates, which were carried on with great spirit of argument on both sides, but the motion was at length rejected by a considerable majority.

On the 6th of February the house of lords resolved itself into a committee, to consider of the state of the nation, lord Scaisdale in the chair. As soon as the committee was formed, the duke of Richmond rose, and observed, that it would be impossible to decide upon the good or bad policy of the war carrying on in America, without an enquiry into the consequences it had been productive of in respect of our trade, commerce and finances. For this purpose, he had moved for the attendance of several eminent and intelligent merchants, acquainted with the general principles of trade and commerce, and well informed of the points on which they were to be examined. His grace then moved, that Mr. Wooldridge, an American merchant, might be called in; this was agreed to, when



Mr. Wooldridge pointed out, in a number of instances, the great injuries arising from the Americans being prohibited from trading to any part of Great Britain, Ireland or the West-India islands; and his observations were corroborated by many other gentlemen in the mercantile line.

The 2d of February was appointed for an enquiry into the state of the nation, when a vast multitude assembled in the lobby and environs of the house, but not being able to gain admission either by intreaty or interest, they forced their way into the gallery in spite of the door keepers. The house considered the intrusion in a heinous light, and orders were immediately given for clearing the gallery.

After the exclusion of the auditors in the gallery, a motion was made, that an address should be presented to his majesty, requesting that he would be graciously pleased to order the proper officers to lay before the house the accounts received from the admiral on the Jamaica station, relative to the shipping under his command. The question was carried without a division.

Mr. Pultney then took the chair: having gone into a committee of the whole house to take into consideration the state of the nation, Mr. Charles Fox, on whose motion the committee was formed, opened the debate. He took a retrospective view of the American war: he followed it in all its stages; pointed out the events as well fortunate as unfortunate, of each year; demonstrated from them the incapacity of administration to conduct the war; their ignorance of men, measures, and the country of America; and all the errors and blunders into which this unpardonable ignorance had hurried them.

His speech was masterly, and afforded, in the course of near three hours which it lasted, the most striking proofs of judgment, sound reasoning, and astonishing memory. He pointed out the defenceless state of the British empire in Europe, from the absence of the troops and navy; and concluded his speech with moving, that as it would be impossible to compleat the proposed levies time enough to replace the regiments that might in the interim be sent away, the house, considering the state to which such a measure would reduce the nation, would not suffer any troops from Great Britain, Ireland, Minorca, or Gibraltar, to be sent to America.

This important resolution was not opposed by arguments, but by votes. The question was called for, and upon a division it was rejected. The numbers for the resolution were 165; against it, 259.

On the 4th of February the business of the new levies came on, which was opposed by some of the minority members, but the house having entered fully into the debate, continued sitting till near twelve o'clock, when the question was put for voting a sum of money to be granted to his majesty for the pay and maintenance of the new corps, and upon a division the numbers were, Ayes, 223. Noes, 130.

On the 5th of February, Mr. Bamber Gascoyne was called upon by the speaker to make his report from the committee of supply; this was opposed by some of the members, but after a short debate the question was put and carried without a division.

The next day the house was full to hear Mr. Burke's motion; and the hon. member began with an awful solemnity to prepare their minds, and incline them to adopt his sentiments, and join him

in his endeavours to make the house as sensible as he was, of the many barbarities which he said had been committed during the war in America. He described the savage ungovernable rage of the Indians let loose upon the unarmed, the aged, the infant, and the helpless female; he painted them rioting in murder, lust and rapine; he drew, in the most moving terms, the sufferings of the unhappy victims whom they devoted to death; a death which his pathetic eloquence made wear an aspect horrid almost beyond conception. Raised by his own pictures to a high degree of indignation, he inveighed most bitterly on those who, by ordering a treaty with the barbarians, might be justly deemed the authors of all the calamities which attended the inhuman measure. Administration, and several principal commanders, were placed upon the carpet; and the share they had in the barbarities complained of, held up to view. The whole speech, though it lasted three hours, was no more than a preface to his motion. When he thought he had said sufficient for the purpose, he moved, that copies of the treaties entered into with the Indians should be laid before the house.

The motion was warmly opposed by administration, and as vigorously defended by the minority. The arguments of the latter differed but little from those of Mr. Burke; they all shaped their's after his model; the difference lay only in the colouring and fancy.

The opposite side vindicated the Indians from the reflections thrown on them; instances of their humanity, and the strict discipline they were forced to submit to, were adduced, and which being contrary to their way of carrying on the war by surprize and in flying parties, was alledged as the identical cause which made them quit our camps and abandon us. The facts urged as proofs of the untameable and ungovernable rage of the Indians, it was said, were by much exaggerated; owed a great deal of their horror to the fancy of the orator: and such as they were, ought to be deemed the acts of a few lawless banditti of their body, who equally disclaimed obedience to our commanders and their own; and not to be attributed to the nation, who to the knowledge of many members of the house, had often acted with a degree of humanity which might make even christians blush.

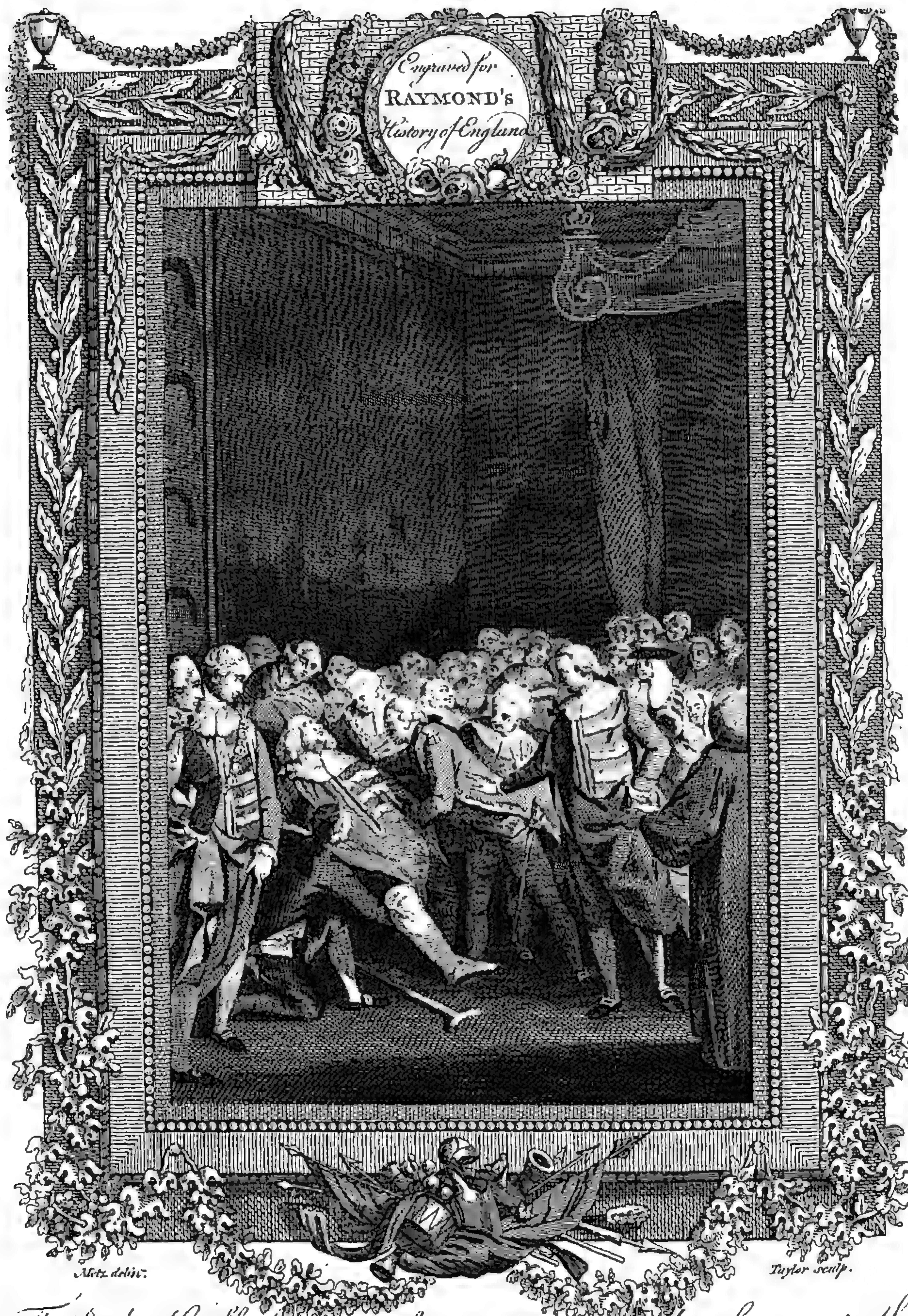
The freeing the negroes, by lord Dunmore, was justified on the ground of necessity: it was impossible to raise men otherwise to recover our just rights; every private consideration should give way to promote the public good.

The debate was warm, interesting, and lasted near seven hours. The question being put, the motion was rejected by a majority of 86; the numbers for it being 137, against it 223.

During this month [February] motion succeeded motion in the house of lords, to enter into a disquisition of affairs in America, their nature and tendency, both as to the colonies and the mother country, but all enquiry proved fruitless, every question being carried in favour of administration.

On the 19th of February lord North presented to the house, "A bill to enable his majesty to appoint commissioners to treat, consent, and agree on the means of quieting the disorders then subsisting in certain of the colonies, plantations, and provinces of America." As also, "A bill for declaring the intention of the parliament of Great Britain, concerning the exercise of the right of imposing taxes on the colonies, plantations, and provinces of America," which, after several days





The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the EARL of CHATHAM seized with a FIT in the  
HOUSE of PEERS previous to his DEATH.



days debate, and some amendments, were carried.

On the 21 of March the French having laid an embargo on all shipping in their ports, and having previously fitted out a large fleet, it was thought necessary to call out the militia of England, and encamp them, in order to oppose any designed invasion; and on the 27th of March an order was issued for detaining in the ports of England all French ships.

His majesty having taken a resolution to view some of the principal dock-yards, he accordingly repaired to Chatham and Sheerness, and having surveyed every thing worthy of observation at those places, he, together with the queen, &c. visited Portsmouth on the second of May, and after reviewing the fleet, returned on the ninth to London.

On the 12th of May the nation sustained a most important loss in the death of the great earl of Chatham, a statesman unrivalled in the annals of history. To aggrandize his country appears throughout the whole of his political conduct to have been his sole and ultimate view. He was not only eminent for the display of eloquence in the senate, but the formation and execution of plans which at once surprized and terrified the common enemy, and rendered the British arms the dread and admiration of an astonished world. In a word, he raised Great Britain to its summit of glory, and had not his schemes been frustrated by the low insidious arts of rancorous envy, and fell ambition, it is more than probable they would have effectually obviated those evils both abroad and at home which will entail a curse on the memory of their authors, till time shall be no more.

On the 28th of May the royal assent was given to a bill for the relief of the Roman catholics, and about the same time an embargo was laid on all foreign vessels, in the ports of England.

On the 2d of June his majesty went in state to the house of peers, when, having given the royal assent to several bills, particularly one for settling an annuity on the descendants of the late earl of Chatham, he prorogued the parliament.

Admiral Keppel having sailed with a fleet, not sufficient in point of force, for the purpose of attacking the French, returned to England for reinforcement, which having obtained, he again put to sea. On the 27th of July, the two grand fleets met, and came to an engagement off Ushant; the issue of which (in consequence of an accusation laid by Sir Hugh Palliser, vice-admiral, against the chief commander) produced great dissensions.

The engagement was represented in such a light by Sir Hugh Palliser, as to stigmatize the reputation of the admiral. Mr. Keppel, however, vindicated his character in parliament on the 2d of December, notwithstanding which, Sir Hugh Palliser exhibited his charge against him on the 17th of the same month at the admiralty. The bill for his trial on land received the royal assent on the 24th ensuing; his trial accordingly began on the 1st of February, when he was unanimously acquitted with the greatest honour, and the prosecution pronounced to be malicious.

On the acquittal of admiral Keppel the most general demonstrations of joy took place, and the greatest illuminations perhaps ever known ensued in most of the cities, towns &c. throughout the kingdom. He likewise received the united thanks of the house of lords, house of commons, the lord-

mayor and common-council of the city of London (who presented him with the freedom of the city in a box made of heart of oak, and richly ornamented with gold) and of many other cities, towns, corporations, &c.

During these commotions at home, hostilities were prosecuted with vigour in America. On the 18th of June, general Clinton evacuated Philadelphia. He was attacked on his march by the provincials, whose object appeared to be the gaining possession of the British baggage; but in this they were disappointed, and every where repulsed by means of the judicious manner in which general Clinton had disposed his troops.

In consequence of the bill to enable his majesty to appoint commissioners to treat of a pacification with America; the earl of Carlisle, Mr. Eden and governor Johnstone, went over officially for that purpose. But so far from accomplishing the much desired object, the measures pursued tended to widen the unhappy breach. Indeed the bill for declaring the intention of the British parliament of imposing the taxes on the colonies could not possibly fail of producing such effect, as it struck at the original and primary cause of the rupture.

About this time the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were taken from the French, by admiral Montague's fleet; in opposition to which, the island of Dominica was captured by an armament of French and Americans from Martinico.

On the 11th of December, admiral Barrington, (who succeeded lord Howe in the command of the British fleet) and a body of forces under general Grant, seized on the island of St. Lucia, one of the Antilles belonging to the French. It was attempted to be retaken by count d'Estaing, but he was repulsed both by sea and land with considerable loss.

A. D. 1779. On the 4th of January Georgia surrendered to a detachment of British troops, and many inhabitants of that colony and of the Carolinas came in and joined the royalists.

Among the domestic occurrences which took place during the course of the latter, and at the commencement of the present year, may be enumerated the following:

The provision made for the younger branches of the royal family by parliament on the 16th of April 1778.—His majesty went to the dock-yards of Chatham and Sheerness on the 28th of the same month.—The royal visit to Portsmouth May 2.—To Winchester, September 29.—To Warley Common, October 20.—And to Coxheath, Nov. 8.—The fire in King's College, Oxford, which destroyed one wing of that building on December 18.—The fire at Greenwich Hospital, which destroyed the whole of the south-east quarter, consisting of the chapel, &c. on January 2, 1779.—And the death of David Garrick, esq. the celebrated English Roscius. This gentleman died on the 20th of January 1779, and was buried with great state in Westminster-abbey on the first of February ensuing.

During the course of this year the war in America was prosecuted with great vigour. On the 3d of March general Provoost surprized and gained a complete victory over the Americans under general Ashe.

In the beginning of May Sir Henry Clinton concerted with Sir George Collier (who then commanded the marine at New York) an expedition to the Chesapeake, and a descent upon Virginia, as measures



measures which more than any other that could be undertaken would contribute to the embarrassment and distress of the enemy. A sufficient naval and land force for the intended purposes was accordingly dispatched from New York under the conduct of Sir George Collier and major general Matthew. The fleet, having successfully passed between the capes of Virginia, the *Raisonable* man of war, with some armed tenders, were left in Hampton Road to block up that port, and to intercept the navigation of the river James, whilst Sir George Collier, having shifted his pendant to a frigate, proceeded with the smaller ships of war and transports up Elizabeth river. The town of Portsmouth being their immediate object, and the fleet delayed by some circumstances of wind or tide in its passage, the general and troops, impatient of delay, and apprehensive that the enemy might have time either to strengthen their works, or receive succours, were landed at some distance, and marched directly towards that place.

The town was open and defenceless, but the passage to it by water was covered by Fort Nelson, which had been constructed at about half a mile distance for that purpose. But the garrison of the fort, knowing that no succour was at hand, and that the fort was incapable of any effectual defence, to avoid being surrounded and made prisoners, abandoned it at the approach of the army, which, of course, took possession of that and the town. The town, or remains of Norfolk, on the opposite side of the river, fell likewise into their hands. Upon the approach of the fleet and army, the enemy burned several of the vessels in these ports, among which were two large French ships loaded with a thousand hogheads of tobacco; the celerity of the invaders having, however, checked the destruction pretty early, several others were saved, and fell accordingly into their hands.

In the mean time the British guards, having marched eighteen miles by night to the town of Suffolk on the Nansemonde river, arrived there at day-break. They found the place had been hastily abandoned at their approach; and they immediately proceeded to the destruction of a very large magazine of provisions, together with the vessels and naval stores which were found there. Within a fortnight that the fleet and army continued upon the coast, the loss sustained by the Americans in provisions and stores was prodigious. Above 130 ships and vessels of all sorts were destroyed or taken. All those upon the stocks were burned, and every thing relative to the building or fitting of ships, that was not portable, was destroyed.

When these circumstances were made known to Sir Henry Clinton by Sir George Collier's letter, the general sent an immediate order for their return; and the fleet and army, with their prizes and booty, arrived safe at New York before the expiration of the month.

The provincials had, for some time, been engaged and at great labour and expence, in constructing very strong works at the two important posts of Verplanks Neck and Stoney Fort in the Highlands. As these works were nearly compleated, but not yet defensible, the general thought it the proper season to avail himself of the indolence of the enemy, and to reap the fruits of their toil.

The troops destined for this service under the command of major-general Vaughan were only newly embarked, when they were joined by the force returned from Chesapeake, and proceeded all together up the north river, the naval department

being under the conduct of Sir George Collier. On the following morning general Vaughan, with the greater part of the army, landed on the east side of the river, about eight miles short of Verplanks, whilst the remainder, under the conduct of general Patison, and accompanied by Sir Henry Clinton, advancing farther up, landed within three miles of Stoney Point. On the appearance of the ships the enemy abandoned their works, but took care to set fire to a large block-house. Upon the approach of the troops to take possession of Stoney Point, they, however, made some shew of resistance by drawing up on the hills, but did not think proper to hazard a contest.

The Americans had finished a small but strong and compleat work on the opposite side of the river, which they called Fort la Fayette. This was defended by four pieces of artillery and a small garrison of between 70 and 80 men. But this little redoubt, though strong in itself, was effectually commanded by Stoney Point, which lay at about a thousand yards distance on the opposite shore: and it being exceedingly difficult of approach from its own side, the attack was accordingly intended from the other. For this purpose general Patison with great fatigue and labour, and the most indefatigable perseverance during the night, overcame the difficulties of dragging the heavy artillery from a very bad landing-place to the top of the hill; and his exertions and arrangements were so effectual and judicious, that by five on the following morning he had opened a battery of cannon, and another of mortars, on the summit of the difficult rocks of Stoney Point, which poured a storm of fire over Fort la Fayette.

The attack was supported by Sir George Collier, who advanced with the galleys and gun-boats within reach of the fort. The cannonade was continued on all sides during the day, and as soon as it was dark, Sir George ordered two of the galleys to pass the fort and anchor above it, in order to prevent the escape of the garrison by water. In the mean time general Vaughan with his division, having made a long circuit through the hills was at length arrived and had closely invested the fort on the land side. The garrison seeing that all possibility of escape was now cut off, and that their fire was totally overpowered, surrendered their little fortress on the following morning and themselves prisoners of war without any other stipulation than that of humane treatment.

The general gave immediate direction for finishing and compleating the works of both posts, and for putting Stoney Point in particular in the strongest state of defence. By the loss of these posts the enemy in the Jerseys were under a necessity of making a detour of above ninety miles through the mountains to communicate with the country east of Hudson's river.

The state of the hostile armies on both sides with respect to actual force, together with the want of money and the scarcity of military provisions on one side, necessarily limited the views of the opposite commanders, and prevented their undertaking any decisive or expensive operations. The campaign upon the whole was accordingly languid, and rather confined to the surprizing of posts and to desultory excursions. While the greater part of the British army, however, were engaged in the operations of moving from one island to another, and of establishing different posts, general Lincoln, the American commander, thought it a proper opportunity to attack lieutenant-colonel Maitland, who



who was strongly posted at the pass of Stoney Ferry. The colonel's force, it is said, amounted only to about 800, while the American force is represented as amounting to 5000 men and eight pieces of cannon. The attack was made and supported with spirit for about an hour, but the assailants were received with such coolness and firmness and so much galled by the fire of an armed flat, which covered the left flank of the post, that they were then obliged to retire with considerable loss. The royal forces lost some officers as well as men, and above an hundred of both were wounded. The Americans lost some officers of note, and it cannot be doubted that their loss in general was considerably greater.

As no industry had been wanting in completing or repairing the works at Stoney Point, which the time of possession would admit of, that post was now in a very strong state of defence, with a powerful garrison under the command of lieutenant colonel Johnson. General Wayne, on the part of the Americans, was appointed to the arduous task of surprizing and reducing Stoney Point, for which he was provided with a strong detachment of the most active infantry in their army. The troops, having set out from Sandy Reach on the 15th of July about noon, after a march of fourteen miles through a rout almost impassable, the van, about eight in the evening, arrived within a mile and a half of their object, where they halted; and the troops were formed into two columns as fast as they came up. While they were in this position, Wayne with most of his principal officers went to reconnoitre the works; and to observe the situation of the garrison.

It was near midnight before the two columns approached the place; that on the right was led by general Wayne, the van, consisting of 150 picked men, led by the most adventurous officers, and commanded by lieutenant-colonel Fleury, advanced to the attack with loaded muskets and fixed bayonets. The column on the left was led also by a chosen van with loaded muskets and fixed bayonets, under the command of major Steward. The general issued the most pointed orders to both columns not to fire a shot on any account, but to place their whole reliance on the bayonet. Such was the astonishing resolution of the Americans, that neither the deep morass, nor the strong works in front and flank could damp the ardour of their troops, who, in the face of a most incessant and tremendous fire of musquetry, and of cannon loaded with grape shot, forced their way at the point of the bayonets until the van of each column met in the center of the works, where they arrived at nearly the same instant.

General Wayne was wounded in the head by a musket ball, but was gallantly supported and helped through the works by his two aid-de-camps, Fishbourn and Archer, to whom he acknowledged the utmost gratitude in his public letter. Colonel Fleury, a French officer, was the person who struck the British standard with his own hand; major Steward and several other officers shewed great courage, as did in particular the two lieutenants Gibbons and Knox, one of whom led the avant-guard on the right as did the other on the left, and both of whom escaped unhurt, although the first lost 17 men out of 20 in the attack. The vigour and spirit with which this enterprize was conducted was as remarkable as any action that had taken place during the course of this unhappy war. Gen. Washington, the congress, the ge-

neral assembly, and the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, seemed emulous in their acknowledgement, and in the praises which they bestowed upon general Wayne, his officers and troops.

The total number of prisoners amounted to 543; and the slain of the garrison to 63. The trophies, artillery, and stores were as considerable as could be expected from the nature and extent of the post.

But however great the importance and value of Stoney Point might be, general Washington was by no means disposed to hazard a general engagement on it's account; he informed congress in his letter, that it had been previously determined in council not to attempt keeping that post, and that nothing more was originally intended than the destruction of the works and the bringing off the artillery and stores. Sir Henry Clinton regained the post, after it had been three days in the possession of the enemy, and placed in it a strong garrison.

Elated by these successes, the Americans undertook an enterprize sufficiently daring in the design, though it failed wretchedly in the execution. This was an attack on Paulus Hook, which lies almost opposite to the city of New York, on the Jersey side. It seems that the strength of the post had caused such a remissness on the side of the garrison, that the enemy surprized the place at three in the morning, and carried a block-house and two redoubts almost without any resistance. In that critical moment of exigency, major Sutherland, the commander, threw himself, with forty Hessians, into another redoubt, from which they kept so warm and incessant a fire, that the Americans deserted their new posts with as much expedition and as little difficulty as they had been attained.

Sir George Collier having sailed from Sandyhook on the 3d of August, arrived in Penobscot bay on the 14th, when he surprized, routed, and destroyed the American fleet. One frigate of 20 guns and another of 18 were taken. The Warren, a new frigate of 32 guns, seven others of smaller force, six armed vessels, and twenty-four transports were burnt or sunk.

Through the sudden and unexpected appearance of the French fleet, on the 14th of September, off Carolina and Georgia, the Experiment man of war of fifty guns, and three royal frigates, being totally unapprehensive of danger, and upon separate services, had the misfortune of falling in with them, and thereby adding to their triumph and number. The first under the command of captain Wallace was on her passage from New York to the Savannah, and although she had been already dismantled in a violent storm, made a gallant and desperate defence against an irresistible superiority of force in the view of an hostile fleet.

General Prevost was at this time at the town of Savannah, but the better if not the greater part of his force was still on the island of Port Royal in South Carolina, where it had lately taken post. The intercepting of an express to colonel Maitland from the general delayed the previous measures so long, that the enemy had time to seize the principal communications before they could take effect. This rendered the junction of colonel Maitland's corps with the garrison (upon which only any hope of defending the Savannah could be founded) a matter of great doubt, difficulty, and danger. However, the address of the colonel, the zeal of his troops, with the distinguished services of lieutenant Goldesbrough, of the navy, overcame all obstacles.



On the 9th of September the whole French fleet, amounting to above forty sail, anchored off the bar of Tybee, at the mouth of the river Savannah. On the 15th, the French, with Polaski's American light horse, appeared so near the British lines as to skirmish with the picquets. The day following M. d'Estaing, in the haughtiest stile, summoned the general in the name of the French king. Colonel Maitland's division had not yet joined the garrison: it was therefore thought prudent and necessary to gain all the time that was possible, and general Prevost had the address to carry this point. Messages passed backwards and forwards, till at length a truce of 24 hours was agreed upon, to afford time for deliberation.

During this interval the fortunate arrival of colonel Maitland with the troops presented a new face of affairs, and an answer was returned, that they were unanimously determined to defend themselves to the last man. The French force amounted to 3,500 men, that of the Americans under general Lincoln, to 4,800.

The spirit, vigour and exertion of every individual of the garrison merited the highest encomium. Nor were the enemy inactive, for at midnight, between the 3d and 4th of October, they began a heavy bombardment, and at day-light opened a vehement cannonade, which was continued for five days. On the 9th the allies attacked the British lines with their utmost force, and with great fury, a little before day-light. The grand attack was directed to the right, where d'Estaing in person led the flower of both armies, and was accompanied by all the principal officers of each. The attack was made with great spirit, and supported with an extraordinary degree of obstinate perseverance; till at length the enemy were broken, routed, and driven, in the greatest disorder and confusion, into a swamp. At ten they requested a truce, with leave to bury their dead, and carry off their wounded: the first was granted, but a restriction laid in point of distance as to the rest. Count Polaski was mortally wounded in this action. Monf. d'Estaing was wounded in two different places. The loss on the side of the British was inconceivably small. The French and Americans abandoned their camp on the night of the 17th, and about the first of November M. d'Estaing totally abandoned the coast of America; and thus ended the great designs he had formed, and the mighty hopes he had conceived.

In the beginning of October captain Farmer, of his majesty's ship Quebec, being on a cruize off Ushant in company with the Rambler Cutter, came up with, and closely engaged, a large French frigate called the Survilleante, mounting 40 guns; while the Rambler was engaged with a French cutter as superior in force as the French frigate was to the Quebec. The action on both sides was warm and bloody, from ten in the morning till two in the afternoon, when the French cutter set all the sail she could croud and bore away, but the Rambler being so disabled in her masts and rigging, could not follow her with any hopes of coming up with her. The commander, therefore, seeing both the frigates dismasted, and the Quebec take fire, endeavoured to get as near the Quebec as possible, in hopes of saving some of her men; but there being but little wind, and a large swell, no other assistance could be afforded than by hoisting out the boat, which picked up one master's mate, two young midshipmen, and fourteen more of the Quebec's people, the enemy's frigate at the

same time firing at the boat. The Quebec continued burning very fierce, with her colours flying till six o'clock, when she blew up.

Words cannot describe the gallantry and magnanimity displayed by captain Farmer on this occasion, not only in the engagement, but the fatal catastrophe with which it was attended. Having his arm broken towards the close of the engagement, he tied his handkerchief round the shattered part of the bone, and then addressed his men as follows: "My lads, this is warm work, and therefore keep up your fire with double spirit; we will die or conquer."

When the ship took fire, he used every method to extinguish the flames; and in order that an explosion might be prevented, ordered the pumps to play on the magazine. This order, by the event, appears not to have been properly effected: the captain, however, the lieutenant, and many of the crew imagined it was, and therefore remained to the last moment on board: but most of the men, thinking the water afforded a better chance of safety, jumped into the sea, where numbers perished in sight of those on board the ship. The fire now raging with more violence, the captain was requested to attempt saving himself, but he refused every solicitation, and, with a magnanimity that will perpetuate his memory, declared he would not quit the ship whilst there remained another man on board. By degrees his brave companions grew less and less, and as he saw inevitable destruction fast approaching, he entreated the remainder to attempt to save their lives by the only effort remaining, namely, that of jumping into the sea. His lieutenant stood mournfully by him, and exhibited a scene to which neither the pen nor the pencil can do justice.

The fate of the gallant captain Farmer will be lamented by every Englishman. In the awful hour of peril, when his fate was inevitable, it is said he sat on the fluke of the sheet anchor, waiting, with heroic fortitude, the dreadful explosion, which at last numbered him with departed heroes.—Perhaps there never was, in the annals of the world, exhibited a more striking instance of true courage, undaunted resolution, and stoical philosophy; and it is not to be doubted but posterity will pay that respect to his memory, which such an illustrious character deserves.

It appeared from various circumstances that the Spanish commanders and governors in the West-Indies, had been acquainted with the intended rupture between Spain and England long before the declaration presented by their minister. Plans were accordingly laid, and preparations made, which afforded advantages on the commencement of hostilities.

It happened in the month of October, that the baymen on the Mosquito and bay of Honduras shores (as the logwood cutters are called) being hard pressed, and in great danger from the Spaniards, the governor of Jamaica had dispatched captain Dalrymple (commandant of a new corps raised in Ireland for the service of that island) with a small force and some arms to their relief. Admiral Sir Peter Parker had also detached a small squadron of three frigates and a schooner, under the conduct of captain Luttrell, as commodore, to the bay of Honduras, in order to intercept some Spanish register ships, which, however, escaped into the excellent harbour, and under the protection of the strong fortrefs of St. Fernando de Omoa, where they were found too well secured for any attack.



attack by sea, which their then small squadron was capable of making.

In progress of time the commodore had the fortune to fall in at sea with the Porcupine sloop of war, and the detachment of the loyal Irish under convoy. The commanders immediately determined to unite their forces in an attack by sea and land upon Omoa, a bold attempt with their force, but in which success held out a prospect of throwing the galleons (which were still under its shelter) into their hands. The fortress of Omoa, indeed, could only be considered as a fort or castle, for the defence of the harbour, the town itself being entirely open. Its batteries shewed about forty pieces of artillery, but it seems to have been deficient in that respect as well as in point of garrison. The land force of the assailants by the junction of the baymen, with the marines, which were allotted by the commodore to that service, somewhat exceeded 500 men: the defensive force, without including the run-away inhabitants, was not much inferior in number.

In advancing to the fort, the English were so much annoyed by the fire from the tower, that they found themselves under a necessity of setting it on fire. The commander of the expedition, considering that a regular siege would by no means answer his design, determined to place his trust in a *coup de main*, and to attempt the place by escalade.

Measures being accordingly concerted with the commodore, the Pomona frigate was towed in pretty close to the fort during the night, and the heavier ships took their proper stations, so as to be able to commence the attack on their side about three in the morning, giving a signal twenty minutes before, which was to direct that from the land. In the meantime 150 men in four columns, in line, and carrying the scaling ladders were moved down the hill where they lay waiting for the signal. That being given, they suddenly advanced and with trailed arms under the fire of their own batteries, which with the heavy cannonade from the ships served to deafen as well as to distract the enemy; so that they passed undiscovered by the Spanish centries to the very entrance of the ditch.

On their being discovered the columns seemed for a moment to hesitate, but instantly recovered, and advanced to fix their ladders to the walls. Two seamen having mounted the wall, levelled their muskets, without firing, at a body of above sixty Spaniards, and such was the panic and consternation that prevailed, that they kept them, for some moments, in awe, and even motionless, while their friends were ascending the ladders. The garrison, notwithstanding all the efforts of their officers, fled on all sides. In these circumstances, the governor and principal officers, making no request but for their lives, presented their swords and keys to the commandant, with a surrender of the fort, garrison and ships. The treasure had been removed from the castle on the approach of the British forces, but that on board the galleons with the cargoes of other vessels in the harbour, and the value of the ships themselves, were estimated at about three millions of piasters, or pieces of eight.

We cannot dismiss this narrative without advert- ing to a singular instance of that genuine courage and magnanimity which has ever characterized the tars of Old England.

A common sailor, who scrambled singly over the wall, had, for the better annoyance on all sides of the enemy, armed himself with a cutlass in each

hand. Thus equipped he fell in with a Spanish officer, just roused from sleep; and who, in the hurry and confusion, had forgotten his sword. This circumstance restrained the fury of the tar, who disdaining to attack an unarmed foe, but unwilling to decline any opportunity of displaying his courage in single combat, presented one of the cutlasses to him, telling him, "I scorn any advantage, you are now upon a footing with me." The astonishment of the officer at such an act of generosity, when he expected nothing less than that of being cut instantly, and without pity or mercy, into pieces, could only be equalled by the admiration, which his relating the story excited in his countrymen.

The Spaniards, however, on the 25th of November, made a successful effort in investing the fortress of St. Fernando de Omoa, which the British troops were compelled to evacuate on the 28th.

A. D. 1780. The first remarkable transaction of this year was, a victory obtained on the 16th of February by admiral Rodney over the Spanish fleet commanded by Don Juan Langara, off Cape St. Vincent's; by means of which the fortress of Gibraltar, then besieged by the Spaniards, and the people in great distress for want of provisions, was happily relieved.

The admiral then proceeded on his destined voyage, and soon after his arrival a very smart engagement took place on the 17th of May, between the English fleet commanded by admiral Rodney, and the French under M. de Guichen, near Martinico. It lasted for some time, and in the end proved unfavourable to the French, though no ships were taken on either side.

On the 11th of May Charles-Town surrendered to Sir Henry Clinton; in which were taken several officers, a commodore, some continental regiments, and three battalions of artillery, with a great number of American and French seamen; in all upwards of 6000 men in arms, besides several armed ships, and 400 pieces of cannon.

On the 16th of August a signal victory was obtained over the American army under general Gates, by the British army under lord Cornwallis. The loss of the Americans was about 900 slain, among whom was brigadier-general Gregory; and about 1000 were taken prisoners. Soon after this action lieutenant-colonel Tarleton defeated general Sumpter's army, which was greatly superior to his own, taking two pieces of cannon, and about 300 prisoners.

In the month of November general Arnold (one of the chief commanders of the American forces) quitted that service, and joined the British standard; and major André, a young English officer, concerted a plan for surprizing the American army. This scheme, however, failed, and André being apprehended as a spy, his case was referred to a board of general officers, held by an order of general Washington. When asked by the board whether he confessed several particulars that were alledged against him, he replied in the most open and ingenuous manner, acknowledging, that the motive which actuated him was, the service of his king, and declaring that with respect to the disguise he assumed in name and habit, he was involuntarily an impostor. After his examination he was remanded into custody. Divers letters passed on the occasion between the commanders in chief of the respective armies and those of inferior rank, but without effect as to the unfortunate prisoner, who



who was executed in pursuance of the sentence of the board, and fell a victim to his zealous attachment to the cause he espoused. His name is perpetuated by a monument erected to his memory, by order of his majesty, in Westminster-abbey.

In the month of October Mr. Henry Laurens, president of the American council, was taken by one of the king's frigates in his passage for Holland, where he was commissioned to conclude a treaty of peace with the Dutch. Being brought to London, and an accusation laid against him for treasonable practices, he was, with John Trumbull, Esq. another of the American partisans, committed close prisoner to the Tower, where he remained for a considerable time, and was then discharged.

On the 10th of October a most dreadful hurricane happened in the West-India islands, which did considerable damage to most of them, particularly Barbadoes, Jamaica, St. Christopher's, Martinico, St. Vincent's, and Granada. In Barbadoes not a house in the island escaped receiving damage, the greater part of them were levelled with the ground, and the inhabitants buried in the ruins. A parliamentary grant, and liberal subscriptions, were made for the sufferers, but the loss was so prodigious, and the desolation so universal, that it was deemed almost impossible to reinstate the sufferers in their former situations.

Civil and intestine tumults prevailed this year in London in a most remarkable manner. A bill passed in the last session of parliament for a relaxation of the penal laws against the Roman Catholics had excited the jealousy and indignation of the more zealous but less moderate of the protestants. These were headed by lord George Gordon, who pledged himself to bring in a bill for the repeal of that obnoxious act. On failure of this the multitude proceeded to acts of riot, rapine and depredation, pulling down and setting fire to all the Romish chapels, a great number of houses, and several prisons. All business, for a time, subsided, and nothing but inebriation and anarchy prevailed among the outrageous multitude. At last, through the exertion of the military power, many of these deluded people were shot, others were taken, brought to trial, and, being found guilty in consequence of the evidence produced, received sentence of death. Nineteen were executed in London and Middlesex; and six in Southwark.

On Friday in the week wherein these disturbances happened lord George Gordon (who was considered as the instigator of them) was taken into custody, and, after a long examination before the privy-council, committed to the tower. On the fifth of February following, he was tried at the court of King's-bench, Westminster, for high-treason, and levying war, insurrection and rebellion, against the king, by assembling a great number of armed persons on the 2d of June in the preceding year, and disturbing the peace, &c. The trial lasted from half past eight on Monday morning till five o'clock the next morning, when the jury declared his lordship *Not Guilty*.

A. D. 1781. On the 6th of January, about two o'clock in the morning, the French made a descent on the island of Jersey, but in their attempting to land, four of their transport vessels were wrecked upon the rocks, and upwards of two hundred men perished. Those, however, who did land made their way into the most interior part of the island, where they met with a warm repulse from the garrison, great numbers of them being

killed, many taken prisoners, and the rest obliged to save themselves by a precipitate retreat.

In the beginning of the month of February admiral Rodney, commander of the British fleet in the West-Indies, in conjunction with general Vaughan, commander of the land forces, possessed themselves of the island of St. Eustatius, belonging to the Dutch, which surrendered at discretion; but upwards of twenty ships, laden with property captured there, were taken by the French fleet in their passage home. They likewise made themselves masters of the islands of St. Martin, Saba, and St. Bartholomew belonging to the French, together with the two valuable Dutch colonies of Demerary and Iffaquibo, both situated on the Spanish main.

Notwithstanding the British forces seemed to obtain a superiority in America, there was no probability of putting a close to that destructive war. The colonists were rather animated than deterred by the slaughter which overspread their country, so that no effort was exerted against them without considerable loss. In the month of March general Green's army at Guildford was defeated, but not till after a very sharp battle, in which several English officers of rank, and a great number of privates, were killed and wounded.

At this time the affairs of the English in the East-Indies bore a very unfavourable aspect. Dispatches arrived from Madras with intelligence that Hyder Ally had obtained a complete victory over a detachment of British troops commanded by colonel Ballie, which being unsupported by the main army under general Sir Hector Monro, was obliged to retreat, leaving behind him his heavy cannon, camp equipage and baggage. The conqueror, pushing his successes, afterwards took Arcot and several other places, and it was then thought would have made himself master of Madras; but by the prudent management of general Coote, and the intrepidity of the British forces under his command, he was not only disappointed in this, but likewise defeated in several engagements, and most of the places he had taken were recovered by the English.

On the 16th of April commodore Johnstone's fleet, with a number of India ships under convoy, was attacked by the French fleet under M. de Suffrein off the island of St. Jago, which was attended with great loss and damage on both sides. Some of the India ships were taken by the French, but they not being able to retain the whole, several escaped, and, re-joining the English fleet, arrived safe in England.

War still raged with unabated fury in America, where blood and treasure were most profusely lavished, but without effect as to the main design. The British troops having for some time had possession of Camden, lord Rawdon, with colonel Weston's detachment being near it, and closely pursued by the American general Greene, after the battle of Guildford, set fire to that beautiful town, and reduced it to ashes, after which he retired for safety to within a small distance of Charles-Town.

About this time an engagement took place between admiral Arbuthnot, commander of an English fleet in America, and a small squadron of the French. The battle was very severe for some time, and great damage was done on both sides, but at length a prodigious mist arising the two fleets lost sight of each other, and consequently separated, nor did the French afterwards appear to renew the engagement.



On the 28th of April a smart engagement took place in the West-Indies, between the British fleet under the command of Sir Samuel Hood, Bart. and a squadron of French ships under the command of M. de Grasse. The action was continued for some time with great obstinacy, till at length night separated them, and the French fleet bore away. On the 30th they again met and renewed the engagement, which at length terminated without any material conquest, though the ships on both sides received considerable damage, many were killed, and great numbers wounded.

On the 2d of June the island of Tobago in the West Indies was taken from the English by a body of land forces, commanded by the French governor of St. Vincent's, under cover of a large fleet of ships of war commanded by M. de Grasse.

In the month of July the attention of the public was engaged in the fate of Monsi. de la Motte, a Frenchman, who had been taken up, committed to the Tower for high-treason, and being tried and found guilty, was, on the 27th of July, executed at Tyburn, pursuant to his sentence. His noble and manly figure won upon all the spectators, who, by their looks, testified that all admired, all pitied, a man, who seemed born for a better fate.

In the month of August advices were received that Pensacola, the capital of West-Florida, had been besieged by the Spaniards, and that the garrison had surrendered at discretion; by which the whole province surrendered to the arms of Spain.

On the 5th of August a desperate engagement took place off the Texel, between a fleet of English under the command of vice-admiral Parker, and a squadron belonging to the Dutch. The latter had eight ships of the line, and the former seven. The engagement was very hot for some time, and great damage was done on both sides; but at length the Dutch thought proper to bear away for the Texel, and the English were too dis-

abled to follow them. One of the Dutch men of war of 74 guns was sunk, and the whole crew perished.

On the 31st of August a smart engagement took place near Sandy Hook in North America, between the English fleet under the command of Sir Samuel Hood, and the French fleet commanded by Monsi. de Barras. The engagement continued from four o'clock in the afternoon till sun-set, during which time great damage was done on both sides, but no complete victory obtained on either. The *Terrible* was so damaged, that it was thought necessary to destroy her, which was accordingly done, after taking out the water, provisions, and other useful articles. Sir Samuel Hood was desirous of renewing the engagement the following morning, but was prevented by the French sheltering themselves in the bay of the Chesapeake.

In the month of September brigadier-general Arnold, with a considerable body of transports, and a detachment of troops, proceeded to New London, to which he laid siege, and, after some resistance, made himself master of the place, with very inconsiderable loss. Several of the Americans ships were destroyed, and a great part of the town of New London reduced to ashes.

This victory was succeeded by a very material overthrow of the English. Colonel Tarleton was defeated at Gloucester by the Sieur de Choisy, after which the allied armies of France and America marched against the British forces commanded by Lord Cornwallis. The entrenchments were opened in two attacks, above and below York-River, in the night between the 6th and 7th of October, and different engagements took place till the 17th, when Lord Cornwallis, finding the enemy too powerful, was obliged to capitulate, and he, with his whole army, were made prisoners of war.

## C H A P. III.

## G E O R G E III. Continued.

*Hyder Ally defeated by Sir Eyre Coote. Spaniards repulsed in an attempt upon Gibraltar. St. Eustatius retaken by surprize. Siege and surrender of Minorca. Capture of the islands of St. Christopher and Nevis. Lord North's resignation. New ministry. Admiral Rodney defeats Count de Grasse. Hyder Ally loses ground in the East Indies. David Tyrie executed at Winchester for high treason. Loss of the Royal George and Ramillies. Enterprizes of Paul Jones. Gallant defence of Gibraltar under General Elliott. Engagement between Lord Howe and the combined fleets of France and Spain. Loss of his majesty's ship the Centaur. Preliminaries of Peace signed at Paris between Great Britain, France and Spain. Institution of the Order of St. Patrick. Peace signed by the Mahrattas in the East Indies. Death of Hyder Ally. Commercial treaty with the United States of America. Sir Roger Curtis renews the treaty with the emperor of Morocco. Dublin Bank opened. Signing of preliminary articles of peace with the Dutch; of the definitive treaty with France, Spain and America. Peace proclaimed in London and Westminster. With various other succeeding Transactions.*

A. D. **T**OWARDS the close of this year the 1781. Affairs of the English in the East-Indies bore a very favourable aspect. In the month of December Sir Eyre Coote engaged the army of Hyder Ally between Porto Novo and Moteapolam with great success. The battle lasted eight hours, and was maintained with great obstinacy on both sides, till at length the forces under Sir Eyre Coote (though greatly inferior in number) became victors, and the enemy precipitately retreating,

left them masters of the field. The loss of the enemy was 4,000 killed, among whom were many of their principal officers.

In the month of November the Spaniards made a very forcible attack on Gibraltar, but from the intrepidity of the troops under the command of general Elliot, the governor, the enemy were repulsed. The battle began at three o'clock on the morning of the 27th. The pioneers and artillery made wonderful exertions, and spread their



fire with such amazing rapidity, that in half an hour two mortar batteries of ten inch mortars, and three batteries of six guns each, with all the lines of approach, communication, traverses, &c. were in flames and reduced to ashes. The mortars and cannon were spiked, and their beds, carriages and platforms destroyed. Their magazines blew up one after another as the fire approached them. Finding all opposition to be ineffectual, the enemy offered no farther annoyance than an ill-directed fire of round and grape shot from the forts of St. Barbara and St. Philip, and the batteries on the lines, and remained in their camp spectators of the conflagration. Great numbers of the enemy were killed upon the spot, but owing to the darkness of the morning, and other circumstances, the exact number could not be ascertained. The loss on the part of the English was very inconsiderable.

About the same time St. Eustatius, together with the island of St. Martin, was captured by the French, under the command of the marquis de Bouille. They were taken by surprize on the 26th of November, and by a mere handful of the enemy, the number not exceeding three hundred, who landed from three frigates, and some small craft, at Jenkins's Bay, at the back of the island. They possessed themselves of the place without the least opposition from the garrisons, though that of St. Eustatius consisted of 723, and that of St. Martin's of 63 effective men, including officers. Lieutenant-colonel Cockburne, of the 35th regiment, who commanded at St. Eustatius when it was taken by the French, declared that, besides the money deposited in that place by admiral Rodney and general Vaughan, there was a sum of 264,000 livres, which was his property, and which he therefore demanded. The marquis de Bouille having assembled the superior officers of his corps, to inform them of the demand made by lieutenant-colonel Cockburne, they were all of opinion, that the English governor's money should be restored to him, which was accordingly done. The marquis de Bouille found in the governor's house the sum of a million, which he restored to the Dutch, after receiving authentic proof that it was their property. He likewise found about 1,600,000 livres in colony money belonging to admiral Rodney, general Vaughan and other officers, arising from the sale of their captures, which he divided between his land and naval forces.

A. D. 1782. The American war had been prosecuted with so little success, and at such an immense expence of blood and treasure, as to raise the just indignation of every friend to humanity and the common interests of Britain and her colonies. Many respectable members of both houses pointed out the glaring absurdity and atrocious cruelty of maintaining so fruitless as well as injurious a contest, and inferred from thence the expediency of putting a stop to any farther prosecution of an offensive war. Among these the person that most distinguished himself was, the Rt. Hon. Henry Seymour Conway, who, on the 27th of February, made the following motion in the house of commons: "That the farther prosecution of an offensive war on the continent of America, for the purpose of reducing the revolted colonies to obedience by force, will be the means of weakening the efforts of this country against her European enemies: that it greatly tends to encrease the mutual enmity so fatal to the interests both of Great Britain and America, and by preventing an happy reconciliation with that country, to frustrate

the earnest desire graciously expressed by his majesty, to restore the blessings of public tranquillity." This motion, after some debates, was carried; upon which general Conway moved, "That an humble address be presented to his majesty thereupon." This was carried without a division, and an address was accordingly presented, to which his majesty was pleased to give a most gracious answer.

In the month of February the conjunctive forces of France and Spain laid siege to Minorca. The honourable general Murray, governor of the place, opposed them for several days with great resolution, but his troops were so disabled, from a scorbutic disorder prevailing among them, that they were at length obliged to submit to the superior power of the enemy. General Murray proposed articles of capitulation to the conquerors, which being agreed to, he surrendered the fort of St. Philip's to his catholic majesty, and then, with his troops, left it, with all the honours of war.

About the same time the islands of St. Christopher and Nevis were captured by the French, under the command of the marquis de Bouille. Major-general Shirley, governor of the place, held out, with the most distinguished resolution, for a considerable time; but at length, finding the enemy too powerful, was obliged to submit, and, after a siege of more than five weeks, compelled to surrender to the French arms upon terms of capitulation.

In the month of April the squadron under vice-admiral Barrington fell in with a number of transports belonging to the French, under the protection of three men of war and two frigates. Captain Jervais of the Foudroyant came up with, and engaged, the French commodore's ship *Le Pegase*, of 74 guns, and, after a close engagement of more than an hour, obliged her to strike. In the mean time the rest of the fleet were diligent in pursuing the transports, who made all the haste they could to secure themselves in Brest water; but in this, however, they were disappointed, and thirteen out of eighteen were captured. Some of them were full of troops, and the rest laden with stores, ordnance, &c. the whole being destined for the relief of the French settlements in the East Indies.

While these things were transacting abroad, some very material revolutions took place at home. Great disputes arose in the British senate relative to the suppression, or farther prosecution of the war in America. The majority were for the former, but were strongly opposed by ministry, and great debates took place on the occasion. At last, after several resolutions passed, Sir John Rous made a motion, which comprized the whole, adding these words: "Therefore this house can no longer repose confidence in those who have the management of public affairs." In consequence of this lord North, on his next appearance in the house, declared he was no longer minister. The rest of the ministry, soon after, followed his example, and his majesty was pleased to appoint a new administration in their stead, which was composed of such characters as appeared to give universal satisfaction to the public.

On the 12th of April a most desperate engagement took place between the English fleet under the command of Sir George Bridges Rodney, and the French fleet commanded by the count de Grasse, in the West Indies. The battle lasted with unremitting fury from seven o'clock in the morning



ing till half past six in the evening, when victory declared in favour of the British flag. The *Ville de Paris*, a ship of 110 guns, commanded by count de Grasse, with four others of the line, were captured, and another of the line sunk in the action. The *Cæsar*, one of those taken, was blown up, and the whole crew, among whom were fifty English seamen, perished. The engagement was sustained with the greatest resolution on both sides. The day after the battle the remainder of the French fleet dispersed; but being pursued by a squadron under the command of Sir Samuel Hood, two others of their line of battle ships and two frigates were taken; by which the formidable power they had in the West Indies was greatly reduced, and their design of possessing themselves of the island of Jamaica (which they had long concerted) totally frustrated. Sir George Rodney, for his gallant behaviour, received the public thanks of the British senate, and was farther honoured, by being afterwards created a peer of the realm, as well as gratified with a very considerable pension.

About this time a desperate battle was fought in the East Indies, between the British forces under the command of Sir Eyre Coote, and those under Hyder Ally, in which the former proved victorious. Hyder lost his second son, with many of his principal officers, and the whole number killed and wounded amounted to 18,000. After the battle Hyder retreated with great precipitation to Trincomale, in order to recruit, and gather together his scattered army.

By dispatches received about this time from Sir Edward Hughes, it appeared that, on the 21st of October, in the preceding year, the company's troops, under the command of Sir Hector Monro, marched to Nagore on the sea coast, in order to co-operate with his majesty's fleet in the reduction of Negapatam. The marines, and the greater part of the seamen, with the heavy cannon, &c. being landed on the 29th, the strong lines which the enemy had thrown up to defend the approach to the town were stormed and carried. On the 7th of November a battery of ten 18 pounders being ready to open, the admiral and general sent a summons to the governor to surrender, who being indisposed, his second in command answered for him, that the place should be defended. During the siege the enemy made two desperate sallies with the greatest part of the garrison, but were repulsed with considerable loss. On the 10th, more batteries being ready, the enemy thought proper to demand a capitulation, which was granted, and being signed on the 12th, the town and citadel were then delivered up. The garrison consisted of about 8,000 men, 2,300 of which were troops belonging to Hyder Ally. Among these were 1000 cavalry, who precipitately fled on the first charge at the attack on the enemy's lines. In consequence of the fall of Negapatam, Hyder's troops immediately evacuated all the forts and strong posts they held in the Tanjore country; and the petty princes in various other provinces, who, at the instigation of Hyder, had rebelled against the nabob of the Carnatic, laid down their arms, and returned to their obedience. By the general's return it appeared that the forces under his command at the reduction of Negapatam amounted to 4,215, of which 133 were killed, wounded or missing.

The marquis of Rockingham, having been appointed first lord of the treasury, lord Shelburne and the right honourable Charles James Fox, secretaries of state, lord Camden, president of the

council, &c. it was hoped that this administration was founded upon a permanent basis, and as a memorable instance of the triumph of freedom over venality and oppression; the resolution declaring the expulsion of Mr. Wilkes and his incapacity of serving as a member of parliament, was expunged the house of commons, by vote of a very considerable majority.

But the general joy that arose from an arrangement of ministry so grateful to the people was soon damped by the universally lamented death of the marquis of Rockingham, a nobleman, whose whole conduct throughout life had evinced the most genuine patriotism and perfect philanthropy. This melancholy event was followed by the resignation of Mr. Fox and other members of the new cabinet, in consequence (as appeared from the sequel) of the earl of Shelburne being appointed to the office of first lord of the treasury. Various conjectures were formed of course from these sudden resignations, but the house of commons having been unexpectedly adjourned to the 9th of July, no authentic information could be obtained till that day, when under the idea that Mr. Fox would then give his reasons for his resignation, there was the greatest concourse of people at every avenue of the house that had ever been known at this time of the year. A conversation rather than a debate took place from a report of a pension having been granted to colonel Barré, then treasurer of the navy, amounting to 3200l. a year. In the course of this very interesting and important conversation, those of his majesty's late administration gave their reasons for their resignation, whilst such as remained behind pledged themselves for the continuance of those principles for which they were first received into his majesty's councils.

The following day this interesting subject was discussed in the upper house. The duke of Richmond spoke with extreme candour and liberality, declaring his wish that the world should know on what principles he came into office. He affirmed that the new government was formed on this triple foundation: the great basis was, in a peace with those against whom we waged war abroad; in retrenching expences at home, and in lessening the undue influence of the crown. He very respectfully adverted to the character of the noble marquis lately deceased, lamented the resignation of the secretary of state and chancellor of the exchequer, but declared that the then ministers should have his support so long as they adhered to the principles they at first possessed.

Lord Shelburne avowed those principles to which the noble duke particularly referred, as his general springs of action; he maintained his undeviating adherence to those principles; lamented the loss sustained by the late resignations; spoke elaborately on the subject of American affairs and foreboded the happy events of the then councils. Several other members rose in vindication of themselves and friends, as to their respective conduct in the then juncture of affairs.

On the eleventh his majesty came to the house of peers, and having in a speech to parliament commended their unwearied zeal and industry with the plainest regard to its true interests, whether peace or a continuance of war should be the event; thanked the commons for their liberal supplies, and declared his reliance on the spirits, affection and unanimity of his people in the support of the honour of his crown, and the interest of his kingdoms: the lord chancellor by command of his majesty



jeſty prorogued the ſeſſion to the 3d day of September.

On the tenth of Auguſt one David Tyrie was indicted at the aſſizes held at Wincheſter for traiteroſly correſponding with his majeſty's enemies. After taking the depositions of the ſeveral evidences, and reading a variety of papers in court, tending to criminate the culprit; when the clerk of arraigns put the uſual queſtion, he made this very extraordinary reply, "It is in vain for me to ſay any thing. Poverty has been the cauſe of my conviction, becauſe I had not the means to bring my witneſſes here. However, I have a hope beyond the grave, and deſpiſe every thing that has been done to me." The judge then pronounced ſentence of death, and he was accordingly executed, as uſual in caſes of high treaſon.

By accounts dated from the Eaſt-India-houſe the 28th of this month, it appeared that there had been a deſperate engagement between our fleet under Sir Edward Hughes, and that of France under Monſ. Suffrein. The French, at length, after a warm conteſt of upwards of two hours, ceaſed firing and hauled off after the transports they had in convoy; much loſs was ſuſtained on both ſides, that of the enemy cannot be determined, but on our ſide fell two captains, ſeveral inferior officers and 32 private men, beſides near one hundred were wounded; Sir Edward after the action proceeded to Trincomale to repair his damages, and having refitted, ſailed for Fort St. George.

The policy of the American war, and the humiliating circumſtances with which it was attended to this country, may be gathered from the following reſolution in the houſe of delegates, tranſmitted in the South-Carolina Gazette.

Reſolved unaniſmouſly, "That this houſe will exert the power of the ſtate, to enable congreſs to proſecute the war, until Great Britain renounce all claim of ſovereignty over the united ſtates, or any part thereof, and until their independence be formally or tacitly aſſured by the treaty with Great Britain, France and the United States, which ſhall terminate the war."

The loſs of his majeſty's ſhip the Royal George of 100 guns which happened at Spithead on the 29th of Auguſt, was deemed one of the greateſt miſfortunes this country has experienced for many years paſt. This ſhip having, on her laſt cruize, made more water than uſual, it was reſolved to heave her down at Spithead, purſuant to which, the weather being moderate, that buſineſs was commenced at 6 o'clock in the morning, and the ſhip by ten was got to a proper ſituation for diſcovering the leak, but in order to take off ſome further ſheets of copper, to caulk the ſeams properly, ſhe was ordered to be lowered another ſtreak; during this buſineſs a great part of the crew were at dinner, when the ſhip by a ſudden guſt of wind fell on one ſide, and the lower deck ports being open, ſhe filled in about eight minutes and went to the bottom. Upon the whole, it is generally ſuppoſed that upwards of 900 people ſuffered upon this melancholy occaſion, including about 250 women and ſeveral children. The loſs of the brave admiral Kempenfelt was truly lamented; his abilities were known to all the naval powers, and he was juſtly eſteemed as brave and able a ſea-officer, as this or any other nation ever boaſted, and will therefore be remembered as long as the Britiſh navy exiſts.

To aggravate this late calamity, an expreſs ſoon after arrived at the admiralty from vice-admiral lord Shulldham, with an account received from the

captain of a merchantman from Jamaica, of the loſs of his majeſty's ſhip the Ramillies. It appeared that admiral Greaves, who had the charge of the homeward bound Jamaica convoy, kept a very northward courſe, to avoid the enemies cruizers, whom he apprehended might be detached to intercept the tardy ſhips of the convoy. His flag was flying on board the Ramillies from his departure from Jamaica, to the moment it was neceſſary to quit her for the preſervation of the lives of the crew. She loſt her maſts on the tenth of September in a violent gale of wind, and continued ungovernable till the nineteenth when ſhe was abandoned and left ſinking.

From letters which arrived from Bengal about this time, the moſt pleaſing expectations were formed of an immediate and general peace, though our government in that quarter abounded in every ſpecies of reſource for carrying on the war, having been able for ſome months paſt to ſend monthly to Madras five lacks of rupees amounting to 62,500l. ſterling, beſides other requiſites. The Mahrattas, weary of an unſucceſſful war, had declared for pacific meaſures, and the late miſunderſtandings with the Nizam, and ſome others of the country powers were now ſo happily removed, that if Hyder Ally alone had proved refractory, they had all engaged to unite with the company's ſervants in bringing him to reaſon. Another favourable circumſtance was that neither of them ſhewed the leaſt inclination to ſee a French intereſt ever re-eſtabliſhed in their country. This favourable ſtate of affairs, ſo different from the late diſtracted and threatening proſpect of things was aſcribed entirely to the activity of the ſupreme council and that perfect harmony among themſelves, which gave them weight and conſequence with the native powers. But it appeared at the ſame time that while thoſe gentlemen had been ſo attentive to meaſures of peace and conciliation, they had not neglected the commercial concerns of their employers, their investments having been already compleated, not only for this but the next year, a degree of forwardneſs in that buſineſs never known before.

Diſpatches were received ſoon after, that the ſquadron of a deſperate adventurer called Paul Jones, which ſurprized and took the forts and ſettlements in Hudſon's Bay, conſiſted of three frigates and three or four privateers. They got a conſiderable booty at Fort Charles and Fort Rupert factories, deſtroyed all the forts and veſſels on the bay, particularly Forts Nelson and Churchill, and took away with them two very valuable loaded veſſels belonging to the company, which were ſent for Boſton prior to Paul Jones's bearing away for the North Seas. His booty excluſive of the damage he had done the forts and factories was ſuppoſed to amount to no leſs than 100,000l. This extraordinary adventurer ſome time before fell in with his majeſty's ſhips the Serapis, commanded by capt. Pearſon, and the Counteſs of Salisbury, commanded by capt. Piercy, having under their convoy a large number of transports. A deſperate engagement took place, in which Paul Jones's ſquadron proved victorious, and the Serapis and Counteſs of Salisbury were both captured; but the transports, during the engagement, fortunately made their eſcape. Towards the cloſe of this action, one of the crew on board Paul Jones's ſhip, thinking they muſt be inevitably conquered, or totally deſtroyed, attempted to ſtrike the colours, which ſo irritated his commander that he inſtantly ſhot him through the head, as an example to the reſt





*The Gallant CAPTAIN (now Sir Roger) CURTIS, nobly Exerting himself  
in SAVING the Lives of the drowning SPANIARDS, after the Destruction of  
their Gun Boats, before GIBRALTAR, on the memorable 13<sup>th</sup> of Sep. 1782.*



rest of the crew that they had no other prospect while in his service than what was founded on the most daring and hazardous enterprizes.

The public were at this time most agreeably relieved from their apprehensions relative to the fate of Gibraltar by the following important and most interesting intelligence; communicated by general Elliot, the gallant defender of that fortress to Mr. secretary Townshend. From the general's representation it appeared, that the enemy had collected their whole force by sea and land: the former consisted of forty-four sail of the line; besides three inferior two deckers, ten battering ships, five bomb ketches, several frigates and xebecques, a great number of gun and mortar boats, a large floating battery, many armed vessels, and near three hundred boats purposely constructed for carrying troops. Their land batteries were mounted with above one hundred pieces of cannon, and an equal number of mortars and howitzers, and their army consisted of near forty thousand men. On the 13th of September, at eight in the morning, all the battering ships commanded by don Buenvventura Moreno, rear-admiral, were put in motion and came forward to their several stations, as previously appointed, the admiral being placed upon the capital of the king's bastion, the other ships extending three to the southward of the flag as far as the church battery, five to the northward about the height of the Old Mole, and one a very little to the westward of the admiral. By a quarter before ten they were anchored in line, at the distance of a thousand to twelve hundred yards; immediately on which, a heavy cannonade began from all the ships, which was strongly supported by the cannon and mortars in the enemy's lines and approaches.

At the same instant our batteries opened with hot and cold shot from the guns, and shells from the howitzers and mortars. This firing continued without intermission on both sides till noon, when that of the enemy from their ships seemed to slacken, although but little. About two o'clock the admiral's ship was observed to smoke as if on fire, and a few men busy on the roof, searching the cause. Our batteries never discontinued. The enemy's fire from the ships gradually decreased. About seven in the evening they fired from a few guns and that only at intervals. At midnight the admiral's ship was plainly discovered beginning to burn, and in an hour after it was completely in flames; eight more of the ships took fire in succession. Signals of distress being now made, the launches, feluccas and boats of the whole fleet, began to take out the men from on board the burning ships. Many shot were still fired from those in which the flames had yet made no considerable progress, and the fire from the enemy's batteries on shore did not in the least diminish.

Captain Curtis of his majesty's ship Brilliant, who was appointed to the command of the marine brigade, and with his squadron of gun boats lay ready to take advantage of any favourable circumstance, left the New Mole at two o'clock, and about three formed a line upon the enemy's flank, advancing and firing with great order and expedition, which so astonished and disconcerted them, that they fled precipitately with all their boats, abandoning the ships, in which some officers and numbers of their men, including many wounded, were left to perish. This must unavoidably have been their wretched fate, had they not been dragged from amidst the flames through the personal

intrepidity of brigadier Curtis and his people, at the most imminent hazard of their own lives.

The general expressed the utmost anguish at seeing the brigadier's pinnace close to one of the largest ships at the instant she blew up, and spread her wrecks to a vast extent all around; till the black cloud of smoke being dispersed, he was again revived by the sight of the pinnace, little apprehending that the brigadier was in the utmost danger of sinking, some pieces of timber having fallen into, and pierced the boat, killing the cockswain, and wounding others of the men, so that scarce any hopes remained of reaching the shore: he was providentially saved by stopping the hole with the seamen's jackets until boats could arrive to their relief. One of our gun-boats was sunk at the same moment.

In the course of the day the remaining eight ships severally blew up with violent explosions; one only escaped the effect of our fire, which it was thought proper to burn, there being no possibility of preserving her. The admiral's flag remained flying on board his ship till she was totally consumed. The royal artillery, additional gunners and marine brigade only could be employed in this service, which they executed with deliberate coolness and undaunted intrepidity. The fire was incessant, and the batteries abundantly supplied with ammunition; every soldier in the garrison, not on duty, eagerly pressing to share in the honourable labours of the day. The enemy's daring attempt by sea was effectually defeated by the well supported fire from our batteries; but the well-timed, judicious, and spirited attack made by brigadier Curtis rendered this success a complete victory. The loss in the brigade of seamen, considering the nature of the attack, was very trifling, only one being killed and five wounded. That of the enemy, in killed, burnt, drowned and wounded must have been great indeed. The sincere gratitude all the prisoners of war expressed for their deliverance from the various horrors that surrounded them afforded the highest satisfaction to humanity.

The duke de Crillon, a general of great reputation, (having the chief command of the allied forces) princes of royal blood of France, dignified characters of Europe, first nobility of Spain and great military officers, being present with the besieging army, an amazing concourse of spectators that filled the camp and covered the adjacent hills on this occasion, plainly proved that the combined powers had formed the most sanguine expectations from their battering ships, deemed perfect in design, compleated by dint of prodigious labour and unlimited profusion of expence, and by common report pronounced invincible.

This agreeable intelligence was followed by dispatches from lord Howe, equally encouraging. These imported, that his lordship having received authentic intelligence that the combined fleets of fifty sail of the three and two decked ships had taken a station some time before in Gibraltar Bay, on the morning of the 11th of October our fleet entered the straits, and the van arriving off Gibraltar Bay, a short time after the close of the day, a very favourable opportunity offered for the store ships to have reached their destined anchorage without molestation from the enemy; but for want of timely attention to the circumstances of the navigation pointed out in the instructions communicated by captain Curtis, only four of the thirty-one which had kept company with the fleet on the passage effected their purpose.



Very tempestuous weather on the night of the 10th had put two of the enemy's two decked ships on shore; a third lost her foremast and bowsprit, and a fourth had been driven under the works of the garrison and captured, and two more went out of the bay to the eastward. With the rest of their force they put to sea the evening of the 13th to interrupt the introduction of the remaining store-ships, and having the wind in their favour they bore down upon the fleet then off Fangerolle, in order of battle. In the morning of the 14th the fleet being to the southward of the enemy six or seven leagues, and the wind changing soon after, opportunity was taken to pass such of the store-ships as were then with the fleet into the bay.

On the night of the 18th the rest of the store-ships which had been ordered to a special rendezvous with the Buffalo, (one only excepted) were likewise anchored in Rossia bay. The troops being embarked in the ships of war, a large supply of powder being landed at the same time, and the wants of the garrison amply provided for, lord Howe proposed taking advantage of an eastwardly wind, which had prevailed the two or three preceding days, for returning through the straits to the westward.

At break of day on the 19th the combined force of the enemy was seen at a little distance to the N. E. The fleet being at that time so nearly between Europa and Center points that there was not space to form in order of battle on either tack, the admiral repassed the straits followed by the enemy. The wind changing next morning to the northward, the combined fleets, consisting of forty-five or forty-six ships of the line, still retained the same advantage. The British fleet being formed to leeward to receive them, they were left uninterruptedly to take the distance at which they should think fit to engage. They began their cannonade at sun set on the van and rear, seeming to point their chief attack on the latter, and continued their fire along their whole line, at a considerable distance, and with little effect until ten at night. It was returned occasionally from the different ships of the fleet, as their nearer approach at times afforded a more favourable opportunity for making any impression on them. The enemy hauling their wind, and the British fleet keeping on all night with their full sail directed before the commencement of their fire, the fleets were much separated, and the enemy sheltered themselves by running into Cadiz.

Lord Howe expressed much regret, that the little confidence the enemy shewed in their superiority, by keeping always as near as they could haul to the wind, prevented the full effect of the animated exertions he was assured would have been made by every officer and seaman under his command, if they could have closed with their opponents; but added, that as he judged such nearer approach could not then be seasonably attempted, he made no change in the disposition of the ships as formed at first to receive the enemy. By the fire of the combined fleets in this partial action, our loss was 68 killed and 208 wounded.

Lord Howe, as soon as the masts of the ships damaged by the enemy's fire were properly secured, took the first opportunity of standing to the northward, under all the sail possible, with requisite care for keeping the fleet duly connected to get up again with the enemy. The wind continued in the same quarter to the 25th of October, but being more to the east the three following days,

the same pressed sail was carried as before; but as the enemy, who had persisted to avoid a renewal of the action of the 21st, could not (as the wind then was) be forced thereto, except by working in with the Barbary shore for an uncertain time, which the state of the ships did not admit, his lordship brought the fleet to on the 28th to prepare the detachments directed by his instructions at that period.

Towards the close of November, Mr. Secretary Townshend sent a letter to the Directors of the bank of England, of which the following is a copy:

“Whitehall, Nov. 22, 1782.

“Gentlemen,

“His majesty's ministers, anxious to prevent, as early as possible, the mischiefs too commonly resulting from speculations in the funds, during the uncertain state of negotiation for peace between the powers at war, (and which it is to the general honour and interest of all great powers to avoid) have thought it their duty to ask his majesty's permission to communicate to you, for the information of the public, that the negotiations now carrying on at Paris, are brought so far to a point, as to promise a decisive conclusion, either for peace or war before the meeting of parliament, which will on that account be prorogued from Tuesday the 26th instant to Thursday the 5th of December next.

“I have his majesty's commands to assure you that you will receive immediate notice of the issue.

Governor and Company of the Bank of England.

“I am Gentlemen,

“Your most obedient  
“humble Servant,

“T. TOWNSHEND.”

The lord-mayor of London likewise received a letter to the same purport with that addressed to the governor and company of the Bank of England.

After this notification the following letter was received by the lord-mayor:

“My lord,

“In consequence of my letter to your lordship of the 22d of last month, I take the earliest opportunity of informing your lordship, that a messenger is just arrived from Paris with an account of provisional articles being signed on the 30th of November, between his majesty's commissioners and the commissioners of the United States of America, to be inserted and constitute a treaty of peace; hence peace shall be concluded between Great Britain and France. Your lordship will please to make this as public as possible.

Dec. 3, 1782.

“I am, &c.

“T. TOWNSHEND.”

A copy of the above was also sent to the Directors of the Bank.

On the 5th his majesty went to the house of peers and opened the session of parliament with a speech from the throne, importing that in consequence of the sense of his parliament, he pointed all his views and measures, as well in Europe as in North America, to an entire and cordial reconciliation with the colonies, and expressive of his perfect reliance on their wisdom in the further prosecution of the war, should its continuance appear to be indispensable. In his particular address to the commons, he displayed a very economical disposition, a generous feeling for the sufferers in America, made the greater concessions on his part, and recommended



commended such measures as should be deemed most salutary and patriotic.

After some debates as to certain particular parts of the speech, an address was unanimously agreed to in the house of lords; the same form passed in the lower house, and the addresses being respectively presented met with most gracious answers from his majesty.

About this time advice was received of the melancholy fate of his majesty's ship the *Centaur* of 74 guns, commanded by captain Inglefield, which foundered near the Azores in the Atlantic sea. At the time of her sinking most of the crew were on board, there not being a single ship in sight to give them any assistance. A short time previous to her going down, a part of the crew took to her remaining boats, which were three in number, her other boats being stove in the hurricane: but of these two were sunk from being too much laden, and all on board them perished. The other, which was very small, containing only twelve men, besides the captain and a boy, fortunately reached Fial, one of the Azores, after being exposed to the greatest distress for sixteen days from the time they first took to the boat. When these wretched survivors quitted the ship, they took with them only water sufficient for three days, but which, by prudent management, was lengthened out so as to serve them nine; after which time they were reduced to the deplorable extremity of drinking their own urine.

On the 12th of December captain James Luttrell, commander of his majesty's ship the *Mediator* of 44 guns, displayed an instance of singular prowess in the attack of five sail of French and American frigates laden with military stores off Ferrol, and the capture of the *Alexander* of 24 and the *Managere* of 30 guns armed en flute. On the 14th captain Stephen Gregory, of the *Alexander*, laid a plot to occasion the prisoners to rise, and hoped to have taken the command of the *Mediator* from captain Luttrell; but through the indefatigable attention of lieutenant Rankin of the marines, in the disposal and regulation of centries as a guard, and the lucky precaution they had taken of fastening down the gratings of all the hatches in the lower gun deck, leaving room for only one man at a time to come up abaft, the desperate scheme of Gregory was prevented without bloodshed. The alarm he fixed on was to fire an eighteen pounder in the gun room, where he lay, for he messed with the lieutenant, and had been paid every friendly attention. At ten at night the captain was alarmed by a terrible shock from some explosion, and heard a cry of fire, soon after which he was informed that the lee port was blown away by the gun into the sea, and the water making in. Having wore the ship on the other tack to get the port hole covered with tarpaulins and secured, the captain went down, found the gun-room on fire, and every thing shattered that was near the explosion. Gregory and his accomplices were dressed, though they had pretended to go to bed; and in their cot was found some of the gunpowder, which they had provided to prime the gun: and, in short, every proof necessary for a conviction of Gregory's having fired it for an alarm to make the prisoners rise. He had also endeavoured to provide himself with a sword, but being disappointed in his project, begged his life. The cry of fire forward was heard among the prisoners when the signal gun was fired; but the plot being discovered and all things settled, Gregory, together with those

of his officers and men who were suspected of being concerned in the plot, were ordered to be put in irons, and kept on bread and water. The *Managere* was conducted into Plymouth Sound, and the *Alexander* soon followed.

On the 23d of December his majesty went to the house of peers, and gave the royal assent to several bills that were ready, after which the lords unanimously voted their thanks to Sir Edward Hughes and Sir Fyre Coote, and then adjourned to the 21st of January, as did also the house of commons to the same day.

At the close of this year the agreeable news arrived of the release of captain Apgill, (son of Sir Charles Apgill, alderman of London) by virtue of an order of the United States of America in congress assembled on the 7th of November. This young officer, as brave as amiable, had been doomed, by lot, to suffer death, to retaliate for the murder of one captain Huddy, (an American officer) who had been executed as a traitor by the loyal refugees at New-York. Immediately on hearing of the fate of her unfortunate son, Lady Apgill, his afflicted mother, applied, in the most melting and pathetic terms, to the count de Vergennes, prime minister of France. The count, with great humanity and politeness, wrote to general Washington on the interesting subject; and that officer, warmly interfering in behalf of the unhappy young man, his life was spared. The following letters are adduced as the means by which this most desirable event was brought about.

Copy of a letter from Count *Vergennes* to General *Washington*, dated at Versailles July 29, 1782.

" Sir,

" It is not in quality of a king, the friend and ally of the United States, though with the knowledge and consent of his majesty, that I now have the honour to write to your Excellency. It is a man of sensibility; and a tender father, who feels all the force of paternal love, that I take the liberty to address to your Excellency my earnest solicitations in favour of a mother and family in tears. Her situation seems the more worthy of notice, on our part, as it is to the humanity of a nation at war with her own, that she has recourse for what she ought to receive from the impartial justice of her own generals.

" I have the honour to inclose your excellency a copy of a letter which Mrs. Apgill has just wrote to me. I am not known to her, nor was I acquainted that her son was the unhappy victim destined by lot to expiate the odious crime that a formal denial of justice obliges you to revenge. Your Excellency will not read this letter without being extremely affected; it had that effect upon the king and queen, to whom I communicated it. The goodness of their majesties hearts induces them to desire that the inquietudes of an unfortunate mother may be calmed, and her tenderness reassured. I feel, Sir, that these are cases where humanity itself exacts the most extreme rigour: perhaps the one now in question may be of the number; but allowing reprisals to be just, it is not less horrid to those who are the victims; and the character of your Excellency is too well known for me not to be persuaded that you desire nothing more than to avoid the disagreeable necessity.

" There is one consideration, Sir, which, though it is not decisive, may have an influence upon your resolution. Captain Apgill is doubtless your prisoner,



soner, but he is among those whom the arms of the king contributed to put into your hands at York-Town. Although this circumstance does not operate as a safeguard, it however justifies the interest I permit myself to take in this affair. If it is in your power, Sir, to consider and have regard to it, you will do what is very agreeable to their majesties; the danger of young Asgill, the tears, the despair of his mother, affect them sensibly, and they will see with pleasure the hope of consolation shine out for those unfortunate people.

"In seeking to deliver Mr. Asgill from the fate which threatens him, I am far from engaging you to seek another victim; the pardon, to be perfectly satisfactory, must be entire. I do not imagine it can be productive of any bad consequences. If the English General has not been able to punish the horrible crime you complain of, in so exemplary a manner as he should, there is reason to think he will take the most efficacious measures to prevent the like in future.

"I sincerely wish that my intercession may meet with success; the sentiment which dictates it, and which you have not ceased to manifest on every occasion, assures me, that you will not be indifferent to the prayers and to the tears of a family, which has recourse to your clemency through me. It is rendering homage to your virtue to implore it."

"I have the honour to be, with the most perfect consideration, Sir, Your, &c.

(Signed)

"DE VERGENNES."

Copy of a letter from Lady Asgill to Count Vergennes, dated London, July 18, 1782.

"Sir,

"If the politeness of the French court will permit an application of a stranger, there can be no doubt but one in which all the tender feelings of an individual can be interested, will meet with a favourable reception from a nobleman, whose character does honour not only to his own country, but to human nature. The subject, Sir, on which I presume to implore your assistance, is too heart-piercing for me to dwell on, and common fame has, most probably, informed you of it; it therefore renders the painful task unnecessary. My son, and only son, as dear as he is brave, amiable as he is deserving to be so, only nineteen, a prisoner under articles of capitulation of York-Town, is now confined in America an object of retaliation. Shall an innocent suffer for the guilty! Represent to yourself, Sir, the situation of a family under such circumstances, surrounded as I am by objects of distress; distracted with fear and grief; no words can express my feeling, or paint the scene. My husband given over by his physicians, a few hours before the news arrived, and not in a state to be informed of the misfortune; my daughter seized with a fever and delirium, raving about her brother, and without one interval of reason, save to hear heart-alleviating circumstances. Let your feelings, Sir, suggest and plead for my inexpressible misery. A word from you, like a voice from heaven, will save us from distraction and wretchedness. I am well informed General Washington reveres your character; say but to him you wish my son to be released, and he will restore him to his distracted family, and render him to happiness. My son's virtue and bravery will justify the deed. His honour, Sir, carried him to America. He was born to affluence, independence, and the happiest prospects. Let me again supplicate your goodness;

let me respectfully implore your high influence in behalf of innocence, in the cause of justice; of humanity; that you would, Sir, dispatch a letter to General Washington, from France, and favour me with a copy of it, to be sent from hence. I am sensible of the liberty I take in making this request; but I am sensible, whether you comply with it or not, you will pity the distress that suggests it; your humanity will drop a tear on the fault, and efface it. I will pray that heaven may grant you may never want the comfort it is in your power to bestow on

ASGILL."

Nor was the humanity or liberality of general Washington less conspicuous on this joyful occasion, as appeared from the following copy of a letter from the general to Mr. Asgill, covering the resolve of Congress to release him.

"Head Quarters, Nov. 13.

"Sir,

"It affords me singular pleasure to have it in my power to transmit you the inclosed copy of an act of Congress of the 7th instant, by which you are released from the disagreeable circumstances in which you have so long been. Supposing you would wish to go into New-York as soon as possible, I also inclose a passport for that purpose.

"Your letter of the 18th of October, came regularly to my hands; I beg you to believe, that my not answering it sooner did not proceed from inattention to you, or a want of feeling for your situation. I daily expected a determination of your case; and I thought it better to await that, than to feed you with hopes that might in the end prove fruitless.

"I cannot take leave of you, Sir, without assuring you, that in whatever light my agency in this unpleasing affair may be received, I never was influenced through the whole of it by sanguinary motives, but by what I conceived a sense of my duty, which loudly called upon me to take measures, however disagreeable, to prevent a repetition of those enormities which have been the subject of discussion; and that this important end is likely to be answered without the effusion of the blood of an innocent person, is not a greater relief to you, than it is to, Sir,

Your most obedient,

And humble Servant,

(Signed)

G. WASHINGTON."

Thus by the interference of the count de Vergennes, and the interposition of general Washington in consequence thereof, was the happy effect produced, and a most respectable character rescued from an undeserved fate, to the joy of his relatives in particular, and the friends of mankind in general.

During the course of this year several ships were taken at different periods between the contending powers, and others lost by accidents, of which the following are the principal:

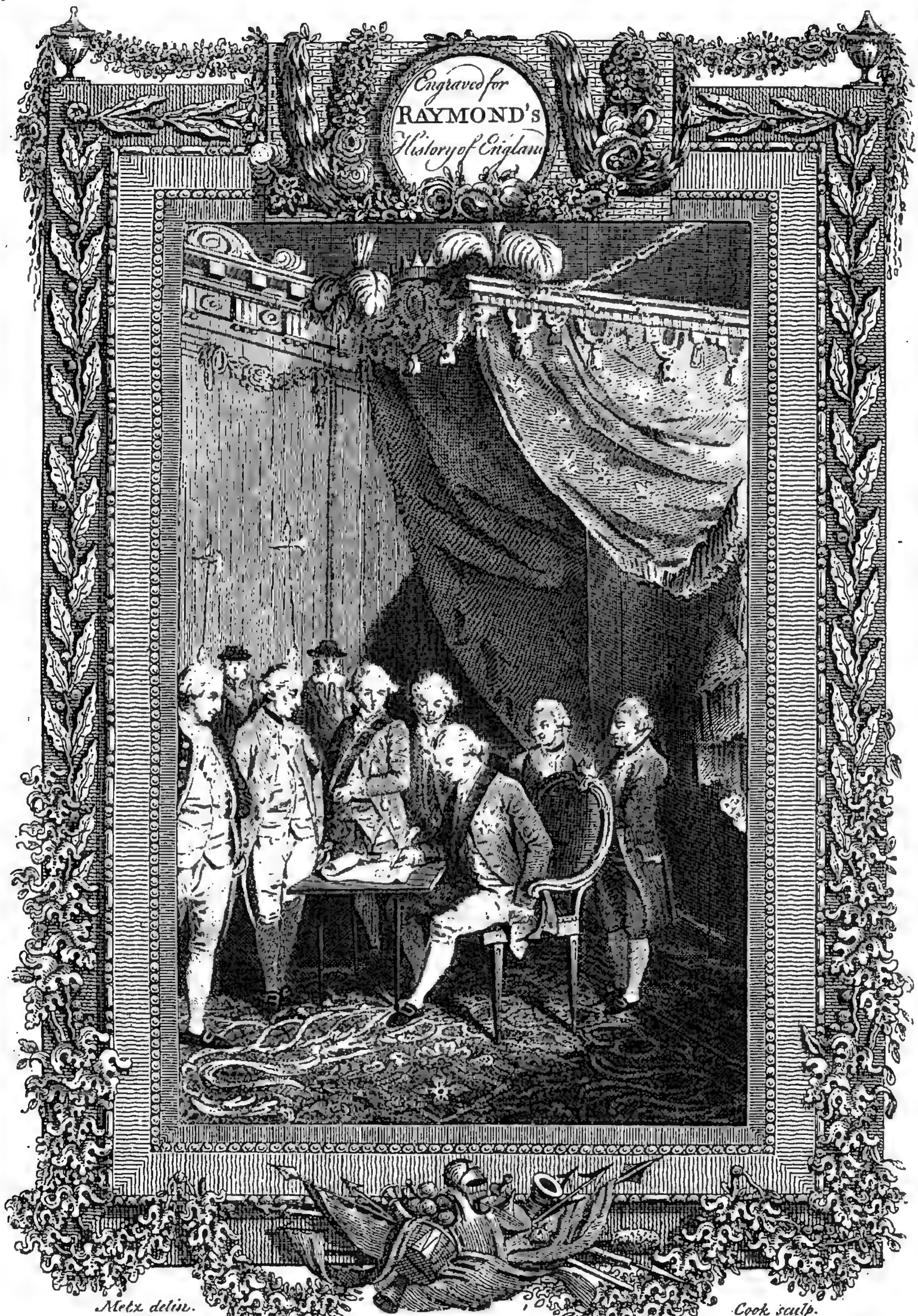
On the 17th of January the Hannibal, of 50 guns, was taken by the French fleet off the west coast of Sumatra.

On the 17th of February admiral Hughes took a valuable French store-ship off Madras, retook five country ships, and with nine ships beat off Mons. Suffrein with twelve.

On the 16th of March the Santa Catalina, a Spanish frigate of 42 guns, was taken and burnt by his majesty's ship the Success of 32, off Cape Spartal.

On the 19th of April the Caton and Jason of 64 guns, L'Aimable of 32, and Ceres of 18, were taken





MR. FITZHERBERT the British Minister Plenipotentiary, with GRAVIER de VERGENNES,  
and Le COMPTE D'ARANDA, Ministers Plenipotentiary of the Courts of France & Spain,  
SIGNING the preliminary Articles of PEACE at VERSAILLES (on Jan. 20. 1763.)  
previous to their final Ratification.



taken from the French in the More Passage in the West-Indies.

On the 24th of June a French frigate, called the Tartar, was taken by the English.

On the 5th of July, the Amazone, a French frigate of 36 guns, was taken by the Santa Margareta, in North America.

On the 10th of September the Hebe, a French frigate of 40 guns, was taken by his majesty's ship the Rainbow off the isle of Bas.

On the 15th the L'Aigle French frigate of 40 guns, with some money for congress, and the Sophie of 22, with a valuable cargo, were taken in the Delaware by the Warwick, &c.

On the 4th of October the Hector of 74 guns, one of lord Rodney's prizes, foundered near Halifax.

On the 10th of the same month the combined fleets of France and Spain were greatly damaged by a storm in Algeiras Bay, and the St. Michael, a Spanish ship of 74 guns, was driven on shore under the guns of Gibraltar, and taken by the garrison of that fortress.

A. D. 1783. The expectations of the public were greatly raised on the commencement of this year from the apparent prospect of the happy restoration of a general peace, and the blessings which it might be naturally apprehended would flow from so desirable an event. But such was the state of the negotiations between the belligerent powers as to preclude all ground for certainty, affording room only for mere conjecture.

There appeared, indeed, about the latter end of November in the preceding year, great hopes of terminating a peace with the United States of Holland; but owing to unforeseen incidents, or, probably, to the suggestions and interference of a power inimical to the interest of Great Britain, the negotiations were soon stopped, though the negotiators seemed to have no disposition to separate. At length, however, the plenipotentiaries for the United States having delivered a memorial to Mr. Fitzherbert, his Britannic majesty's plenipotentiary, in which the language of the British cabinet was much excepted to, articles were in consequence proposed to the states-general by order of the court of London to their minister, which, from the reception they met with, excluded every idea of a probability of accommodation. The negotiation was carried on also at Paris, where, on the delivery of a paper, containing the opinion of the United States as to the articles proposed by the British cabinet, to Mr. Fitzherbert, Messrs. Lestevenon and Brantzen gave him to understand, in a short verbal conversation, the impossibility there was of their ever coming to a pacification in consequence of the sentiments manifested by his court: and thus, for a time, rested the whole affair.

When at last the hope of peace could not be mentioned but with indecision and anxiety, the public had the satisfaction of anticipating at least the effects of that invaluable blessing. The event was announced on the evening of the 23d of January, in a letter from lord Grantham, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state, to the lord-mayor of London, wherein his lordship was acquainted, that a messenger had arrived from Paris with the preliminary articles between Great Britain and France, and between Great Britain and Spain, as signed at Versailles, on the 20th, by the respective ministers plenipotentiary of the aforesaid courts. That the preliminaries with Holland

were not yet signed, but a cessation of hostilities was agreed upon; and that his lordship was desired immediately to publish the important event.

Without entering into a detail of the prolix, though expedient, forms used upon such occasions, it may be deemed necessary to specify the most interesting particulars of the preliminary articles.

It was agreed, between their Britannic and most Christian majesties, that the former should preserve, in full right, the island of Newfoundland and the adjacent islands, ceding in full right to the latter the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, restoring St. Lucia, and guarantying Tobago. That the most Christian king should restore to Great Britain the islands of Grenada and the Grenades, St. Vincent's, Dominica, St. Christopher, Nevis and Montserrat. That the king of Great Britain should cede and guarantee in full right to his most Christian majesty the river of Senegal and its dependencies, restore the island of Goree, and be by him put in possession of Fort James and the river Gambia.

With respect to the coasts of Africa, it was stipulated, that all the establishments should be restored to the most Christian king, which belonged to him at the commencement of the war on the coast of Orixa and in Bengal, and that his subjects should be secured in their trade on the coasts of Orixa, Coromandel and Malabar. That Pondicherry should be restored, together with Mahe and the Comptoir at Surat, and that the French should carry on commerce in that part of India, either as individuals, or as a company.

Between their Britannic and most Catholic majesties it was agreed, that the latter should retain the island of Minorca, that the former should cede East Florida to the latter, who should keep West Florida upon certain conditions. That his Catholic majesty should restore to Great Britain the islands of Providence and the Bahamas without exception, in the same condition as when conquered by the arms of Spain. Finally, that all the countries and territories, which might have been conquered in any part of the world by the arms of either state, and which were not included in these articles, should be restored without requiring compensations.

When the parliament met pursuant to adjournment, the preliminaries of peace being presented to the house of commons, were ordered to lie on the table, and in the sequel gave rise to various desultory altercations, rather than regular debates, as different circumstances struck different members. But these we shall pass over, as all the arguments of moment are included in the grand debate that took place on the 17th of February, of which the following is a summary account.

In the upper house the leaders of the opposition considered the preliminaries as injurious to the interest and honour of Great Britain; accused the ministry of impolicy and improvidence in marking the boundaries between the territorial rights of Great Britain and the United States of America; censured them for sending out an incompetent commissioner to negotiate with them, as appeared from the shameful ignorance, folly and absurdity of the provisional articles, condemned the several concessions both in America and the East Indies, and concluded, from the general tenor of the preliminaries, that the ministry had acceded implicitly to whatever terms might have been proposed to them.

In answer to these charges, the friends of administration



nistration observed, that the peace was as good as we had reason to expect, considering the number of foes that assailed us in Europe, in America, in the West Indies, and in the East. They remarked with great propriety, that the ministry who transacted the important matter alluded to had come into power at the most critical moment this nation had ever experienced; that they were sensible of the distressed situation of their country, and the arduous task they were about to undertake; but that, actuated by their duty, their attachment to the constitution, and their public spirit, they rather chose to run all hazards than suffer such destructive measures any longer to be pursued; that they had come into administration when the cry of the whole nation was, "Give us peace on any terms;" and that they had procured a peace on much better terms than could have been expected. They drew a distressed picture of the situation of this country, and inferred, from the reduced state of the finances, the impossibility of continuing a war without the hazard of a national bankruptcy. With respect to what was particularly urged as to concessions, they observed, that France had, from the beginning of the negotiations, insisted to be released from some of the restrictions to which we had bound her; that our situation in the West Indies, Tobago excepted, was the same we held at the peace of 1763, when we were victorious in every part of the globe; that our situation in the West Indies was much worse, from a variety of concomitant circumstances, (as expatiated on) than was generally imagined. As to the boundaries in America so much objected to, they urged, that they were proposed agreeable to the system of moderation that now began to prevail in the most enlightened parts of Europe; and, in a word, presumed that, all circumstances considered, every dispassionate and impartial man would be convinced that the ministry had done their duty, and made as good a peace as this kingdom had a right to expect.

At length the motion for an address was carried by a majority of thirteen.

The members of the lower house, who spoke on this important occasion both for and against the preliminaries, went over much the same ground in general with those in the upper: we shall, therefore, only advert to such arguments as had not been so explicitly urged by any of the noble speakers in that house.

The supporters of the preliminaries observed, that at the conclusion of a glorious war it would have been difficult to persuade the public, that the terms were sufficiently adequate to their expectations, but at the period of an unfortunate war they could not be deemed humiliating: that at the close of all wars, one of the powers would, most probably, have the ascendancy, and to that power concessions must necessarily be made: but to decide on the merits of the intended peace, it was essential to take a view of our national finances, and that, on taking a comparative view of the present situation of this country with that previous to the war with America, the picture would be found truly deplorable. Having particularly adverted to the national debt, it was submitted to the judgment of the house, if a continuance of the war could end in any thing less than certain ruin.

The opposers of the preliminaries went into a discussion of the particulars of each treaty, reprobated the several cessions made to France, censured the cession of Minorca and East Florida to

Spain, adverted to the boundaries in America, and the declaration of the independence of the United States, and concluded, from a variety of circumstances respecting the terms in general, that there was no great probability of a lasting peace.

An address having been moved by the member who spoke first on the part of administration, an amendment was moved by a noble lord, and carried by a majority of sixteen against the minister.

In consequence of the preliminary articles of peace signed by the respective belligerent powers, a bill was brought into the house of commons farther to open an intercourse between Great Britain and the United States of America. This bill passed through some stages, and at various times between the 5th of March and the 9th of April, gave rise to many conversations, all which we pass over, as the bill was finally lost on the appointment of a new ministry, and all the arguments that were urged for and against it, were, in fact, included in the debates that followed the bringing in of another bill, introduced by Mr. Secretary Fox, in order to accomplish the same object.

In the course of these different debates, various observations were dropped on the national inconveniences that resulted from the inter-regnum in administration, that was occasioned by the unexpected coalition of the partizans of lord North and Mr. Fox, and the consequent censure passed in the lower house on the negociators of the peace. Many members thought these inconveniences of such serious consequence, that, however it might seem to encroach on the royal prerogative, in which alone was the appointment of ministers, it was highly necessary, in a moment so extremely critical, to address his majesty on this occasion. Accordingly the following motion was made on the 24th of March, "That an humble address be presented to his majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to take into consideration the present calamitous condition of this country occasioned by a long and ruinous war, and that he would appoint such an administration, as would deserve the confidence of the people and relieve them from the distractions under which they groaned."

This motion could not be expected to pass without opposition, nor the famous coalition not to be severely censured on the one hand, or remain unsupported on the other. A member whose parliamentary conduct had ever been graced by independence and integrity, (Mr. Martin) peremptorily declared, that from fixed principle he abhorred the coalition; that he had for many years heard the wisest and best men in the house exclaim against the incompetence of the noble lord (North) to sustain the vast cares of this mighty empire; that his somnolency, his blunders, his obstinacy, &c. had been the continual theme of those very men who were now elaborate in their encomiums on his character; and that therefore he should feel himself a betrayer of the interests of his country if he gave his voice for an address to countenance such a coalition; but having an entire confidence in the wisdom and firmness of his sovereign, he should vote for it, not doubting that his majesty's choice would meet the most sanguine wishes of his people.

The characters thus particularized in this speech used the same principal arguments in favour of the coalition, the necessity of the times, and the possibility that HONEST men, though they differed in certain points, might so far unite as to serve the country with advantage. At length the address



was put, carried, and graciously received by his majesty, who was pleased to say that it was his earnest desire to do every thing in his power to comply with the wishes expressed by his faithful commons.

On the 31st the country was still without an administration and the chancellor of the exchequer announced his resignation to the house. The suspension of public business, unavoidably consequent on this state of affairs, afforded just ground for public murmur and parliamentary interference. Different forms of addresses were moved and submitted to the consideration of the house, but nothing was carried into resolution; till at length an administration was formed, and on the 2d of April many of the consequent new writs were moved for in the house.

On the 17th the royal assent was given by commission to several public and private bills; likewise the bill to repeal the acts of the 16th and 17th of his present majesty which prohibited the trade and intercourse with America.—The bill for punishing mutiny and desertion.—The bill to obviate all doubts which have arisen or may arise, concerning the exclusive rights of the parliament and courts of Ireland in matters of legislature and judicature, and for preventing any writ of error or appeal from any of his majesty's courts in the kingdom of Great Britain.

From the time when the new administration assumed the reins of government, no other subject of moment occurred except the statement of the new loan, till the 7th of May, when Mr. Pitt opened the great business of parliamentary reform, and defended his motion with all the powers of eloquence; however, after some ingenious debates on both sides the question, there appeared a majority of 144 against it.

So strenuous were the freeholders of the county of York for the effecting a more equal parliamentary representation, that a petition was presented by them on that account, signed by 10,124 names.

Among the taxes proposed at the opening of the budget by lord John Cavendish, that on receipts appeared to be particularly unpopular, as it produced a general murmur among the commercial part of the community, followed by petitions from the city of London, and other parts, though without producing the desired effect.

On the 23d of June the chancellor of the exchequer delivered to the house a written message from the king, of which the following is a copy:

GEORGE R.

“His majesty having taken into consideration the propriety of making an immediate and separate establishment for his dearly beloved son the prince of Wales, relies on the experienced zeal and affection of the house for the concurrence and support of such measures as shall be most proper to assist his majesty in this design.”

After a few previous enquiries, the question was put for referring the message to the committee of supply, and carried unanimously; and on the 25th the order of the day for taking the same into consideration being read, and the house having gone into a committee of supply, lord John Cavendish said, that the committee must necessarily feel the most lively sentiments of affection to his majesty for the gracious manner in which he had determined to provide for the establishment of the prince of Wales, without calling upon his people for any additional supply to his civil list on that account. The whole of the annual expence his majesty was resolved to take upon himself, and to allow his

royal highness 50,000l. a year, but the committee could not be ignorant of the state of the civil list. About 50,000l. had been set aside towards paying debts, which would keep the civil list down to 850,000l. for about six years to come, and the allowance of 50,000l. a year to the prince would leave his majesty's revenue so low, that it would be barely sufficient to discharge the different claims upon it. In such a situation, therefore, it was not surprising that his majesty should call upon his faithful commons for a temporary aid to equip his son at his outset in life. The question being put, was agreed to *Nem. Con.*

From this period no more business of moment was discussed in either house till the 16th of July, when his majesty closed the session with a most gracious speech from the throne.

Having thus related the most important parliamentary transactions of this memorable period, we shall pass on to such other events as may be deemed worthy of historical record.

His majesty having, on the 5th of February, been pleased to order letters patent to be passed under the great seal of the kingdom of Ireland, for creating a society, or brotherhood, to be called Knights of the Illustrious Order of St. Patrick, (to consist of the sovereign and fifteen knights companions, of which his majesty, his heirs and successors should perpetually be sovereigns, and his majesty's lieutenant-general, and general-governor of Ireland, or the lord-deputy or deputies, or lords justices, or other chief governors, should officiate as grand masters) fifteen knights companions of the said illustrious order were accordingly constituted by appointment of his majesty, and afterwards vested with the insignia in due form.

The court-martial on the trial of General Murray met, at the close of the preceding month, at the Horse Guards, to receive the decision of the court, after its revision by his majesty. Both General Murray, and Sir William Draper who had exhibited the charges against him, being present, the Judge Advocate proceeded to read the decision, which was, “that twenty-seven of the charges were frivolous and groundless.” Of the remaining two the court had found the prisoner guilty, and sentenced him to receive such reprehension as his majesty might think proper, which his majesty had been pleased to remit. The Judge Advocate then informed Sir William Draper, that it was the pleasure of the court that he should be required to make an apology to General Murray for having instituted the present trial against him. Sir William acquiesced, and apologized accordingly. When the like requisition was made of General Murray to Sir William, for having wounded his feelings as a soldier, by his conduct to him during his command at Minorca, General Murray vehemently and peremptorily refused acquiescence, declaring that he was the protector of his own honour, and would leave that of every other man to his own vindication. He was, therefore, put under arrest; but on a meeting of the court-martial a few days after, the affair was accommodated, by changing a word in the proposed apology, and the matter terminated in such a manner as to leave no possible ground for apprehension that any future consequence would take place between the two generals.

In the beginning of April the agreeable news arrived from the East-Indies, that the establishment of peace with the Mahrattas was in the fairest way of being accomplished, as articles of a treaty of



of peace and perpetual friendship and alliance between the English and the Mahrattas had been agreed upon and executed.

Some time after advices were received of the death of Hyder Ally, our most formidable opponent in that remote quarter of the globe, and that his successor Tippo Saib appeared more pacifically inclined to the English than his father, having permitted such as were prisoners in the towns taken by him to have a free communication with the presidency at Madras, to be better supplied with necessaries, and to have free egress and regress.

On the 22d of May articles were agreed upon between Mr. Oswald, his Britannic majesty's commissioner, and the commissioners of the United States of America. These articles particularly set forth the acknowledgment of the freedom, sovereignty, and independence of the said states on the part of Great Britain, pointed out their boundaries in express terms, and settled divers points relative to navigation, trade and commerce.

Sir Roger Curtis, who had so eminently distinguished himself for his valour as an officer during the siege of Gibraltar by the combined armaments of France and Spain, renewed, on the 16th of June, as deputed from our court, the treaty of peace which had subsisted between Great Britain and the emperor of Morocco.

On the 25th a sumptuous edifice designed as a general bank being complety finished in the city of Dublin, was opened for the transacting of public business.

On the 2d of September preliminary articles of peace, between his majesty the king of Great Britain and their High Mightinesses the States General of the United Provinces of Holland, were signed at Paris by the plenipotentiaries of the respective powers; as was, on the 3d, the definitive treaty with France, Spain and America: and on the 6th of the following month, by virtue of his majesty's royal warrant, peace was proclaimed between Great Britain, France and Spain, at the usual places, and with the accustomed ceremonies.

On the 11th of November the session of parliament was opened by a speech from his majesty to both houses, in which he informed them, that definitive treaties of peace had been concluded with the courts of France and Spain, and with the United States of America; and that preliminary articles had been also ratified with the States General of the United Provinces. He recommended the situation of the East India company, the improvement of the advantages derived from our Indian possessions, and the promotion and security of the happiness of the native inhabitants of those provinces; and concluded with assuring them, that he had no doubt of their maintaining that temper and moderation in their deliberations, which the importance of the objects before them so evidently demanded, or of their being unanimous in their desire to direct all those deliberations to the honour of his crown, the safety of his dominions, and the prosperity of his people.

When his majesty had retired from the house, his royal highness the prince of Wales, who had been previously introduced with the usual ceremonies, and taken his chair on the right hand of the throne, took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and made and subscribed the declaration, and also took and subscribed the oaths of abjuration.

In both houses a motion for an address was car-

ried, which being presented to his majesty, were most graciously received.

On the 18th of November Mr. Secretary Fox, pursuant to previous notice, brought forward his motion respecting the future regulation of the English settlements in the East Indies, and after a number of pertinent observations, concluded his speech with the following motions:

1. That leave be given to bring in a bill for vesting the affairs of the East India Company in the hands of certain commissioners, for the benefit of the proprietors and the public.

2. That leave be given to bring in a bill for the better government of territorial acquisitions and dependencies in India.

These motions, after a short debate, were severally put, and agreed to by the house.

When the first bill was brought in, it was read the first time, and ordered to be printed; and after some desultory debates, a day was fixed for the second reading.

Accordingly, at the stated time, the point was agitated with great vehemence by the respective parties. Mr. Secretary Fox vindicated the bill with his usual force and energy. He argued upon principles of humanity, and painted, in the liveliest colours, the shocking acts of barbarity committed by the Europeans on the natives of India. He represented the impropriety of supporting the servants of the company, who, in defiance of every thing sacred, could be guilty of the most atrocious acts of cruelty and wantonness: urged the grand plea, necessity: and having declared, that in bringing it into parliament he had done his duty as a minister of this country, a friend to humanity, and an enemy to oppression, therefore moved, that the bill might be committed.

Lord North, in a very able manner, defended the principles of the bill, reprobated the servants of the Company for engaging in the most wanton hostilities, which had nearly ruined the interests of the India Company in that part of the world; and concluded with averring, that the tendency of the bill was only to diminish their political, but not by any means their real, consequence.

The opponents reasoned against the bill upon general principles, as dishonest, impolitic and arbitrary. They pointed out particularly the injustice of infringing the purchased rights of a chartered company, and the dangerous tendency of establishing an influence which might end only with the existence of the constitution.

Mr. W. Pitt, in particular, pledged himself to develop the destructive principles of the bill, and asserted, that its tendency was not more inimical to private property than it was to public freedom.

After a variety of arguments on both sides the question, the house divided on a motion for adjournment, which was carried in the negative by a majority of 109 voices. The question, that the bill be committed, was then carried without a division, and it was ordered to be committed for the 1st of December. On that day the principal opponents, Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox, again displayed their eloquence, and went over much the same ground as upon the former occasion: at length, however, the bill was again committed by a majority of 114.

But this measure of administration met with a very different fate in the house of lords, where, after some debates, the motion for the commitment of the bill was lost by a majority of 19.



At 12 o'clock on Thursday night, the 18th, a special messenger announced to lord North and Mr. Fox, that his majesty had no further occasion for their services. At the same time they were commanded to send the seals by the under secretaries, as a personal interview would be disagreeable. The next day the right honourable William Pitt was appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the Exchequer; earl Gower, president of the council; and earl Temple, secretary of state: the latter immediately wrote letters of dismissal to the remaining members of the cabinet, the consequence of which was, a general and almost unexampled resignation of their adherents.

But it appeared immediately that the ex-ministry still retained a very powerful support in the house of commons. One of their most strenuous advocates exhorted the house not to lose sight of their own consequence in the legislature of their country, and contended that in the present important crisis, the house ought not to accede to the wishes of the new administration, by adjourning only to the ensuing day, but that the adjournment should be extended as usual at the close of the week, when the house had agreed to resolve itself into a committee to consider of the state of the nation.

This occasioned some debate, till at length the question was called for, and the house was going into a division; but the friends of the new ministry seeing the torrent so much against them, gave it up; and accordingly the house adjourned to Monday the 22d, when Mr. Grenville rose and announced the resignation of his noble relation, earl Temple, who, he said, had taken this step in order that he might not be supposed to shelter himself under the cover of authority against any charge that might be brought against him, but that he might meet it fairly and openly in his private capacity.—Mr. Fox hinted at some other reason for the resignation; but the slight converse on this subject gave way to a more important concern, the passing of the land-tax bill, with circumstances of candour and good temper, that did honour to both sides of the house.

This great object being settled, an address to his majesty was moved against the apprehended dissolution of parliament. Lord North's speech upon this occasion was very singular, not only as it was his first professed defence of a celebrated coalition, but as it threw a light on some important circumstances in the government of this country, especially that influence in the state which the great aristocratical parties have been long known to possess.

At length the question being put, that the house agree to the motion for the address, it was carried with so great a strength of shew, that the friends of the new ministry did not think proper to try the question by a decision. When the address was presented to his majesty, he was pleased to return a most gracious answer, and to assure the house, that he should not interrupt their meeting by any exercise of his prerogative, either of prorogation or dissolution. It was then finally agreed to by the house to adjourn to the 12th of January ensuing.

Notwithstanding there appeared at first so much difficulty in forming a cabinet, an arrangement of ministry was completed in a few days. The duke of Rutland was appointed lord privy seal; the marquis of Caermarthen and lord Sydney, principal secretaries of state; and lord Thurlow, lord high chancellor.

While the nation was agitated by political convulsions, dispatches arrived from his excellency major-general James Stuart, commander in chief of his majesty's and the East India company's forces on the coast of Coromandel, containing a particular account of a very signal victory obtained over the French and Tippo Sahib's auxiliaries, under his command.

The same dispatches brought a letter from vice-admiral Sir Edward Hughes, wherein it appeared that he had had another action with the French squadron, under monsieur Suffrein. It began on the 20th of June, at 4 minutes past 4 P.M. when the enemy, having the advantage of the wind, hauled off. Several of his majesty's ships were much disabled in their hulls, masts, and rigging, and sickness prevailed throughout the whole fleet. The admiral on his return to Madras road received intelligence of the ratification of the preliminary articles of peace, as well as the cessation of hostilities agreed to between Great Britain and the States General of the United Provinces; and on the 27th dispatched his majesty's ship *Medea* on a flag of truce, with letters to monsieur Suffrein and the marquis de Buffy.

On the 4th of July the *Medea* returned to Madras road, with answers from the French commanders in chief, in which they concurred in a cessation of hostilities by sea and land, as well as immediate release of prisoners on both sides: and thus terminated a long and bloody contest in that quarter of the globe.

A. D. 1784. Slaughter and devastation having at length happily subsided in the different parts where they had too long and too violently raged, sanguine hopes were entertained that they would be succeeded by the more pleasing themes of humanity and peace. But, alas! a reconciliation was no sooner brought about with foreign enemies, than domestic faction reared its baneful head, and involved our political system in anarchy and confusion. When the house of commons met pursuant to adjournment on the 12th of January, debates were maintained by the contending parties with the usual zeal and spirit.

A retrospect was had to the rumoured dissolution of parliament, and the talents of the late ministers were placed in a comparative view with those of the present. The sovereign's prerogative to appoint ministers, and dissolve parliaments, was universally admitted; but the propriety of such measures, at a certain crisis, was called in question by the advocates for the late administration.

After a division of the house on the order of the day, upon which there appeared a majority of 39 against the minister, the house went into a committee on the state of the nation; and Mr. Fox moved several resolutions, of which the following were the sum and substance.

That it is the opinion of this committee, that for any person or persons in his majesty's treasury, exchequer, or navy offices, or the bank of England, or employed in paying public money, to issue any for services already voted by the house of commons, unless the usual bill for appropriating the sums voted for services, should pass into a law before any dissolution or prorogation of parliament, would be a high misdemeanor, derogatory to the dignity of the house, and subversive of the constitution.

That there be laid before the house an account of all sums issued for public services, from the



19th of December 1783, to the 12th of January 1784.

That no more money be issued on the credit of a vote of the house, until the above account shall have been laid before the house, nor for three days after.

That the chairman be instructed to move the house that the mutiny bill be read a second time on the 23d of February next.

Some objections having been made to the third of these resolutions, the mover said, that in order to take away every possible ground for accusing him of any intention to withhold the supplies, he would not press that resolution. The other three were then carried after some debate, but without any division.

Several other resolutions were moved respecting general and alarming reports, new appointments, &c. pointing upon the whole so directly against the new ministry, that their friends of course opposed them; however, they were carried by a considerable majority. The most material circumstance, in the course of the debate was, that the minister would by no means consent to give an explanation of the king's answer to the address of the house against a dissolution or prorogation of parliament; inasmuch, that after a variety of efforts in vain to procure an explicit declaration, the house, on the 19th, went into the state of the nation; and it was moved, "That it is the opinion of this committee, that having resolved that, in the present situation of the dominions of his majesty, it is proper there should be an administration that possessed the confidence of the house; and that certain new and extraordinary circumstances had attended the appointment of his majesty's ministers, by no means calculated to conciliate the confidence of this house, and derogatory to parliament and the constitution, their continuance in places of high trust is contrary to constitutional principles and subversive of the public good." In the debates which this motion introduced, the former topics of discussion were repeated. On a division there appeared a majority of 21 against the minister.

On the 23d Mr. Chancellor Pitt moved, that the India bill laid by him before the house, be read a second time and committed. Mr. Fox immediately rose, and adverted to the tendency of the right honourable gentleman's bill as totally insufficient to eradicate the evils complained of, or emancipate the company from that slavish dependence on its servants abroad, which deprived it of its energy, and rendered it the prostituted object of foreign cabal; because that bill, by continuing the influence and power of the proprietors and court of directors, rendered the latter dependent on the former, and left as much as possible the commerce of the company to its own superintendence. He then proceeded to point out that the intention of his bill was to remedy these encroachments, by excluding the proprietors, as far as was consistent with necessity, from a participation in a government in which they had exhibited such prostitution of sentiment, and so strange an accommodation of measures to the corrupt influence and secret intrigues of their servants abroad. He affirmed that it was the object of his bill to erect a government, not in Calcutta, but in London, not to give existence to a changeable mode of administration, but to establish a permanent one; not to give an improper extension to prerogative, but to subject the various regulations

to the inspection of parliament; not to screen culprits from judicial infliction, but to bring them to merited punishment. He concluded with observing, that the present bill tended to no reformation at home, to no correction of abuse abroad, and in a word, if adopted, he did not hesitate to say, India is lost for ever.

Mr. Chancellor Pitt asserted in reply, that notwithstanding what had been said about controul, the same objection which lay against his measure, was also against that of the right honourable gentleman, as his bill had no clause for abridging or superseding that of the executive power over every subordinate authority whatever. The extension of prerogative had been mentioned, and it had been obliquely imputed to his bill. He observed the fact was, that any influence it lent was unintended, and therefore could not operate so as to create any power of an alarming nature; for the officers abroad were directed to promote, both in the military and civil line, according to a regular succession; and the nomination of the crown by this must of consequence be not a little abridged. A great variety of other particulars no doubt demanded his attention; he only requested, however, that what he had produced with a sincere intention of serving his country, the house might judge of with candour and impartiality.

Lord North concluded the debate, and in very strong terms contended for the imbecility and dark patronage of the bill. He argued that it was not a system of practical, sound, or rational government. The house divided on the second reading, when there appeared against the bill a majority of eight.

The bill being thus rejected, Mr. Fox moved for leave to bring in a bill for the better regulation and government of our affairs in the East Indies; the two principal objects of which were, the rendering the system for the government of India permanent by authority of parliament; and the fixing the government at home. The other system as secondary, might be modelled to meet the inclinations and opinions of the country. He then called upon the minister to declare explicitly whether the house was to rely on the promise made in answer to their late address. No answer from the minister. He was called upon again and again; but remained silent. At length, as if urged by the pointed severity of some remarks, he declared that he would not condescend to answer interrogatories which he did not think gentlemen entitled to put to him, and concluded with assigning his reasons in an high and elevated style of expression.

As the affairs of the East India company have produced an event as memorable as any within the annals of our history, the origin and progress of the same may not be deemed unworthy of notice. The English East India company was originally commenced in the reign of queen Elizabeth, the first Asiatic charter bearing date about the year 1598. The first was only for a short term of years, the queen being a very determined enemy to monopolies of every kind. James the 1st. renewed it, and Charles the 2d. after the restoration, renewed it in 1662, and granted some other privileges. James II. confirmed it afresh, and added largely to their privileges. The original capital stock was 365,000l. but by good success it was in 1676 doubled, and in 1685 it was upwards of a million sterling. In 1698, upon a disagreement between government and the directors, a new company was established four years before the old



old charter was expired. The fund of the new company was near two millions, with which they sent to sea forty-three sail of ships. From this success, the crests of the old company were brought down; and in 1704 they coalesced into one company, and have so remained ever since.

The day following the members were engaged as before on the subject of dissolution, and as undecisively, till at length the question for adjournment was put and carried. A right honourable member, after some exordium, moved, that the house do come to this resolution, "That the house of commons expressed the firmest reliance on his majesty's most gracious assurance, that he would not interrupt their proceeding in settling the affairs of the East India company, the state of public credit, and of the revenue; objects which appeared of the greatest magnitude to his majesty, to this house, and to the public."

The minister appeared, from the tenour of his observations on this motion, to be much agitated by it at first: at length, however, he said he was not averse to declare, that he never had any intention of dissolving the parliament; that the circumstances of the public rendered it a measure which no friend to his country would advise; that he for one would not advise any such measure, nor even act with a ministry by whom it was advised.

This declaration in some degree conciliated the minds of the opposite party; and a motion was made and passed unanimously for adjournment to Thursday the 29th.

In this distracted state of our councils, a meeting was held for the laudable purpose of recommending an union of parties. They were between fifty and sixty in number, and, in point of property and consideration in the country, truly respectable. The following requisition, signed by seventy members of parliament, was presented to Mr. Grosvenor, in consequence of his proposal in the house of commons for an union among the leaders of the contending parties.

"We whose names are hereunto signed, members of the house of commons, being fully persuaded that the united efforts of those in whose integrity, abilities and constitutional principles we have reason to confide, can alone rescue the country from it's present distracted state, do join in most earnestly entreating them to communicate with each other on the arduous situation of public affairs; trusting that by a liberal and unreserved intercourse between them, every impediment may be removed, to a cordial co-operation of great and respectable characters, acting on the same public principles, and entitled to the support of independent and disinterested men."

"And we depute — to present this representation and requisition to his grace the duke of Portland, the right honourable lord John Cavendish, the right honourable William Pitt, and the right honourable Charles James Fox, in our names." But all the efforts of this respectable body were frustrated; the one part making the resignation of the minister the very basis of the proposed intercourse, and the minister stating that his personal feelings would not suffer him to resign his post for the purpose of negotiating: so that after divers meetings, and various letters had passed between the parties, the assembly carried a motion declaratory of their sentiments, and agreed to adjourn SINE DIE.

The 16th of January the lord-mayor, attended by a great number of the aldermen; went from Guildhall to St. James's, and presented an address to his majesty, expressing the satisfaction they felt at the dismissal of his majesty's late ministers, and their earnest assurances of maintaining their zeal and loyalty inviolate.

An address of the like nature was also presented by the merchants of London.

On the 29th; the house of commons met pursuant to adjournment; but nothing of importance occurred till the 2d of February; when Mr. Grosvenor, the chairman of the meeting of the country gentlemen assembled for the purpose of effecting an union of parties, after informing the house that the conciliatory efforts of that meeting were not likely to prove effectual, moved, "That in the present circumstances of this country, so arduous and pressing, it was necessary for that house to take such measures as were most conducive to procure a strong, permanent, extensive and united administration, as should carry the full confidence of the commons and the public."

The warm friends of administration opposed the motion, and reprobated the idea of an union between the parties mentioned, as a meer imitation of a recent coalition.

Mr. Fox, with his usual energy, vindicated his measures and those of his adherents; asserted the dignity and privileges of the house of commons, and maintained, that to set the sense of that house at defiance, was to overturn its consequence, and with it the constitution itself, and the liberties of the subject. At length, after a few words from some other members, the question was carried without a division.

Another motion was then made similar to the former, both as to substance and effect, and carried by a majority against the minister.

But the present administration appeared to have had the sanction and concurrence of the upper house, in which a noble lord on the 4th of February made two resolutions respecting some late transactions, and then moved for an address to the throne, founded on those resolutions, expressive of their entire satisfaction with his majesty's appointment of ministers, and assuring his majesty that they would, upon all occasions, support him in the just exercise of a constitutional prerogative.

The same subject of altercation which had engrossed the attention of the lower house for some time, continued to be debated from day to day, and every motion was carried against the minister, till on the 20th Mr. Fox moved for an address to the king, which being also carried, was prepared and reported as follows:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

"We your majesty's most faithful commons, impressed with the most dutiful sense of your majesty's paternal regard for the welfare of your people, approach your throne to express our reliance on your majesty's paternal wisdom, that your majesty will take such measures, by removing any obstacle to forming such an administration as the house has declared to be requisite in the present critical and arduous situation of affairs, as may tend to give effect to the wishes of your faithful commons, which have already been most humbly represented to your majesty."

This address being presented on the 25th to his majesty,



majesty, he was pleased to reply in words to the following purport:

"That he felt the peculiar necessity of a strong, united, and extended administration, and such as might possess the confidence of the public. That his endeavours to compose the present distractions by an union of the ablest men upon a fair and equal footing had very recently been used, but without success: that until such an administration could be formed as his faithful commons desired, he could not see how it could conduce to the public good to remove his present from all the situations of executive government; more especially as no charge had been specified against any one of them, and as the representations of large and respectable bodies of his subjects had expressed a satisfaction in the late change which he had thought proper to make in his councils."

When the king's answer was read, Mr. Fox rose and said, he would not then enter into the consideration of it, but would barely remark, that it appeared to him to be final on the part of his majesty, and therefore the house could not well take more than one step farther; and as this proceeding on the part of the house ought to be final also, there ought to be due time for gentlemen to turn the subject in their minds, what that measure should be. He then moved that his majesty's answer be taken into consideration on Monday the 8th of March, which was agreed to without any debate.

Accordingly on that day Mr. Fox, after some exordium, moved a variety of resolutions, tending on the whole to testify the surprise and affliction of the house on receiving the answer which his majesty's ministers had advised; to assure his majesty that the house neither had disputed, nor meant in any instance to dispute, much less to deny his majesty's undoubted prerogative of appointing to the executive offices of state such persons as to his majesty's wisdom might seem meet; at the same time again submitting to his majesty's royal wisdom, that no administration, however legally appointed, can serve his majesty and the public with effect, which does not enjoy the confidence of that house; to express a most unfeigned gratitude for his majesty's royal assurances that he does not call in question the right of the house to offer their advice to his majesty on every proper occasion, touching the exercise of any branch of royal prerogative; to represent that they know and are sure that the prosperity of his majesty's dominions in former times, has been, under Divine Providence, owing to the harmony which has for a century prevailed between the crown and that house; that they are convinced of the necessity of pursuing the same system; and that they felt the continuance of the present administration to be an innovation upon it; to declare that they had done their duty to his majesty, and their constituents, in pointing out the evil, and in humbly imploring redress; and that therefore the blame and responsibility must now lie wholly upon those who had disregarded the opinions, and neglected the admonitions of the representatives of his majesty's people, and attempted thereby to set up a new system of executive administration, which, wanting the confidence of the house, and acting in defiance to their resolution, must prove at once inadequate by its inefficiency to the necessary objects of government, and dangerous by its example to the liberties of the people.

But the opponents of administration in this instance lost considerable ground, having, on a division on Mr. Fox's motion, the majority only of an unit.

On the 10th, lord Hinchinbroke informed the house, that their representation had been laid before his majesty, and graciously received.

On the 25th, his majesty went to the house of peers, and having given the royal assent to several bills then ready, made the following speech from the throne:

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"On a full consideration of the present situation of affairs, and of the extraordinary circumstances which have produced it, I am induced to put an end to this session of parliament: I feel it a duty, which I owe to the constitution and to the country in such a situation, to recur as speedily as possible to the sense of my people, by calling a new parliament.

"I trust that this measure will tend to obviate the mischiefs arising from the unhappy divisions and distractions which have lately subsisted; and that the various important objects which will require consideration may be afterwards proceeded upon with less interruption and with happier effect.

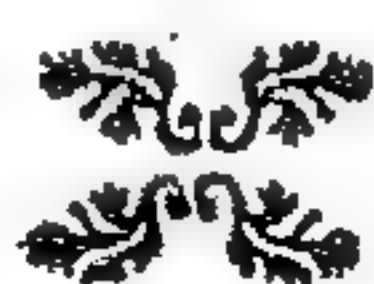
"I can have no other object, but to preserve the true principles of our free and happy constitution, and to employ the powers entrusted to me by law, for the only end for which they were given, the good of my people."

The next day the metropolis was thrown into a very great ferment, by an incident which from the crisis in which it happened was deemed the more extraordinary. Some robbers having burglariously entered the lord chancellor's house in Great Ormond street, carried off the Great Seal of England. As soon as his lordship was apprised of the robbery, information was sent to the respective offices of police, and persons were dispatched in quest of the perpetrators of so daring a villainy, but without the desired effect.

The same day a very important event was announced to the public; namely, a proclamation for dissolving the then parliament, and declaring the calling another.

This transaction brings our history to a period, on which occasion we trust a retrospect will neither condemn us in our own judgment, nor in that of the public. If it appears upon the whole, that we have not deviated from our impartial plan, nor swerved from the principles we primarily adopted, we shall stand acquitted at the bar of candour, as having fulfilled our engagement with the public, and our lucubrations may probably be thought not unworthy a place in the cabinets of those who deem *THE ANNALS OF ENGLAND* their greatest ornament.

May future historians possess superior talents, and may the revival of all the blessings of agriculture, manufacture, and commerce, added to the enlightening researches of genius, the investigations of philosophy, and the cultivation and perfection of all the elegant arts, afford them ground for such a display of the glories of our country, as shall add to the renown it has so long and so justly acquired throughout the various parts of the known world.





# S U P P L E M E N T.

A. D. 1784. **O**N the 6th of April a magnificent monument was opened in Westminster-Abbey to the memory of the earl of Chatham. It does equal honour to the artists and the consummate patriot and statesman, whose meritorious acts in the service of his country it is designed to perpetuate.

To the general joy of all who had the love of their country at heart, the ratification on the part of the American congress of the definitive treaty between Great Britain and America arrived on the 9th, and a few days after official intimation was sent by the secretary of state to the lord-mayor of London of the arrival of that between Great Britain and the states-general of the United Provinces.

The new parliament met on the 16th of May, when the commons re-chose Mr. Cornwall their speaker, and on the 19th his majesty went in the usual state to the upper house, and opened the session with a most gracious speech from the throne.

The definitive treaty with Holland was signed at Paris on the 20th, and in the beginning of July proclamation of peace between Great Britain and the United Provinces, and also with the United States of America, was read by the City Common Crier at the Royal Exchange, and other public places of the metropolis; and a day of thanksgiving was appointed for the 29th on that memorable occasion.

Advices were soon after received of the peace being signed between the East India Company and Tippoo Saib, an event that was followed by the royal assent being given to Mr. Pitt's East India regulating bill, and the prorogation of the parliament.

In the course of the ensuing month Mr. Lunardi, an aerial adventurer, who had for some time announced his daring flight, fulfilled his promise to the public, by ascending with his balloon (the first attempt of the kind ever made in this country) amidst the universal acclamations of countless spectators.

Notwithstanding the satisfaction which may be supposed to have resulted from the late account of the peace between the English East India Company and Tippoo Saib, alarming and melancholy news arrived, on the 17th of November, of the most horrid cruelties having been exercised by order of that chief, on the British officers and men who were his prisoners; though, upon a dispassionate recital of events in that quarter of the globe, he appears but to have retaliated some injuries previously offered by our troops to his countrymen.

A proclamation was issued on the 20th against enticing British seamen to go into foreign service; and on the 2d of December both houses of parliament met, pursuant to their last prorogation, and were farther prorogued to the 25th of January, when they were to assemble for the dispatch of business.

A. D. 1785. On the 25th of January, being the day appointed for the commencement of the second session of the present parliament, his ma-

jesty opened the same with a speech, purporting his desire of their attention to the adjustment of such points in the commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland as were not then finally arranged, on such a system as might best ensure the general prosperity of his dominions; and his information, notwithstanding any appearance of differences on the continent, of having received from all foreign powers the strongest assurances of their good disposition towards this country; together with his hearty concurrence in every measure that could tend to alleviate the national burthen, secure the principles of the constitution, and promote the welfare of his people. After some altercation, or rather conversation, a motion for an address to his majesty on the occasion was carried in both houses *nem. con.*

On the 3d of February three great points were submitted by the minister to the consideration of the commons this session, viz. an arrangement of our commercial intercourse with Ireland; a reform in the representation of parliament; and the state of the national finances. These several subjects met with general approbation, and were set apart for future discussion.

The same day Mr. Fitzpatrick presented a petition from certain of the electors of Westminster, which being read, stated, in the most forcible language, the then unrepresented state of their city; that without any crime being proved, or even alleged, they were, in fact, disfranchised; and that, contrary to every principle of the constitution, without being represented, they were taxed. The novelty and illegality of the scrutiny between the Rt. Hon. Charles Fox and Sir Cecil Wray (the two contending candidates) were placed in a striking point of view, without adverting to their respective merits. The petition concluded with praying that the house would grant redress by compelling the high bailiff to give a return. It was ordered to lie on the table.

On the 8th the high-bailiff attended the house pursuant to order, when, on one of the members desiring to know what steps had been taken in the scrutiny in consequence of the resolution of the house of the 8th of June last, he related the whole of the business from the commencement of the poll; and declared, amongst other things, that, according to the rate at which the scrutiny proceeded; it would, if continued, last upwards of two years.

The further consideration of the subject being postponed to the next day, it was observed by the member who spoke particularly on it the preceding day, that the question before the house was one of the most important that could be agitated in parliament. It involved the constitution, for it comprehended the prerogative of the crown and the rights of the people. After some strictures on the conduct of the high-bailiff, he said, that from the circumstances which had transpired in the course of the scrutiny, the high-bailiff had avowed, that his mind was satisfied he should be able to make a conscientious



conscientious return whenever he should be authorised by the house to put a period to the scrutiny. On this consideration the same member contended, that it was incumbent on the house to order the high-bailiff to make a return.

After some objections to these assertions, he made the following motion: "That it appears to this house that T. Corbett, high-bailiff of the city of Westminster, did receive from the sheriff of Middlesex a precept to return two fit and able citizens to serve in parliament for the city of Westminster, returnable on the 17th day of May last, and that he be ordered forthwith to make a return of the said precept."

This motion was seconded, but being opposed and an amendment proposed, a long debate ensued, and, on a division, there appeared a majority of 39 in favour of the amendment, on the side of the minister, as was the case on several future occasions, till the 3d of March, when Mr. Sawbridge, after stating the situation of the scrutiny, and the variety of inconveniences that attended a continuation of it, moved, "That the high-bailiff of the city of Westminster, by virtue of a precept directed to him by the sheriff of Middlesex for electing two citizens to serve in parliament, having finished his poll on the 17th day of May, the day previous to the return of the writ, be forthwith ordered to make his return."

The Chancellor of the Exchequer in reply said, there were no new grounds to argue on, and he should therefore move, "that the house do adjourn." After some little altercation the cry of "question" vociferated from all parts of the house, which produced a division, when there appeared a majority of 38 against the minister. The original motion was then carried without a division.

On the 9th the order of the day being read "for taking into consideration an adjourned question for the rescinding the resolutions of the house of the 8th of June last relative to the Westminster Scrutiny," the point was severally discussed by able speakers on both sides, and particularly by Mr. Fox, who made a very long speech, in which he answered the objections of several members, and contended for the question, but without effect, there being a majority of 105 against it.

Notwithstanding the decision in this last point was in favour of the minister, the result of the matter was in favour of the opposition; for it appearing, on minute investigation and impartial enquiry, that the scrutiny, already attended with enormous expences, would probably be protracted even to the close of the session, the high-bailiff was ordered, by the house, to make his return; and Mr. Fox, on a subsequent division, was declared duly elected for the city of Westminster.

The next point of importance agitated in the lower house was, the great question of a reform in the representation of the people, brought not as heretofore by a member of the opposition, but by

"the minister of the crown." The subject was introduced by Mr. Chancellor Pitt, in a very eloquent speech to one of the fullest houses that had ever been known.

The purport of Mr. Pitt's proposition was, that of transferring from certain boroughs the power of election to counties and towns of greater consequence, not by compulsory means, but so as to make it an act of their own direction.

After stating the general principle and particular objects of his plan of reform, and enforcing his motion with a variety of arguments, he moved, "that leave be given to bring in a bill to amend the representation."

Lord North, as upon former occasions, reprobated the motion as a direct attack upon the British constitution, a constitution the work of infinite wisdom, the source of many blessings, much happiness, and much glory. His lordship concluded his speech with an emphatic wish that the friends of that constitution would feel as one man, and rouse at the danger it would be put in if the motion was carried, and therefore hoped they would have the triumph of carrying it in the negative.

Mr. Fox declared he was for the principle of the bill specifically considered, namely, that of increasing the number of members chosen by freeholders in proportion to the representatives of boroughs. The only point he said in which he principally differed from the right honourable mover was, that the present parliament should not be affected by the reform. He declared he should give his cordial support to the reform; but begged not to be understood as going farther, and concluded with assuring the house, that he would enter his protest against the majority of electors at boroughs selling the minority.

Mr. Burke very powerfully and humorously attacked the propositions of Mr. Pitt, saying, they were so opposite in their nature, from what he had formerly advanced, that if he was now right, he must of course have been wrong before. He requested the house to recollect their danger, and ask themselves how they could trust the right honourable gentleman (Mr. Pitt) to *tinker* the constitution, as, according to his own account, if he had been trusted two several times before, he would have twice ruined them completely. Mr. Burke likewise compared Mr. Pitt's decrying the plan of reform of the duke of Richmond and lord Effingham to some very ludicrous ideas, and concluded with declaring that he should give his negative to the motion.

Lord Frederic Campbell and another member, the warm friends of the minister, likewise spoke against the motion; and after a few words from Mr. Pitt in reply, the house divided, when the numbers appeared as follow:

Noes	-	-	-	248
Ayes	-	-	-	174

Majority against the reform 74





# I N D E X.

## A

**ACRE**, siege of, 135.  
**Act of Grace**, signed by George I. 446.  
**Adrian**, the Roman emperor, arrives in Britain, 36.  
**Agincourt**, battle of, 224.  
**Agricola**, Julius, appointed governor of Britain, 33. Makes a compleat conquest of the island of Anglesea, *ib.* Endeavours to conciliate the affection of the Britons, *ib.* His great moderation in government, *ib.* Erects public academies for the study of the Roman language, *ib.* Builds fortresses to secure his conquests, 34. Defeats the Caledonians, *ib.* Is recalled from Britain, and afterwards poisoned by the emperor Domitian, 35.  
**Aitken**, James, commonly called John the Painter, hanged for setting fire to Portsmouth dock-yard, 583.  
**Alcantara** taken by the English, 424.  
**Alectus**, a Roman officer, treacherously assassinates Carausius, who had not only been declared emperor by the Romans, but also the Britons, 41. Engages Constantius the successor of Carausius, but is defeated and slain, 42.  
**Alfred** ascends the throne of England, 74. Marches against the Danes, and is worsted, *ib.* Enters into a treaty with them, *ib.* Fits out a fleet to guard the coasts, 75. Encreases his navy, engages and totally destroys the Danish fleet, *ib.* Conceals himself in the hut of a cowherd, 76. Assumes the character of a musician, and by that artifice obtains a circumspcct view of the situation of the Danish camp, *ib.* Attacks the Danes in their camp, cuts the greater part to pieces, and obliges the rest to surrender, 77. Offers them settlements in the island, on condition of their embracing the Christian religion, *ib.* Rebuilds London, which had been destroyed by the Danes, orders the assembly of the states to be there held, and declares it the metropolis of the kingdom, *ib.* Builds a great number of ships, and erects fortresses in various parts of the island, *ib.* Destroys the Danish fleet, 78. Divides the kingdom into counties, 79. Forms a code of laws for the better government of his people, *ib.* Erects schools in various parts of the kingdom for the promotion of learning, *ib.* Rebuilds the university of Oxford, *ib.* His death and character, 80.  
**Ally**, Hyder, defeated by Sir Eyre Coote, 593. His death, 604.  
**Alphage**, archbishop of Canterbury, cruelly put to death by the Danes, 89.  
**Ambassadors**, Venetian, make their public entry into London, 538.  
**Americans** commence hostilities with the king's troops at Boston, 578. The succeeding wars consequent thereon, 581, &c.  
**André**, major, a young English officer, concerta a plan for surprising the American army, 591. Fails in his designs, and is apprehended as a spy, *ib.* His case referred to a board of general officers, *ib.* Is sentenced to death, and executed accordingly, *ib.*  
**Anne of Cleves** married to Henry VIII. 282. Is divorced, *ib.*  
**Anne**, princess of Denmark, ascends the throne of England, 419. Declares war against France and Spain, 420. A plot formed against her in Scotland by the emissaries of the king of France, 422. Unites England and Scotland under the general name of Great Britain, 426. Loses her consort the prince of Denmark, 429. Signs a treaty of peace with the Dutch, 435. With France, 436. Is greatly disturbed in her mind at the dissensions of her ministers, 437. Is seized with a lethargic disorder, 438. Her death and character, *ib.*  
**Anointing**, ceremony of, first performed at the coronation of English monarchs, 74.  
**Anselm**, archbishop of Canterbury, quarrel between him and Henry I. 111. Goes to Rome, 113. Returns to England, and is reinstated in his archiepiscopal dignity, *ib.*  
**Anson**, commodore, (afterwards lord), sails to the South-Seas, 477. His return, with an account of his proceedings while abroad, 482.  
**Ardevelt**, Jacob de, leader of the Flemings, forms an alliance with Edward III. 188. Is cruelly murdered by the populace, 192.

**Armada**, Spanish, account of, 315. Total defeat of, *ib.*  
**Arnold**, general, quits the American service, and joins the British standard, 591. Lays siege to New London, and makes himself master of the place, 593.  
**Arthur**, prince, takes up arms against his uncle, king John, 142. Is taken prisoner, and confined in the citadel of Rouen in Normandy, 143. Is basely assassinated by his uncle, *ib.*  
**Arundel**, earl of, engages the French fleet, takes fourscore of their ships, and brings them safe to England, 239. Is impeached of high-treason, tried, condemned, and executed, 211.  
**Ascue**, Anne, burnt for her religious opinions, 285.  
**Asgill**, captain, doomed, by lot, to suffer death in America, 599. Escapes his designed fate by the interposition of the count de Vergennes, and general Washington, 600.  
**Ashdown**, battle of, between the English and Danes, 73.  
**Assassination Plot** against king William III. 412.  
**Athelstan** engages the Danish fleet, takes nine of their ships, and obliges the rest to quit the coast, 70. Succeeds his father on the throne of England, 82. Marches against the Danes of Northumberland, and obliges them to sue for peace, *ib.* Reduces the kingdom of Scotland, *ib.* His death and character, 83.  
**Augusta**, princess, married to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, 540.  
**Augustus II.** king of Poland, dies, 471. Consequences of his death, *ib.*

## B

**Babington**, a yeoman of Derbyshire, his conspiracy against the life of Queen Elizabeth, 311.  
**Bacon**, Francis, lord chancellor, fined and imprisoned in the Tower, 334.  
**Baliol**, John, king of Scotland, defeated by Edward I. 168. His singular submission, *ib.* Is sent prisoner to the Tower of London, *ib.* Submits to a voluntary banishment, *ib.*  
**Baliol**, Edward, asserts his right to the crown of Scotland, 185. Defeats the Scots, and is crowned king, *ib.*  
**Banks**, Mr. undertakes a voyage to the South Seas, under the protection of government, 579. Consequences thereof, *ib.*  
**Bannock-burn**, battle of, 177.  
**Barcelona** taken by the English, 425.  
**Bards**, or Welch poets, put to death by order of Edward I. 166.  
**Barham-Moor**, battle of, 218.  
**Barnet**, battle of, between Edward IV. and the earl of Warwick, 247.  
**Barons**, English, form a conspiracy against king John, 144. Oblige him to sign Magna Charta, 147. Are incensed at the conduct of Henry III. 158. Form themselves into an association, *ib.* Make a set of ordinances, called the Statutes or Provisions of Oxford, 159. Take the government into their own hands, *ib.* Raise an army, and engage the king's forces, 160. Are defeated, and reduced to obedience, 162. Their wars with Edward II. 178.  
**Barrington**, admiral, takes the island of Lucia belonging to the French, 587. Defeats count d'Estaing, *ib.*  
**Barton**, Elizabeth, commonly called the Holy Maid of Kent, a remarkable impostor, 278.  
**Battle of the Spurs**, 270.  
**Becket**, Thomas, made archbishop of Canterbury by Henry II. 123. Affects great sanctity, *ib.* Attempts to extend his power and authority, *ib.* Refuses to comply with the king's mandate, 124. His haughty entrance into the king's palace, 125. Flies to the continent, and is protected by Lewis, king of France, 126. Makes peace with the king, returns to England, and is restored to the see of Canterbury, 127. Is assassinated before the altar of St. Benedict, *ib.* His character, *ib.*  
**Bedford**, duke of, his prudent conduct in France, 227.  
**Belleisle** taken by the English, 530.  
**Bells**, the first tunable, set up in England, 100.  
**Bembow**, admiral, defeated by the French in the West-Indies, 421. His magnanimous behaviour, *ib.* His death, *ib.*



Bergen-op-zoom, siege of, 487.  
 Bernard-Heath, battle of, between queen Margaret and the earl of Warwick, 241.  
 Berwick, duke of, killed, 472.  
 Bishops petition James II. against the declaration of indulgence, 397. Are committed to the Tower, *ib.* Are brought to trial, and acquitted, *ib.*  
 Blake, admiral, engages the Dutch fleet, 367, 368. Destroys the Spanish galleons in Santa Cruz, 370. Dies of a dropy on his return home, *ib.*  
 Blenheim, battle of, 423.  
 Blois, Charles de, his controversy with John de Montfort for the dukedom of Britany, 190.  
 Blood, a daring ruffian, steals the crown and regalia from the Tower, 382.  
 Boadicea, queen of the Iceni, publicly scourged by order of Catus Decianus, 30. The Britons take up arms in her defence, and Boadicea being chosen to the command, destroys the Roman colony at Camelodunum, *ib.* Her animated speech to her troops, previous to her engaging the army under Paulinus Suetonius the Roman general, 31. She is defeated, and her army totally routed, in consequence of which she is so distressed in mind as to put a period to her own existence, *ib.*  
 Boleyn, Anne, married to Henry VIII. 278. Crowned with great magnificence, *ib.* Is accused of committing adultery, 280. Put to death, *ib.*  
 Bohun, Henry de, killed with a battle-axe by Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, 177.  
 Bosworth, battle of, 255.  
 Bothwell, earl, becomes the favourite of Mary Queen of Scots, 303. Is married to her, *ib.* Is defeated by the Scots, *ib.* Retires to Denmark, and there dies, 304.  
 Boyne, battle of, 406.  
 Braddock, general, defeated and slain, 492.  
 Bricks first made and used for building of houses, 80.  
 Britain, etymology of its name, 6. Its situation, form, extent, and natural advantages, *ib.* The manner of its being first peopled, 7. Its division into principalities and states, with the appellative names given to the inhabitants of each respective district, 8. State of during the time of the Romans, 47.  
 Britons, antient, their general characters, persons, manners, and dispositions, 8. Their habitations, method of living, warlike instruments, commerce, &c. 9. Their civil policy and government, 10. Oppose Julius Cæsar on his first landing in Britain, 15. Are repulsed, and obliged to save themselves by a precipitate flight, *ib.* Sue for peace, *ib.* Again engage the Romans, but are defeated, and a second time sue for peace, which is granted on certain conditions, 17. They break the treaty after Cæsar's departure, and on his arrival a second time, engage his forces; but are totally defeated, and again obtain a peace on delivering up certain hostages, which Cæsar, on his leaving the island, takes with him to Rome, 18—20. Are greatly harassed by the Romans after Cæsar's departure, 24. Make submission to the emperor Claudius, *ib.* Are deserted by the Romans, 46. Invite over the Saxons to defend them from the ravages of the Scots and Picts, 49.  
 Bruce, Robert, becomes a competitor for the crown of Scotland, 167. His claim set aside, 168.  
 Bruce, Robert, the younger, attempts the deliverance of his country, 173. Escapes from the court of Edward I. *ib.* Is crowned king of Scotland, *ib.* Is defeated by the English, and retires to the Western Isles, 174. Defeats the earl of Pembroke, *ib.* Kills Henry de Bohun with a battle-axe, 177. Obtains a complete victory over the English, 178.  
 Bruce, lady Mary, confined in a wooden cage, and publicly exposed to the populace by order of Edward I. 174.  
 Bruce, David, king of Scotland, defeated by queen Philippa, taken prisoner, and confined in the Tower, 195. Is released, and replaced on his throne, 199.  
 Buckingham, duke of, forms a design for dethroning Richard III. 253. Raises a body of forces, who desert him, in consequence of which he is taken prisoner, and beheaded, 254.  
 Buckingham, duke of, son to the beforementioned, beheaded on Tower-hill, 273.  
 Buckingham, duke of, (favourite of Charles I.) makes a descent on the island of Rhe in France, 341. Is obliged to retreat, *ib.* Embarks his forces, and returns to England, *ib.* Is assassinated at Portsmouth, 342.  
 Bunker's Hill, battle of, 581.  
 Burgoyne, general, appointed commander of the British forces in America, 581. Surrenders himself and troops to general Gates at Saratoga, 585.  
 Burgundy, duke of, causes the duke of Orleans to be assassinated in the streets of Paris, 222. Takes the king of France prisoner, 224.  
 Burials permitted in towns, which used to be in the highways, 66.

Byng, admiral, engages the French fleet under M. Galiffoniere, 494. Is superseded in his commission, 495. Is tried by a court-martial for misconduct, *ib.* Sentenced to death, and executed, *ib.*  
 Byron, lord, tried for the murder of Mr. Chaworth, and acquitted, 546.

## C

CAD E, Jack, his rebellion, 235.  
 Cadiz, unsuccessful expedition against, 420.  
 Cæsar, Julius, his first invasion of England, 15. Is opposed by the Britons on his landing, *ib.* Defeats them, and obliges them to sue for peace, *ib.* Sustains considerable loss in his navy by a tempest, 16. Again engages the Britons, defeats them, and obliges them a second time to sue for peace, *ib.* Re-embarks his forces, and returns to Gaul, 17. Makes a second descent on the island, and lands without opposition, *ib.* Marches against the Britons, whom he engages and defeats, 18. Crosses the Thames, and penetrates into the territories of Cassivelaunus, the British general, whose capital he takes, and puts great numbers of the Britons to the sword, 20. Grants peace to Cassivelaunus, and after imposing a yearly tribute on the Britons, embarks his forces, and returns to the continent, *ib.*  
 Calcutta, siege of, 497.  
 Calais besieged and taken by Edward III. 195.  
 Caledonians, headed by Galgacus, their leader, defeated, with great slaughter, by the Romans, 34, 35. Repeatedly engage the Romans with various success, 36—39. Make incursions into the British territories, and commit the most horrid cruelties, 48. Are defeated and driven into their own country by the Saxons, 49.  
 Caligula, the Roman emperor, engages to undertake the conquest of Britain, and for that purpose embarks with a great body of forces; but returns without even making an attempt to accomplish his design, 22.  
 Cambray, league of, 268.  
 Canute, son of Sweyn king of Denmark, proclaimed king of England by the Danes, 89. Declared an outlaw by the English, *ib.* Leaves the kingdom, *ib.* Returns and opposes Ethelred, *ib.* Lays siege to London, and alters the current of the river, 90. Is strongly opposed by the citizens, and withdraws his forces, *ib.* Engages Edmund II. in single combat, 91. Is crowned king of England, *ib.* Banishes the two sons of Edmund II. Puts to death the traitor Edric, *ib.* Marries the sister of Richard duke of Normandy, 92. Convenes an assembly of the states at Oxford, and passes several laws for the good order and government of the kingdom, *ib.* Goes over to the continent, and is crowned king of Norway, *ib.* Returns to England, and founds monasteries in different parts of the kingdom, *ib.* Makes a pilgrimage to Rome, *ib.* Returns to England, *ib.* Spends his time in acts of piety and devotion, *ib.* His death and character, 93.  
 Canning, Elizabeth, her singular case, 490.  
 Cape Briton, reduction of, 484.  
 Caractacus, a British prince, defeated by the Romans, 23. Flies for refuge to Cartimandua, queen of the Brigantes, by whom he is betrayed into the hands of the Romans, 27. Is sent with his whole family, and a great number of captives, to Rome, in order to be exposed as public spectacles to the populace, *ib.* Addresses himself in a most masterly speech to the emperor Claudius, who is so affected at it, that he sets him and his family at liberty, 28.  
 Carausius lands in Britain, and is declared emperor not only by the Romans, but also the Britons, 40. Defeats the Scots and Picts, *ib.* Is treacherously assassinated by Allectus, one of his principal officers, 41.  
 Carleton, general, defeats the Americans at a place called Three Rivers, 582.  
 Carolina, queen, her death, 475.  
 Carthage taken by Sir Francis Drake, 311.  
 Cartimandua, queen of the Brigantes, betrays Caractacus, the British general, into the hands of the Romans, 27. Proves base and perfidious to her husband, who engages, defeats her forces, and makes himself master of the greater part of her territories, 29.  
 Cassivelaunus, general of the Britons, marches against the Romans under Julius Cæsar, 18. Is defeated, and retreats to the capital of his territories, 19. Is followed by Julius Cæsar, obliged to desert his capital, and sue for peace, 20.  
 Centaur ship of war, melancholy fate of, 599.  
 Champion, first mention of at the coronation of English monarchs, 204.  
 Chancery, court of, instituted by Ethelbert, king of Kent, 66.  
 Chandanagore, reduction of, 497.  
 Charitable, Corporation, embezzlement of the monies belonging to, 469.  
 Charles I. ascends the throne, 338. Marries the princess Henrietta of France, *ib.* Borrows money from his subjects, 339. Fits out a large fleet, *ib.* Dissolves the parliament,



ment, 340. Engages in a war with France, 341. Quarrels with his parliament, 342. Is greatly affected at the death of the duke of Buckingham, 343. Concludes a peace with France, *ib.* Oppresses his subjects, *ib.* Visits Scotland, 344. Levies a tax called ship-money, *ib.* Endeavours to make the worship in Scotland conformable to the English church, 345. Dissolves the parliament, 346. Raises a considerable army against the Scots, *ib.* Comes to terms of accommodation with them, *ib.* Signs the warrant for the execution of the earl of Stafford, 347. Goes to Scotland to settle the disturbances in that kingdom, 348. Presents to the house of peers articles of impeachment against the lord Kimbolton and five commoners, 349. Abruptly demands the persons of the latter, *ib.* Makes concessions to the parliament for his conduct, *ib.* Retires to York, 350. Is refused admittance into the town of Hull, *ib.* Raises a body of forces, and erects his standard at Nottingham, *ib.* Marches to Shrewsbury, 351. Engages the parliamentary army at Edge-hill, *ib.* Defeats them at Brentford, *ib.* Marches to Oxford, and there takes up his winter quarters, *ib.* Lays siege to Gloucester, 353. Is obliged to raise the siege, *ib.* Marches with his army to Newbury, *ib.* Calls a parliament at Oxford, 354. Retreats to Worcester, 355. Defeats the parliament army at Croperdy-bridge, *ib.* Retires in the night to Wallingford, and pursues his rout to Oxford, 356. Makes himself master of Leicester, 357. Is defeated at the battle of Naseby, *ib.* Flies to Oxford for safety, 358. Puts himself under the protection of the Scots, *ib.* Is delivered up to the English, and Holmsby-house in Northamptonshire appointed by the parliament as the place of his residence, 359. Is seized by cornet Joyce, *ib.* Is carried to Hampton-court, and kept under a strong guard, 360. Makes his escape, and takes up his quarters in Carisbrook Castle in the Isle of Wight, *ib.* Is visited by commissioners from parliament to treat of peace, 361. Is removed to Hurst Castle, and from thence conducted under a strong guard to Windsor, 362. Is divested of the ensigns of royalty, *ib.* Is impeached of high-treason, *ib.* Is sentenced to suffer death, 363. Takes leave of his family, *ib.* Is beheaded at Whitehall, *ib.* His character, *ib.*

Charles II. lands in Scotland, 365. Is crowned with great ceremony at Scone, 366. Enters England at the head of a powerful army, *ib.* Is totally defeated by Cromwell at Worcester, 367. Flies for safety to a place called Boscobel, on the borders of Staffordshire, *ib.* Conceals himself in an oak-tree, and escapes the designs of his enemies, *ib.* Goes over to Normandy, *ib.* Arrives in England, and is restored to the crown, 374. Establishes the Royal Society, 376. Marries Catharine of Portugal, *ib.* Sells Dunkirk to the French, 377. Declares war against the Dutch, 378. Against France, *ib.* Issues a proclamation against conventicles, 380. Agrees to a separate peace with the Dutch, 385. Is seized with an apoplectic fit, and dies, 393. His character, *ib.*

Charles-Town in North-America taken by the British forces, 591.

Charlotte, princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, lands at Harwich, 531. Is married to his majesty king George III. *ib.* Is crowned queen of England, *ib.*

Chatham, earl of, his death and character, 587.

Cherburg, expedition to, 501.

Christopher, St. Island of, captured by the French, 594.

Clarence, George, duke of, arrested, and committed to the Tower, 249. Sentenced to death, *ib.* Is drowned in a butt of Malmsey, 250.

Claudius, the Roman emperor, arrives in Britain, and reduces many petty states to his obedience, 24.

Clarendon, constitutions of, 124.

Clinton, general, appointed commander of the British forces in America, 581. Makes himself master of Rhode Island, 582. Regains Stony Point after it had been taken by the Americans, 589. Takes Charles Town, 591.

Clive, colonel, his success in India, 497, 498.

Coldingham, abbess of, cuts off her nose and upper lip, and persuades the nuns to do the like, to prevent being ravished by the Danes, 73.

Collier, Sir George, takes and destroys the American fleet, 589.

Commissioners sent to treat of a pacification with America, 587.

Commons, House of, first instituted, 161.

Conspiracies, 217, 221, 222, 260, 302, 307, 322, 386, 392.

Constantine the Great divides the island into four governments, 43. His death and character, *ib.*

Coote, Sir Eyre, defeats Hyder Ally in the East-Indies, 593.

Cornwallis, lord, defeats the American army under general Gates, 591. Is overpowered by the conjunctive forces of France and America, and himself, with his whole army, made prisoners of war, 593.

Coventry act passed, 381.

Cranmer, Dr. Thomas, appointed to the see of Canterbury, 278. Annuls the king's marriage with Catharine of Arragon, *ib.* Is committed to the Tower, 295. Is burnt at Oxford, 298.

Cressly, battle of, 193.

Cromwell, secretary, presents a new translation of the bible to Henry VIII. 281. Is created earl of Essex, 282. Arrested and committed to the Tower, *ib.* Is accused of heresy and treason, condemned and executed, *ib.*

Cromwell, Oliver, heads an army against Charles I. 355. Defeats the royalists, *ib.* Becomes the leader of a party, 356. His artful conduct, *ib.* Cuts to pieces four regiments of the king's cavalry, 357. Takes upon him the government of the kingdom, 359. Assembles a council at Windsor, 360. Increases the hatred of the parliament against the king, 361. Defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 366. Engages the army of Charles II. and obtains a compleat victory, 367. Dissolves the parliament, 368. Calls a new one of his own choosing, *ib.* Is invested with the title of Lord Protector, 369. Discovers a plot formed against him, and dissolves the parliament, *ib.* His death and character, 371.

Cromwell, Richard, succeeds his father in the government of the English, 371. His title of Protector confirmed, *ib.* His remarkable weakness, *ib.* Is deposed, *ib.*

Crown Point taken by the English, 515.

Crusades, account of, 108—134.

Culloden, battle of, 485.

Cumberland, William, duke of, defeats the rebels at the battle of Culloden, 485. His death and character, 548.

Cumming, a quaker, concert a plan for attacking the French settlements on the coast of Africa, 502.

Curtis, captain, his gallant and humane behaviour at the siege of Gibraltar, 597.

D

DANEGET, a tax so called, first levied in England, 88 *note.*

Danes invade England, 68. Are defeated by Egbert, and retire to their ships, *ib.* Land again, and commit the most horrid ravages, 69. Are attacked by the English totally defeated, and the principal part of their army cut to pieces, 70. Make another invasion and form a settlement in the Isle of Sheehey, *ib.* Another body land at Southampton, and commit the most horrid ravages, 71. Are defeated by the English with great slaughter, *ib.* Land in the Isle of Thanet, and lay the country waste with fire and sword, *ib.* Make themselves masters of Northumberland, 72. Of East Anglia, 73. Engage the English with various success, *ib.* Are defeated by Alfred, 77, 78. By Edward the Elder, 81. General massacre of, 88.

Darnley, lord, married to Mary Queen of Scots, 303. Is assassinated, *ib.*

David, king of Scotland, makes incursions into different parts of England to oppose king Stephen, 117.

David, brother to Llewellyn, prince of Wales, put to death by Edward I. 166.

David, king of Scotland, taken prisoner by Philippa, queen of Edward III. 195. Is set at liberty, and restored to his kingdom, 199.

Dearth, great, 290.

Denmark, prince of, has a pension settled on him by parliament of 100,000*l.* per annum, 421. His death and character, 429.

Denmark, king of, marries Matilda, the sister of George III. 551. Comes to England, 554. Visits the two universities, *ib.*

Denmark, great disturbances in, 574.

Derwentwater, earl of, executed for rebellion, 442.

Defkada, island of, taken by the English, 515.

Dettingen, battle of, 480.

Dominica, island of, taken by the French, 587.

Dongale, king of Scotland, drowned in passing the river Spey, 69.

Drake, Sir Francis, makes a voyage round the world, 309. His proceedings while abroad, *ib.* Lays siege to, and makes himself master of, Carthage, 311.

Druids, account of them, with the different classes into which they were divided, 10. Their great power and importance, *ib.* The nature of their religion, and mode of worship, 11. Their distinguished veneration for the oak, and particularly its natural appendage the mistletoe, *ib.* Their religious and political tenets, &c. 12. Great numbers of them put to death by order of Paulinus Suetonius, the Roman general, 29. Their altars and religious groves destroyed, *ib.*

Don Carlos of Spain conveyed by the English and Spanish fleets to Barcelona, 468.

Dumblain, battle of, 441.

Dunkirk, fortifications of, demolished, 436.

Dunstan, the abbot, banished the kingdom by Edwy, 84. Is recalled by Edgar, and promoted to the see of Canterbury, 85.

E

EAST-Anglia, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon Heptarchy, 64, 65.



- Edgar raises a rebellion against his brother Edwy, 84. Deposes him and ascends the throne in his stead, 85. Recalls Dunstan the abbot, and promotes him to the see of Canterbury, ib. Increases his navy, and secures his dominions from foreign invasions, ib. Marries Elfrida, daughter of the earl of Devon, 86. Is rowed down the river Dee by eight tributary kings, ib. His death and character, ib.
- Edge-Hill, battle of, 351
- Edmund, the tributary king of East Anglia cruelly put to death by the Danes, 73.
- Edmund I. succeeds his brother Athelstan on the throne of England, 83. Is greatly disturbed by the Danes, ib. Comes to an accommodation with them, ib. Quells a disturbance in Northumberland, ib. Is basely assassinated by Leolf the Robber, ib.
- Edmund II. crowned king of England, 90. Marches against the Danes, ib. Engages Canute in single combat, 91. Is basely assassinated at Oxford, ib. His character, ib.
- Edred succeeds his brother Edmund on the throne of England, 84. Reduces the Danes of Northumberland, ib. Dies of a quinsy, ib.
- Edric the traitor, account of, 89. Is put to death by Canute, 91.
- Edward the Elder succeeds his father Alfred on the throne of England, 80. Is opposed by his cousin Ethelwald, whom he obliges to quit the kingdom, 81. Defeats the Danes, ib. Rebuilds the city of Hereford, ib. Engages Leofrid, a Danish chief, in single combat, ib. Obliges the Danes to sue for peace, ib. His death and character, 82.
- Edward the Martyr ascends the throne, and is crowned at Kingston, 86. Is treacherously assassinated by order of his step-mother Elfrida, ib.
- Edward the Confessor is crowned king at Winchester, 95. Acts with great cruelty to his mother, ib. Marries Editha the daughter of earl Godwin, ib. Shews great partiality to the Romans, 96. Quarrels with Godwin earl of Kent, and banishes him the kingdom, ib. Abolishes the tax called Danegelt, ib. Rebuilds the abbey of Westminster, 98. His death and character, ib.
- Edward I. succeeds his father on the throne of England, 164. Distinguishes himself at a tournament in France, ib. Is crowned at Westminster, ib. Marches against the Welch, and concludes a treaty of peace with Llewellyn their prince, 165. Prosecutes the Jews, ib. Again marches against the Welch, and totally reduces their country, 166. Punishes the judges for their mal-practices, 167. Is appointed arbitrator between Bruce and Baliol, competitors for the crown of Scotland, ib. Marches against Baliol, and obtains a compleat victory, 168. Makes himself master of Scotland, 169. Quarrels with his clergy, ib. Goes over to the continent, and forms a treaty of friendship with Philip of France, 170. Again marches against the Scots and defeats them, 171. Totally subdues their country, 172. His death and character, 174.
- Edward II. ascends the throne, 175. Recalls Piers Gaveston (who had been banished the kingdom by his father) and confers on him distinguished honours, ib. Goes over to the continent, and marries Isabella, daughter of Philip of France, 176. Returns to England, and is crowned with his new queen at Westminster, ib. Is compelled to give up his authority to the barons, ib. Marches against the Scots, 177. Is defeated, and nearly escapes being taken, 178. Opposes his barons, ib. Puts several of them to death, 179. Is opposed by Isabella, his queen, ib. Embarks for Ireland, but is driven back, and conceals himself in the mountains of Wales, 180. Is taken prisoner, and confined in Kenilworth Castle, ib. Resigns his crown, 181. Is cruelly put to death, ib. His character, ib.
- Edward III. ascends the throne, 182. Marches against the Scots, ib. Marries Philippa of Hainault, 183. Puts Mortimer, the favourite of his mother, to death, 184. Makes many prudent regulations, ib. Confines Isabella, the queen-dowager, for life, ib. Encourages Baliol to assert his right to the crown of Scotland, 185. Marches against the Scots, 186. Concludes a treaty of peace with them, 187. Resolves to invade France, ib. Forms alliances with foreign princes, 188. Goes over to the continent with a considerable army, ib. Returns to England, and is liberally assisted by his parliament, 189. Again embarks for the continent, ib. Engages the French fleet, and obtains a compleat victory, ib. Lays siege to Tournay, ib. Makes a truce with the French king, and returns to England, 190. Renews the war with France, sails for the continent, and lands at la Hogue, where he confers the honour of knighthood on his eldest son, 192. Besieges and takes the city of Caen in Normandy, 193. Defeats the French at Cressley, 194. Lays siege to Calais, ib. Makes himself master of the place, 195. Concludes a truce with Philip, 196. Institutes the Order of the Garter, ib. Defeats the combined fleets of France and Spain, 197. Proposes a treaty of peace with France, 199. The terms of the treaty rejected, ib. Determines to invade France, ib. Lands at Calais with a considerable army, 200. Ravages great part of the country, ib. Loses a great number of his troops by a storm, ib. Concludes a treaty of peace with France, and returns to England, ib. Is duped by an artful woman named Alice Pierce, 202. Declares Richard (son of Edward the Black Prince) his successor, ib. His death and character, 203.
- Edward IV. ascends the throne, 242. Marches against queen Margaret, and defeats her, 243. Is enamoured with the lady Elizabeth Gray, and privately marries her, 244. Gains the ill-will of the earl of Warwick, ib. Quells an insurrection in Yorkshire, 246. Is defeated by the earl of Warwick, and escapes to the continent, ib. Declared an usurper by the parliament, ib. Returns to England, with a large body of foreign troops, 247. Marches against the earl of Warwick, ib. Engages him in the neighbourhood of Barnet, and obtains a compleat victory, ib. Exposes the body of Warwick to public view in St. Paul's cathedral, ib. Causes the son of Henry VI. to be murdered, 284. Determines to invade France, 249. Lands at Calais, ib. Concludes a treaty of peace with the French king, and returns to England, ib. His death and character, 250.
- Edward V. ascends the throne, 250. Is seized by his uncle the duke of Gloucester, and sent to the Tower, 251. Is put to death by order of his uncle, 253.
- Edward VI. ascends the throne, 288. Enters into a war with Scotland, 289. Defeats the Scots, ib. Goes into a decline, and is given over by his physicians, 293. His death and character, ib.
- Edward, prince of Wales, surnamed the Black, knighted by his father, 193. His gallant behaviour at the battle of Cressley, ib. Takes the king of France and his son prisoners, 198. His noble and generous behaviour to them, ib. Agrees to a truce with the French for two years, 199. Returns to England with his royal captives, and is received in triumph, ib. Marries Joan of Kent, 200. Espouses the cause of Peter of Castile, and replaces him on his throne, 201. His death, 202.
- Edward Augustus, duke of York, dies at Monaco, 552.
- Edwin publicly baptized at York by Paulinus, a christian bishop, 63.
- Edwy ascends the throne of England, 84. Is grossly insulted by Dunstan the abbot on the day of his coronation, for which he banishes him the kingdom, ib. Expels the monks, ib. Is dethroned, and dies with grief, 85.
- Egbert is placed on the throne of Wessex, 67. Reduces the several kingdoms of the Heptarchy, and becomes sole monarch of England, 68. Is solemnly crowned at Windsor, ib. Engages and defeats the Danes, ib. His death, ib.
- Elfreda, sister to Edward the Elder, greatly assists her brother in prosecuting the war against the Danes, 81.
- Elfrida, step-mother to Edward the Younger, causes him to be treacherously assassinated, 86. Retires to a monastery, and spends the remainder of her days in penitence and obscurity, ib.
- Elizabeth, Princess, succeeds her sister on the throne of England, 300. Gives the highest proofs of moderation and prudence, both religious and political, ib. Favours the protestant interest, ib. Is crowned, ib. Revives the High Commission Court, 301. Is seized with the small pox, 302. Concludes a treaty of peace with France, ib. Is disgusted with Mary Queen of Scots, for marrying lord Darnley, 303. Visits the university of Oxford, and displays her learning, ib. Interferes between the queen of Scots and her nobles, 304. Assists the Hugonots in France, 305. Commits the duke of Norfolk to the Tower, ib. Signs the warrant for his execution with great reluctance, 307. Consents to a treaty of marriage with the duke of Anjou, 309. Intercedes in behalf of Morton, the Scotch regent, 310. Receives a visit from the duke of Anjou, ib. Her strange behaviour to him, ib. Forms a treaty with the Dutch, 311. Fits out a fleet against the Spaniards, ib. Enters into a treaty of alliance with the Scotch monarch, ib. Discovers a conspiracy formed against her life, ib. Sends commissioners to try Mary queen of Scots, 312. Affects great grief at the issue of her trial, ib. Signs the warrant for her execution, 313. Makes strong preparations for opposing the Spaniards, 314. Reviews her army on horseback at Tilbury, ib. Goes in procession to St. Paul's cathedral, to return thanks for the defeat of the Spanish armada, 315. Assists Henry IV. of France, 317. Forms a treaty of alliance with the Dutch, 319. Is offended with the earl of Essex, ib. Restores him to her favour, and appoints him to the government of Ireland, ib. Writes him a very severe letter, ib. Orders him into the custody of the lord-keeper, 320. Signs with great reluctance the warrant for his execution, 322. Is seized with a deep melancholy, 323. The cause of it accounted for, ib. Her death and character, 324.
- Elliot, general, his gallant behaviour at the siege of Gibraltar, 597.



Emma, the wife of king Ethelred, cruelly treated by her son Edward after his accession to the throne, 95. Is accused of criminal correspondence with the bishop of Winchester, and undergoes the fire ordeal to prove her innocence, *ib.*

Empton and Dudley assist Henry VII. in oppressing his subjects, 265. Are committed to the Tower, 268. Found guilty of high-treason, and beheaded, *ib.*

England, bank of, established by act of parliament, 410.

England and Scotland united as one kingdom, 426.

Essex, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon heptarchy, 61.

Essex (Robert Devereaux) earl of, sails for the coast of Spain, 318. Reduces Cadiz, *ib.* Greatly offends the queen, 319. Is re-established in her favour, and appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, *ib.* Marches against the earl of Tyrone, *ib.* Enters into a conference with him, and agrees to a cessation of arms, 320. Writes a letter to the queen, and, contrary to her orders, returns to England, *ib.* Is put under an arrest, *ib.* Is set at liberty, *ib.* Forms a conspiracy against the queen, 321. Is committed to the Tower, 322. Tried, condemned and executed, *ib.*

Essex, earl of, commands the parliament forces against Charles I. 351. Is defeated at Worcester, *ib.* Engages the king's army at the battle of Edge-hill, *ib.* Invests and takes the town of Reading, 352. Makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Worcester, *ib.* Compels the king's forces to raise the siege of Gloucester, 353. Returns to London, and is treated with great respect by the parliament, 355.

Ethelbald in conjunction with his brother succeeds his father on the throne of England, 71. Pursues wicked courses, *ib.* Is reprimanded by Swithin bishop of Winchester, *ib.* Reforms, but soon after dies, *ib.*

Ethelbert, on the death of his brother, becomes sole monarch of England, 71. His prudent administration, *ib.* His death, 72.

Ethelgiva, queen to king Edwy, barbarously treated by Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, 84.

Ethelred I. ascends the throne on the death of his brother Ethelbert, 72. Joins the forces of his brother Alfred, and marches against the Danes, whom they attack with various success, 73. Receives a mortal wound and dies, *ib.*

Ethelred II. succeeds his brother Edward on the throne, 87. Purchases peace with the Danes, *ib.* Marries Emma, sister to the duke of Normandy, 88. Orders a general massacre of the Danes throughout his kingdom, *ib.* Fits out a powerful fleet, 89. Abdicates the throne, *ib.* Is recalled, and restored to the crown, *ib.* His death and character, 90.

Ethelwald, cousin to Edward the Elder, raises a rebellion against him, 80. Brings over a body of forces from Normandy, and engages Edward, but is defeated and slain, 81.

Ethelwolf succeeds Egbert on the throne of England, 69. Neglects the affairs of government, *ib.* Marches against the Danes, but is defeated, *ib.* Gives up part of his dominions to his son Athelstan, 70. Makes a pilgrimage to Rome, *ib.* Marries Judith, the daughter of Charles the Bald, king of France, *ib.* Returns to England, *ib.* Grants tithes to the church, *ib.* His death and character, 71.

Eustatius, island of, taken by admiral Rodney, 592. Retaken by the French, 594.

Excise, general, scheme of, 470.

Exeter, bishop of, dragged to the great cross of Cheapside, and beheaded, 180.

F

**FAIRFAX.** Sir Thomas, heads the parliamentary forces against Charles I. and defeats him at the battle of Naseby, 357. Makes himself master of Bridgewater, Sherborn and Bath, *ib.* Marches into the western counties, *ib.* Blocks up the city of Exeter, *ib.* Defeats lord Ashley, and takes him prisoner, 358.

Fairs and markets first appointed to be kept in England, 80.

Falkirk, battles of, 171, 485.

Famine, a dreadful one in Scotland, 69. In England, 88. 100.

Farmer, captain, melancholy fate of, 590.

Fawkes, Guy, seized by Sir Thomas Knevelt, after having completed his preparations for blowing up the parliament-house, 328. Makes a discovery of the whole plot, 329.

Felton, a lieutenant of the navy, stabs the duke of Buckingham at Portsmouth, 342.

Fenwick, Sir John, beheaded on Tower-hill for conspiring against the life of king William III. 413.

Ferdinand, prince, is appointed to the command of the allied army in Germany, 499. Invests Minden, and makes himself master of the place, 507.

Ferrers, earl, murders Mr. Johnson his steward, 523. His reasons for committing this inhuman act, *ib.* Is tried by his peers, 524. Condemned and hanged at Tyburn, *ib.*

Fifth-Monarchy men, who and why so called, 363.

Fisher, John, bishop of Rochester, committed to the Tower for refusing to take the oath of supremacy to the king, 278. Is presented with a cardinal's hat, 279. Is beheaded, *ib.*

Fisher, captain, discovers a plot formed against the life of William III. 412.

Fitzherbert, Mr. the British minister plenipotentiary, goes over to France to sign the preliminary articles of peace between Great Britain and that kingdom.

Fitz Osbert, William, (commonly called Longbeard) promotes an insurrection in England, 139.

Flodden, battle of, 270.

Fontenoy, battle of, 483.

Forests, charter of, signed by king John, 148.

Fort du Quesne, expedition against, 504.

Frederick, son of George II. arrives in England, and is created prince of Wales, 461. Marries the princess of Saxe-Gotha, 474. His death, 488.

Frost, severe, in England, 100—477.

G

**GALGACUS**, general of the Caledonians, his animated speech to his army previous to their engaging the Romans under Julius Agricola, 34. Is defeated, and flies with the remainder of his forces into the woods and mountains, 35.

Gardening, art of, first brought into England, 287.

Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, goes with a guard to seize queen Catherine Parr, wife of Henry VIII. 286.

Garret, order of, first instituted, 196.

Gaveston, Piers, (the favourite of Edward II.) recalled from banishment, and invested with the government of the kingdom, 175. Is appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 176. Recalled, *ib.* Besieged by the barons in Scarborough Castle, taken prisoner, and put to death, 177.

Gazette, Royal, first published at Oxford, 393.

George I. proclaimed king of England, 439. Lands at Greenwich, 440. Makes his public entry into London, *ib.* Changes the ministry, *ib.* Is crowned, *ib.* Quells a rebellion in Scotland, 441. Goes over to the continent, 443. Concludes a treaty of alliance with the French and Dutch, *ib.* Returns to England, *ib.* Is offended at the conduct of the prince of Wales, 446. Goes over to Germany, and concludes a peace with Sweden, 450. Returns to England, 451. Forms foreign alliances, 457. Determines to visit his German dominions, 458. Dies at Osnaburgh in his way to Hanover, *ib.* His character, *ib.*

George II. ascends the English throne, 459. Adopts his father's system of government, *ib.* Dissolves the parliament, 460. Is crowned with his queen at Westminster, *ib.* Goes over to Hanover, 463. Returns to England, 464. Grants a perpetual charter for establishing a settlement at Georgia, 469. Marries his eldest daughter to the prince of Orange, 471. Dissolves the parliament, 472. Is offended at the conduct of his son the prince of Wales, 475. Loses his queen, *ib.* Declares war against Spain, 476. Dissolves the parliament, 478. Is reconciled to the prince of Wales, 479. Goes over to Germany, accompanied by his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, 480. Heads his army in person, *ib.* Defeats the French at the battle of Dettingen, *ib.* Returns to England, *ib.* Dissolves the parliament, 490. Forms a treaty of alliance with the empress of Russia, 493. With the king of Prussia, 494. Declares war against France, 495. His death and character, 526.

George III. born, 475. Succeeds his grand-father on the throne of England, 528. His speech to the parliament, *ib.* Marries the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz, 531. Is crowned with his queen, *ib.* Declares war against Spain, 533. Success of his arms, 534. Concludes a peace with France, 537. Issues a proclamation to prevent unlawful combinations for enhancing the price of provisions, 544. Divides America into two districts, 545. Changes his ministry, 556—559. Makes an excursion to Portsmouth to view the dock yard, and the fleet at Spithead, 577. Dissolves the parliament, 579. Passes a bill for restraining the trade of the American colonies, 581. Issues a proclamation for a general fast, 583. Applies to his parliament for a farther aid to support his household, 584. Makes an excursion, accompanied by his queen, to Portsmouth, in order to review the fleet, 587. Makes peace with France and Spain, 601. Institutes the order of St. Patrick, *ib.* Makes peace with America and Holland, 604. Dissolves the parliament, 608.

German emigrants, great numbers of, arrive in England, 544. Are hospitably relieved, and sent to their own country, *ib.*

Gibraltar, sieges of, 458—597.

Gin shops, number of, in London, 527.

Glass invented, and brought into England, 66.

Glass windows, first used in private houses, 132.



Gloucester, Thomas Woodstock, duke of, arrested, hurried on board a ship, and carried over to Calais, 211. Is basely assassinated by order of Richard II. 212.

Gloucester, duchess of, accused of witchcraft, 233. Is tried, and condemned to do penance for three successive days, ib.

Gloucester, Humphry, duke of, removed from the council-board, 234. Is found dead in his bed, ib.

Gloucester, Richard, duke of, chosen Protector of the kingdom, 251. Accuses the queen of Edward IV. of witchcraft, 252. Seizes his nephew king Edward V. ib. Is chosen to the sovereignty, 253.

Godfrey, Sir Edmundbury, murdered by papists, 387.

Godwin, earl of Kent, displays his military prowess against the Vandals, 92. Marries the sister of Canute the Great, ib. Cruelly treats Alfred, the son of Ethelred II. 93. Is banished the kingdom by Edward the Confessor, 96. Fits out a fleet and invades England, ib. Makes submission to Edward, and is pardoned, ib. His death, ib.

Gold first coined in England, 203.

Goldsmiths and Taylors, companies of, battle between, 163.

Gordon, lord George, committed to the Tower, 592. Tried in the court of King's Bench for high-treason, ib. Acquitted, ib.

Goree, island of, taken by the English, 503.

Grasse, count de, the French admiral, defeated by admiral Rodney in the West-Indies, 595.

Gray, lady Jane, proclaimed queen of England, at the instigation of the earl of Northumberland, 294. Relinquishes the royal dignity, and retires to a private life, 295. Is put to death by order of queen Mary, 297.

Great Seal first used in England, 100. Thrown into the Thames by James II. 399. Stolen by robbers, 608.

Guadaloupe, island of, taken by the English, 514.

Guildford, lord, beheaded, 297.

Guise, duke of, makes himself master of Calais, 299.

Gunpowder first invented, 203.

Gunpowder Plot, account of, 328.

H

**H**ABEAS Corpus Act passed, 388. Suspended, 481—585.

Hackney Coaches first used in London, 338.

Hales, judge, committed to prison, 295. Puts an end to his own existence, ib.

Halidown-Hill, battle of, 186.

Halifax in Nova Scotia, its first establishment, 488.

Hamel, George Frederick, his death, 522.

Hanover, treaty of, 455.

Hardicanute succeeds his brother Harold on the English throne, 94. Orders his brother's body to be taken up, and thrown into the Thames, ib. Acts with great cruelty to his subjects, ib. Dies with intemperance, ib.

Harold I. is crowned king of England, 93. Forms a conspiracy, in conjunction with Godwin, earl of Kent, for destroying the two sons of Ethelred, ib. Incurs the hatred of his subjects, 94. His death and character, ib.

Harold II. crowned king of England, 98. Acts with great prudence, and is beloved by his subjects, ib. Is opposed by William duke of Normandy, 99. Is slain with his two brothers at the battle of Hastings, 100. His character, ib.

Harrison, Mr. John, rewarded for his ingenuity relative to discovering the longitude, 548.

Hastings, battle of, 99.

Hastings, lord, beheaded in the Tower, 252.

Havannah taken by the English, 536.

Hawke, Sir Edward, defeats the French fleet, 487—511.

Hengist and Horsa, two Saxon chiefs, arrive in Britain with a large body of forces, 49. Are cordially received by Vortigern the British chief, with whom they enter into a treaty of friendship, ib. Hengist prevails on Vortigern to send over for a greater number of his countrymen, 50. Persuades him to divorce his queen, marry his (Hengist's) daughter Rowena, and to give up to him the whole county of Kent, ib. Joins the Scots and Picts against the Britons, ib. Defeats them, and assumes the title of king of Kent, ib.

Henley, Orator, account of, 458.

Henry, prince of Wales, his dissolute manner of living, 219. Takes the crown from his father's pillow when on his death-bed, 220.

Henry IV. of France, assassinated, 330.

Henry I. crowned king of England, 110. Grants a charter, confirming the privileges of his subjects, ib. Marries Matilda, daughter to Malcolm, king of Scotland, 111. Is opposed by his brother Robert, ib. Agrees to a treaty of accommodation, ib. Quarrels with Anselm archbishop of Canterbury, ib. Goes over to Normandy with a powerful army against his brother Robert, 112. Defeats and takes him prisoner, ib. Returns to England, ib. Marries Adelais, daughter to the duke of Louvaine, 114. Declares war against

France, ib. Quells a dangerous insurrection in Normandy, ib. Concludes a peace with the king of France, 115. His death and character, 116.

Henry II. crowned king of England, 122. His prudent conduct, ib. Marches against the Welsh, whom he defeats, and concludes a treaty of peace with them, 123. Engages in a war with France, ib. Is greatly troubled at the ambition of Becker, archbishop of Canterbury, 124. Calls a council at Clarendon, ib. Causes four impeachments to be preferred against Becker, 125. Sends ambassadors to the pope, 126. Has an interview with the French king in the neighbourhood of Paris, ib. Returns to England, and calls a parliament at Windsor, ib. Causes his son to be crowned, and serves the first dish at his table, 127. Goes over to the continent, and forms an accommodation with Becker, ib. Is greatly affected at the death of that prelate, ib. Makes himself master of Ireland, 128. Is greatly perplexed at the misconduct of his children, ib. Suffers himself to be scourged by the monks of Canterbury, 129. Suppresses a rebellion in England, 130. Compels the king of Scotland to sign a treaty of peace, ib. Makes many wise laws and regulations for the good order and government of his people, ib. Gives 50,000 marks towards assisting the Christians in Palestine against the infidels, 131. Goes over to the continent, and forms a treaty of peace with Philip of France, ib. His death, ib. His character, 132.

Henry III. succeeds his father on the throne of England, 150. Holds a parliament at Oxford, 153. Invades France, ib. Returns to England, and summons a parliament at Westminster, 154. His partiality to foreigners, ib. Is treated with contempt by the barons, 155. Marries Eleanor, daughter of the count of Provence, ib. Oppresses his subjects, 156. Goes over to the continent to oppose Lewis of France, but is defeated, and returns with disgrace to England, ib. Marries his daughter to Alexander king of Scotland, 157. Ratifies the great charter signed by king John, 158. Signs the statutes or provisions of Oxford, ib. Raises an army and marches against his barons, but is defeated, and retires to the priory of Lewes in Sussex, 160. Calls a council at Northampton, 163. His death and character, ib.

Henry IV. crowned king of England, 214. Quells a dangerous conspiracy, 215. Defeats the forces under Hotspur Percy, son of the earl of Northumberland, 216. Concludes a truce with the Scots, 217. Is greatly afflicted at the conduct of the prince of Wales, 219. Dedicates his time to devotional duties, and assumes the cross, ib. His death and character, 220.

Henry V. succeeds his father on the English throne, 220. His prudent conduct, 221. Discovers and quells a dangerous conspiracy against his person and government, 222. Invades France, ib. Lays siege to Harfleur, and makes himself master of the place, ib. Obtains a complete victory over the French, 224. Invades Normandy, and makes himself master of many principal places in that country, ib. Concludes a treaty of peace with the French, by which he obtains the sovereignty of France, 225. Marries the princess Catherine, daughter of Charles VI. ib. Returns to England with his new queen, who is crowned at Westminster, ib. Goes again to the continent to oppose the dauphin of France, 226. Invests Meaux, takes the garrison prisoners, and hangs the governor for his cruelty to the English, ib. Is seized with the bloody flux while in France, and finding his end approaching, gives some particular instructions to his attendants, ib. His death and character, ib.

Henry VI. succeeds his father on the English throne, 227. Is proclaimed king of France, 228. Is crowned with great ceremony at Paris, 232. Marries Margaret, daughter of the duke of Anjou, 234. Is opposed by the duke of York, 237. Taken prisoner by him, 238. Comes to terms of accommodation with him, ib. Recedes from his engagements, 239. His army defeated, and himself taken prisoner by the Yorkists, ib. Is reinstated in the government, 240. Is dethroned, 241. Taken prisoner, and committed to the Tower, 244. His death, 248.

Henry VII. ascends the throne, 256. Marries the princess Elizabeth, daughter to Edward IV. 257. Causes the queen-dowager to be arrested and imprisoned, ib. Quells an insurrection in the north, 258. His remarkable avarice, 261. Greatly oppresses his subjects, 265. Is seized with the gout on his lungs, 267. Makes his will, and leaves his crown to his son Henry, ib. His death and character, ib.

Henry VIII. ascends the throne of England, 268. Marries the princess Catharine of Arragon, ib. Declares war against France, 269. Lands at Calais, ib. Invests Tournay, and makes himself master of the place, 270. Returns to England, ib. Concludes a peace with France, ib. Has an interview with Charles V. of Spain, 273. Writes against Luther, 273. Declares war against France, and fits out a powerful fleet, 274. Forms a design of dissolving his marriage with queen Catharine, 276. Applies to Rome for a divorce,



divorce, *ib.* Privately marries Anne Boleyn, 278. His marriage with queen Catharine annulled, *ib.* Renounces the pope's supremacy, *ib.* Suppresses the monasteries, 279. Accuses Anne Boleyn of adultery, and puts her to death, 280. Marries lady Jane Seymour, *ib.* Is excommunicated by the pope, *ib.* Plunders the shrine of Thomas à Becket, 281. Publishes a new translation of the bible, *ib.* Holds a conference with one Lambert, a schoolmaster, concerning the protestant doctrine, *ib.* Marries Anne of Cleves, 282. Procures a divorce, and marries lady Catherine Howard, *ib.* Puts several persons to death for their religious opinions, 283. Discovers his queen Catharine to have been guilty of infidelity, and puts her to death, *ib.* Marries Catharine Parr, 284. Enters France at the head of a powerful army, 285. Invests Montreuil and Boulogne, *ib.* Returns to England, *ib.* Concludes a peace with France, *ib.* His death and character, 287.

Henry, prince of Wales, (son to king James I.) his death and character, 331.

Heptarchy, Saxon, 52. The names of the different kingdoms that formed it, by whom founded, and the counties contained in each, *ib.* United into one monarchy, 66.

Hermoine, a large Spanish register ship taken by the English, 516.

Herrings, little of, 230.

Hexham, little of, 244.

Holborn first paved, 227.

Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, committed to prison, 995. Burnt for his religious principles, 298.

Howard, lady Catherine, married to Henry VIII. 282. Is found guilty of incontinence, 283. Beheaded on Tower-hill, *ib.*

Howe, general, appointed commander of the British forces in America, 581. Makes himself master of New York, 582.

Hugonots, persecution of, in France, 308.

Hurricane, a most dreadful one in the West-India Islands, 592.

Huy, siege of, 410.

I

**JAMES I.** ascends the throne of England, 325. Shews a partial attachment to individuals, *ib.* Incurs the ill-will of his subjects, *ib.* Is crowned at Westminster, *ib.* Concludes a treaty with Henry IV. of France, 326. Gives strong proofs of his knowledge in theology, *ib.* Issues a proclamation for all Roman Catholics to depart the kingdom, 327. Makes a remarkable speech to his parliament, *ib.* Attempt to enforce the doctrine of passive-obedience and non-resistance, 329. Issues a proclamation for all jesuits to depart the kingdom, 330. Establishes the settlement of Ireland, 331. His arbitrary and dissolute proceedings, 332. Goes to Scotland, and persuades the clergy to conform to the mode of worship established in England, 333. Publishes a book, permitting his subjects to exercise diversions on the Sunday, *ib.* Is greatly affected at the death of his queen, *ib.* Quarrels with his parliament, and dissolves them, 335. Agrees to a treaty of marriage between his son the prince of Wales and Henrietta Maria, daughter of the French king, 337. His death and character, 338.

James II. Is accession, 394. Suppresses a rebellion raised by the duke of Monmouth, 395. Shews a strong attachment to popery, *ib.* Sends an ambassador to Rome to make his submission to the pope, 396. Introduces Roman Catholics into the two universities, *ib.* His ill-treatment of the bishops, 397. Receives advice of a design formed against him by the prince of Orange, *ib.* Marches at the head of an army to oppose him, 398. Sends commissioners to treat with the prince, *ib.* Agrees to the terms proposed by his antagonist, 399. Suddenly disappears, *ib.* Is discovered at Feversham, returns to London, and takes up his residence at Whitehall, *ib.* Retires to Rochester, *ib.* Abdicates the kingdom, *ib.* Lands with an army in Ireland, 403. Enters the city of Dublin in triumph, *ib.* His army defeated at the battle of the Boyne, 406. Leaves Ireland, and embarks for France, *ib.* Dies at St. Germain's, 418.

James, king of Scotland, engages the English army, but is defeated, and his body found among the slain, 270.

Jefferies, judge, his distinguished severity to the rebels concerned in the duke of Monmouth's rebellion against James II. 395. Is seized by the mob, and treated with such severity as to occasion his death, 399.

Jersey, island of, invested by the French, 592.

Jesuits, order of, finally abolished, 577.

Jews, massacre of, in London, at the coronation of Richard I. 133. In various parts of the kingdom, 134. Persecuted by Edward I. 165. Are banished the kingdom, 167.

Insurrection, 205, 215, 217, 235, 245, 254, 262, 280, 290, 306, 348.

Inverness taken by Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, 441.

Inundation of the Humber, 69. Of the Tweed, *ib.*

Joan D'Arc, undertakes to raise the siege of Orleans, 230. Defeats the English, 231. Conducts the French king to Rheims in order to be crowned, *ib.* Engages the army commanded by the duke of Burgundy, 232. Is defeated and taken prisoner, *ib.* Is tried for witchcraft, *ib.* Is burnt in the market-place of Rouen, *ib.*

John succeeds his brother Stephen on the English throne, 141. Goes over to Normandy, and concludes a treaty of peace with Philip of France, 142. Divorces his wife, and marries Isabella, daughter to the count of Angoulême, *ib.* Returns to England, and gains the ill-will of his people, *ib.* Quarrels with his barons, *ib.* Goes again to Normandy to oppose the French king, *ib.* Takes his nephew prince Arthur prisoner, and afterwards assassinates him, 143. Is declared a traitor by the French court, *ib.* Loses Normandy, 144. Returns to England with disgrace, *ib.* Quarrels with the pope, who lays an interdict on his kingdom, 145. His remarkable obstinacy, *ib.* Treats his subjects with great cruelty, *ib.* Compels his barons to give hostages for their good behaviour, *ib.* Is excommunicated by the pope, *ib.* Has an interview with Pandolf, the pope's legate, 146. Submits to his remonstrances, *ib.* Gives up his kingdom to the pope, and does homage to Pandolf, *ib.* Receives absolution, *ib.* Attempts to conquer Philip of France, but without success, 147. Is compelled, by his barons, to sign Magna Charta, and the Charter of Forests, *ib.* Farther dissensions between him and the barons, 148. Is opposed by Lewis, dauphin of France, 149. His death and character, 150.

John, king of France, taken prisoner by Edward the Black prince, 198. Brought to London, 199. Is set at liberty, and again takes upon him the government of his kingdom, 200. Returns to England, and dies in the palace of the Savoy, 201.

John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, incurs the hatred of the people, 202. Narrowly escapes with his life, 203. Is created duke of Aquitaine, 210. His death, 212.

John the Painter hanged at Portsmouth for setting fire to the dock-yard, 583.

Jones, Paul, his extraordinary adventures, 596.

Isabella, daughter of the French king, married to Edward II. 176. Enters into a conspiracy against her husband, 179. Lands with a considerable army in Suffolk, 180. Takes her husband prisoner, *ib.* Assumes the government of the kingdom, *ib.* Causes her husband to be murdered, 181. Is confined for life, and her revenue reduced, 184. Her death, 199.

Italy, military operations in, 483.

Ich Dien, the motto, first used in the arms of the prince of Wales, 194.

K

**KENMUIR**, lord, beheaded on Tower-hill for rebellion, 442.

Kent, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon heptarchy, 52—55.

Keppel, admiral, engages the French fleet off Ushant, 587. Is tried by a court-martial, and honourably acquitted, *ib.*

Kett, a tanner, his rebellion, 291.

Kilmarnock, earl, beheaded on Tower-hill for rebellion, 486.

King's College, Oxford, greatly injured by fire, 587.

Kingston, duchess of, tried for bigamy, 582.

Kirke, colonel, his distinguished cruelty to the rebels concerned in the duke of Monmouth's rebellion against James II. 395.

Kit-kat Club, account of, 439.

Knevet, Sir Thomas, seizes Guy Fawkes, after having completed his preparations for blowing up the parliament-house, 328.

Knighthood, honour of, instituted by Alfred the Great, 80.

Knights Templars, order of, instituted, 116.

Knives first made in London, 324.

L

**LAMBERT**, a school-master, disputes with Henry VIII. on points of religion, 281. Is burnt, *ib.*

Lancaster, Thomas earl of, opposes Edward II. 178. Is taken prisoner, and beheaded, 179.

Lancaster, Henry, duke of, takes Richard II. prisoner, and confines him in the Tower, 213. Is placed on the English throne, *ib.*

Land-Tax, the first levied in England, 88.

Lanterns, first invention of, 80.

Latimer, bishop, burnt at Oxford, 298.

Laud, bishop of London, promoted to the see of Canterbury, 344. Is impeached of high-treason, and committed to the Tower, 346. Condemned by the parliament, and beheaded, 356.

Laurens, Mr. president of the American council, taken by one



one of the king's frigates in his passage to Holland, brought to London, and committed prisoner to the Tower, 592.  
 Layer, counsellor, executed at Tyburn, for enlisting men into the service of the pretender, 453.  
 Lee, general of the Provincial forces, taken prisoner, 583.  
 Leofrid, a Danish chief, engages Edward the Elder in single combat, but is defeated, taken prisoner, and beheaded, 81.  
 Leolf the Robber, basely assassinate Edmund I. 83.  
 Lewes, battle of, 160.  
 Licences for public houses first granted, 338.  
 Linen, fine, first made in England, 163.  
 Lisbon, city of, almost destroyed by an earthquake, 493.  
 Lisle, siege of, 429.  
 Llewellyn, prince of Wales, opposes Edward I. but is defeated, and sues for peace, 165. Again heads an army against Edward, 166. Is defeated, and slain, *ib.* His head sent to London, and publicly exposed in Cheapside, *ib.*  
 Locusts, great swarms of them in different parts of London, 527.  
 Lollards, who, and why so called, 210. Disturbances occasioned by their tenets, 211. Prosecution of, 221. Severe laws passed against them, 222.  
 London, Tower of, built by William the Conqueror, 106.  
 London, fire of, 379.  
 London Bridge begun to be built with stone, 132.  
 Londonderry, siege of, 404.  
 Lottery, first drawn in England, 324.  
 Lovat, lord, beheaded on Tower-hill for rebellion, 486.  
 Louis, fort, taken by the English, 503.  
 Louisburgh, reduction of, by the English, 484.  
 Lucia, St. island of, taken by the English, 587.  
 Luther, Martin, writes against Henry VIII. 273.  
 Luttrell, captain James, his distinguished bravery, 599.

## M

**M**ACBETH drives Malcolm, king of Scotland, from the throne, and usurps the sovereignty, 97. Is defeated by the forces of Edward the Confessor, and obliged to retire to the mountains, *ib.*  
 Magna Charta signed by king John in Runnemed, 147.  
 Majesty, title of, first used by the kings of England, 287.  
 Malcolm, king of Scotland, driven from his throne by Macbeth, but, by the assistance of Edward the Confessor, is restored, 97.  
 Malplaquet, battle of, 430.  
 Manilla, island of, taken by the English, 536.  
 Marche, earl of, forms a conspiracy against king John, 142. Is taken prisoner, 143.  
 Margaret of Anjou married to Henry VI. 234. Marches against the duke of York, 240. Defeats him, and the duke being slain, she orders his head to be cut off, and placed on the walls of York, *ib.* Is defeated by Edward IV. 243. Obtains assistance from France, *ib.* Is defeated at the battle of Hexham, 244. Conceals herself in a forest, and is stripped of her rings and jewels by robbers, *ib.* Is taken under the protection of one of their gang, *ib.* Escapes to the continent, *ib.* Lands again in England, 247. Marches against Edward, 248. Is defeated, taken prisoner, and sent to the Tower, *ib.* Is released by the French king, and retires to the continent, where she spends the remainder of her days, *ib.*  
 Marriage Act, account of, 489.  
 Marigalante, island of, taken by the English, 515.  
 Marlborough, duke of, his military enterprises in Flanders, 421.  
 Marston-Moor, battle of, between the forces of Charles I. and those of the parliament, 355.  
 Martinico, island of, taken by the English, 512.  
 Massacre, Irish, account of, 348.  
 Matilda, empress, daughter of Henry I. lands in England, and claims her right to the crown, 118. Defeats the army of Stephen, whom she takes prisoner, and confines in Bristol castle, *ib.* A dangerous conspiracy formed against her, 119. Flies to the continent, leaving Stephen in full possession of the throne, 120.  
 Matilda, princess Caroline, married to the king of Denmark, 551.  
 Matthews, admiral, tried by a court-martial, and disgraced, 482.  
 Maudlin, a priest, personates Henry IV. 215. Is apprehended, publicly exposed in the pillory, and then hung up by the heels till he dies, *ib.*  
 Mary I. ascends the throne, 294. Openly avows the Romish religion, 295. Is crowned, *ib.* Treats her sister Elizabeth with great indignity, 296. Dissolves the parliament, *ib.* Sends Elizabeth to the Tower, 297. Removes her from thence, and confines her under a strong guard at Woodstock, *ib.* Marries Philip of Spain, *ib.* Persecutes the protestants with great severity, 298. Is deserted by her consort, *ib.* Sends out a powerful armament to the assistance of the Spaniards, 299. Her death and character, *ib.*

Mary II. ascends the throne of England in conjunction with her husband William prince of Orange, 401. Her coronation, 402. Is invested with the government of the kingdom during the absence of her husband, 405. Her prudent conduct, 406. Her death, 411.  
 Mary Queen of Scots, refuses to sign a treaty of peace with her sister Elizabeth, 302. Marries lord Darnley, 39. And afterwards earl Bothwell, *ib.* Incurs the hatred of her subjects, *ib.* Is confined in the castle of Lochleven, 304. Relinquishes the Scottish crown to her son, *ib.* Obtains her liberty, and heads an army against the earl of Murray, who had been appointed regent, *ib.* Is defeated, and conducted to the castle of Carlisle, *ib.* Is conveyed to Coventry, and no person permitted to visit her, 305. Is conveyed to otheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire, 312. Tried, condemned, and beheaded in that prison, 313. Her character, 34.  
 Mayor and common-council of London first chosen annually, 150.  
 Meal Tub Plot, 389.  
 Meaux, the governor of, hanged on the same gibbet he was accustomed to execute English prisoners, 226.  
 Men, learned, account of, 203, 204, 242, 267, 28, 374, 394, 527.  
 Mercia, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon heptarchy, 65, 66.  
 Minden, battle of, 520.  
 Minorca, sieges of, 494, 594.  
 Miquelon, island of, taken by the English, 587.  
 Moscow, dreadful pestilence in, 569.  
 Mohawks, account of, 439.  
 Monk, general, his prudent conduct during the commonwealth 367. Promotes the restoration of Charles II. 37.  
 Monastic order abolished, 290.  
 Monmouth, duke of, raises a rebellion against James II. 394. Heads an army, and is proclaimed king, *ib.* Engages the king's forces, and is defeated, 395. Is taken prisoner and committed to the Tower, *ib.* Is beheaded, *ib.*  
 Montfort, John de, his quarrel with Charles de Bois for the dukedom of Britany, 190. Makes a secret treaty with Edward II. *ib.* Is taken prisoner by the duke of Nemandy, *ib.* Makes his escape, and soon after dies, 192.  
 Montford, countess of, exerts herself in favour of her husband, 191. Comes over to England to obtain succours from Edward III. *ib.* Takes Charles de Blois prisoner, 195.  
 Montreal taken by the English, 526.  
 More, Sir Thomas, made chancellor, 277. Resigns the seals, 278. Is committed to the Tower, for refusing to take the oaths of supremacy to the king, *ib.* Is beheaded, 279.  
 Mortimer, Roger, his intrigues with queen Isabella, wife of Edward II. 179. Usurps the government, 183. Causes the earl of Kent to be put to death, *ib.* Is seized and committed to the Tower, 184. Is tried, condemned, and hanged, *ib.*  
 Motte, Monf. de la, hanged at Tyburn for high-treason, 593.  
 Murray, earl of, chosen regent of Scotland, 30. Defeats Mary Queen of Scots at the battle of Landside, *ib.* Accuses Mary of having murdered her first husband the lord Darnley, *ib.* His death, 306.  
 Museum, British, established, 489.  
 Musical notes, when invented, 100.

## N

**N**A MUR, siege of, 411.  
 Naseby, battle of, 357.  
 Navy, British, success of in different parts of the world, 499, &c.  
 Needles first made in England, 324.  
 Nevis, island of, captured by the French, 594.  
 Newbury, battle of, 353.  
 News, false, spreaders of, punished with the loss of their tongues, 80.  
 News Papers first printed in England, 393.  
 Niagara taken by the English, 516.  
 Norfolk, duke of, committed to the Tower for forming a conspiracy against queen Elizabeth, 307. Is tried, condemned and executed, *ib.*  
 Norris, captain, destroys five Spanish galleys, 479. His spirited and judicious conduct, *ib.*  
 Northumberland, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon heptarchy, 61—64.  
 Northumberland, earl of, murdered by the populace, 258.  
 Northumberland, earl of, causes lady Jane Gray to be proclaimed queen of England, 294. Is arrested, and committed prisoner to the Tower, 295. Tried, condemned and executed, *ib.*  
 North Briton, a paper written by John Wilkes, Esq; burnt at the Royal Exchange by the common hangman, 538.  
 Nova Scotia, scheme for the settlement of, 488.  
 Nullum Tempus Bill, account of, 567.



**O**ATES, Titus discovers a plot concerted by the papists against the life of king Charles II. 387. Is tried in the court of King's Bench for perjury, 394. Is heavily fined, corporally punished, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, ib.

Oaths first administered in judicial proceedings, 66.

Occurrences remarkable, 66, 80, 106, 108, 110, 116, 121, 132, 141, 150, 163, 175, 182, 203, 214, 220, 227, 241, 250, 267, 294, 324, 338, 364, 393, 410, 439, 458, 527.

Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, treats Ethelgiva, the wife of king Edwy, with great barbarity, 84. Raises a rebellion against Edwy, and causes him to be dethroned, 85.

Odo, bishop of Bataux, and earl of Kent, confined in a castle in Normandy by his brother William the Conqueror, 105. Is released by William II. and restored to his former possessions and dignities 107. Forms a conspiracy against the king, which being discovered he flies to Normandy, ib.

Odun, earl of Devon, takes the Danish standard, 76.

Offa succeeds to the throne of Mercia, 65. Ravages the kingdom of Kent, 6. Builds the celebrated wall called Offa's Dyke, ib. Makes a pilgrimage to Rome, ib. Found the abbey of St. Allan's, ib. His death, ib.

Oldcastle, sir John condemned to the flames for favouring the principles of the Lollards, 221. Makes his escape from the Tower, ib. Is taken, first hanged as a traitor, and afterwards burnt as an heretic, ib.

Oliver, alderman, committed to the Tower, 567. Is released amidst the acclamations of the people, ib.

Omoa, fort, taken by the English, 591.

Orange, prince of invited over to England, 397. Lands at Torbay with a powerful army, 398. Is addressed by the peers, prelates and commons, 400. Takes upon himself the government of the kingdom, ib. Issues a proclamation in favour of the protestants, ib. Endeavours to suppress the commotions which had been raised in Ireland, ib. Is offered the crown of England, which he accepts, 401.

Orange, prince of, marries the eldest daughter of George II. 471. His death, ib.

Ordeal fire, account of the trial by, 95.

Orleans, duke of, assassinated in the streets of Paris by order of the duke of Burgundy, 222.

Orleans, siege of, 230.

—— Maid of, her political conduct, 231. Marches at the head of an army and relieves the garrison of that city, ib.

Causes Charles of France to be crowned at Rheims, ib. Is taken prisoner, tied for witchcraft, and burnt alive, 232.

Orphan-house at Zell in Germany burnt by the French, 499.

Osbert, William-Fitz, raises an insurrection in London, 139. Is taken, and, with nine of his principal accomplices, hanged at Tyburn, ib.

Oudenarde, battle of, 428.

Overbury, Sir Thomas, committed to the Tower, 331. Is cruelly treated by the lieutenant, and at length taken off by poison, ib.

Oxburgh, colonel, hanged at Tyburn for being concerned in the rebellion against George I. 442.

Oxford, Statutes or Provisions of, 159.

## P

**P**ALATINES, great numbers of arrive in England, 544. Are hospitably received, and sent to their own country, ib.

Paleotti, marquis of, an Italian nobleman, executed for killing his own servant, 47.

Paper, white, first made in England, 324.

Parish Registers first kept, 287.

Parr, Catherine, married to Henry VIII. 284.

Paul, William, a clergyman, hanged at Tyburn for being concerned in the rebellion against George I. 442.

Paulinus Suetonius, the Roman general, arrives in Britain, and forms the resolution of reducing the isle of Anglesea, 29. Puts to death a great number of Druids, and destroys their altars and religious groves, ib. Obtains a complete victory over the Britons under queen Boadicea, 31. Is recalled from his government, 2.

Paulus, a Spanish nary, cruelly treats the Britons, for which he is burnt alive, 4.

Perukes first worn in England, 393.

Pestilence, great, 19, 200, 214.

Philippa, queen to Edward III. defeats the Scots during the absence of her husband, and takes David their king prisoner, 195. Successfully intercedes in behalf of the burghers of Calais, 196.

Philipburg, siege of, 472.

Picts and Scots make incursions into the Roman territories, 43. Are defeated by Theodosius, and driven back to their own country, 44.

Pierce, Alice, becomes the favourite of Edward III. 202. Is banished the court, ib. Restored to the king's favour, ib. Strips the king of his rings and jewels when dying, 203.

Pierre, St. island of, taken by the English, 587.

Piercy, Hotspur, son of the earl of Northumberland, heads an army against Henry IV. 216. Is slain in battle, ib.

Pigot, lord, governor of Madras, deposed, and put in confinement, 585. His death, ib.

Pinkey, battle of, 289.

Pitt, Mr. resigns his employments as minister of state, 533. Is rewarded with a pension, ib. His death, 587.

Plagues, great, 49, 80, 100, 197, 203, 214, 220, 250, 267, 294, 338, 378.

Plantagenet, Richard, duke of York, opposes Henry VI. 237. Is appointed lieutenant of the kingdom, 238. Is dismissed from the council, ib. Is defeated by the forces of queen Margaret, who orders his head to be placed on the walls of York, 240.

Plautius, the Roman general, arrives in Britain with a considerable army, 23. Engages and defeats the Britons, ib. 25. Is recalled, ib.

Pleadings in courts of judicature instituted, 66.

Poland, king of, narrowly escapes being assassinated, 570.

Pondicherry, siege of, 487.

Popish plot discovered, 386.

Porteous, captain, dragged out of the Talbooth at Edinburgh by the populace, and hanged on a dyer's pole, 474.

Porto-Bello taken by admiral Vernon, 476.

Portsmouth dock-yard, great fires at, 561, 583.

Post-Office, General, instituted, 393. Penny, 394.

Prague, battle of, 334.

Preston Pans, battle of, 484.

Provisions, price of in the reign of Edward I. 175.

Provost, general, obtains a victory over the Americans, 587.

Puritans, why so called, 334.

## Q

**Q**UARREL between George I. and the prince of Wales, 447.

—— another between George II. and Frederic prince of Wales, 457.

Quebec, siege of, 515.

Quefne, fort du, taken by the English, 505.

Quo Warranto issued by Charles II. 391.

## R

**R**AIN, continual, in Scotland for five months, 100. Violent in England, 121—203.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, his expedition to South America, 317. Is sent against the Spaniards, 333. Fails in the attempt, ib. Is brought to England, and sent to the Tower, ib. Beheaded in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, ib.

Ramilles, battle of, 426.

Ramilles, one of his majesty's ships of war, melancholy fate of, 524.

Reafan, or Danish standard, taken by the English, 76.

Rebellions in Ireland, 319—348.

—— in Scotland, 441—484.

Regicides, execution of, 377.

Richard I. ascends the throne of England, 133. Resolves to make an expedition to the Holy Land, ib. Illegally obtains money from his subjects to carry his design into execution, ib. Goes over to the continent, and joins Philip, the French monarch, against the infidels, 134. Makes himself master of Cyprus, where he marries Barangera, daughter of the king of Navarre, 135. Defeats the Saracens, ib. Is deserted by the French king, ib. Obtains a complete victory over the Saracens under Saladin, 136. Narrowly escapes falling into the hands of his enemies, ib. Concludes a truce with Saladin, 137. Embarks for England, but is shipwrecked, taken prisoner, and sent in chains to the emperor of Germany, 138. Is set at liberty, and returns to England, ib. Calls a parliament at Northampton, ib. Goes over to the continent to oppose Philip the French king, 139. Is wounded by an arrow, which causes his death, 140. His character, 141.

Richard II. crowned king of England, 204. Quells a dangerous insurrection, 206. Marries Anne, sister of Wenceslaus, king of Bohemia, 207. Marches against the Scots, 208. Attaches himself to favourites, ib. Is divested of his regal authority, 209. Reassumes it, ib. Goes over to Ireland with a considerable army, and makes himself master of that kingdom, 210. Concludes a long treaty with France, 211. Marries Isabella, daughter of the French king, ib. Puts to death the duke of Gloucester, 212. Is opposed by the duke of Lancaster, 213. Takes refuge in Wales, ib. Is taken prisoner and confined in the Tower, ib. Formally resigns his crown, ib. Is deposed by the parliament, ib. Is assassinated in Pontefract Castle, 215.

Richard III. crowned at Westminster, 253. Causes the two sons of Edward IV. to be murdered in the Tower, ib. Makes a tour through some parts of England, and is crowned at



York, *ib.* Suppresses a conspiracy formed against him, 254.  
 Marches against the earl of Richmond, 255. Is defeated and slain at Bosworth, *ib.* His character, 256.  
 Richard, earl of Cornwall, crowned king of the Romans, 158.  
 Espouses the cause of Henry III. against his barons, 160. Is defeated, and taken prisoner, *ib.* His death, 163.  
 Richmond, Henry earl of, defeats Richard III. at the battle of Bosworth, and obtains the sovereignty, 255.  
 Ridley, bishop of London, burnt at Oxford, 298.  
 Rights, bill of, passed, 405.  
 Riots, great, in London, 592. Consequences thereof, *ib.*  
 Robert, son of William the Conqueror, orders the governor of Rouen in Normandy to be thrown from the battlements of the castle, 108. Attempts to dethrone his brother Henry I. 111. Agrees to a treaty of accommodation, *ib.* Is defeated by his brother in Normandy, and brought prisoner to England, where he dies, 112.  
 Robin Hood and Little John, account of, 141.  
 Rochester, earl of, his perfidy to Sir Thomas Overbury, 331. Is created earl of Somerset, 332. Is tried and condemned for the murder of Overbury, but afterwards pardoned and set at liberty, *ib.*  
 Rochford, countess of, beheaded on Tower-hill, 283.  
 Rodney, admiral, takes the island of St. Eustatius, 592. Defeats the French fleet commanded by count de Grasse, 595. Is rewarded on his return with a peerage and a pension, *ib.*  
 Rolls Chapel in Chancery Lane built for converted Jews, 163.  
 Rose, damask, first brought to England, 287.  
 Royal George of 100 guns, melancholy fate of, 596.  
 Rupert, prince, assists Charles I. in his wars against the parliament, 351, &c. Is ordered to depart the kingdom, 357.  
 Ruffel, lord, beheaded in Lincoln's Inn-Fields, 392.  
 Russia, empress of, makes a new code of laws for the better government of her subjects, 553.  
 Russians, war between and the Turks, 568.  
 Rye-House Plot, account of, 392.  
 Ryswick, treaty of, 413.

## S

**S**A, Don Pantaleon, a knight of Malta, beheaded on Tower-hill, 369.  
 Sacheverell, Dr. suspended for three years, and two of his sermons burnt by the common hangman, 431.  
 Sackville, lord George, his behaviour at the battle of Minden, 520. Resigns his command, and returns to England with disgrace, *ib.* His trial, and consequences thereof, 523.  
 Saladine, general of the Saracen army, defeated by Richard I. 135. Defeated a second time with prodigious loss, 136. Concludes a truce with Richard, 137.  
 Saxons arrive in Britain, 49. Subjugate that part of it now called England, which they divide into seven kingdoms, 51, 52. Their manners, customs, laws, and political government, 100.  
 Scroope, Richard, archbishop of Canterbury, put to death without trial for conspiracy against Henry IV. 218.  
 Sedgeley-Moor, battle of, 394.  
 Severus, the Roman emperor, divides the government of Britain into two parts, 38. Reduces the North Britons to obedience, 39. Orders Adrian's wall to be faced with stone, and erects forts in different parts to secure his conquests, *ib.* Retires to York; and takes upon him the title of Britannicus Maximus, *ib.* Orders a general massacre of the Caledonians, *ib.* His death, *ib.*  
 Seville, treaty of, 463.  
 Seymour, lady Jane, married to Henry VIII. 280. Dies in child-bed, *ib.*  
 Seymour, lord, committed to the Tower, 290. A charge of high-treason exhibited against him, *ib.* Is beheaded, *ib.*  
 Shepherd, James, proposes a scheme for assassinating king George I. 447. Is apprehended, tried, condemned, and executed at Tyburn, *ib.*  
 Shore, Jane, mistress of Edward IV. tried for sorcery, 252. Does penance at St. Paul's cathedral, *ib.*  
 Shovel, Sir Cloudesly, shipwrecked on the rocks of Scilly, 427.  
 Sidney, Algernon, prosecuted in the most illegal manner, 392. Sentenced to death, and executed, *ib.*  
 Simnel, Lambert, assumes the character of the earl of Warwick, 257. Is crowned king in Dublin, *ib.* Comes over to England, and is taken prisoner at the battle of Stoke, and made a scullion in the king's kitchen, 258.  
 Somerset, duke of, made Protector during the minority of Edward VI. 288. Supports the cause of the reformation, *ib.* Marches against the Scots and obtains a complete victory, 289. Returns to London, and convenes a parliament, *ib.* Endeavours to suppress popery, *ib.* Quells a dangerous insurrection, 291. Is removed from his office, and committed to the Tower, *ib.* Is restored to his liberty, and re-admitted to the council-board, 292. Is accused of concerting the

deaths of several privy-counsellors, tried, condemned, and beheaded on Tower-hill, *ib.*  
 South-Sea Scheme, account of, 451.  
 Soutre, William, rector of St. Olithe's in London, burnt for embracing the doctrine of Wickliffe, 215.  
 Spencers, father and son, become the favourites of Edward II. 178. Are condemned to banishment, *ib.* Are both condemned to death and executed, 180.  
 Sports, book of, published by James I. 333.  
 Spurs, battle of, 270.  
 Stafford, earl of, impeached of high-treason and committed to the Tower, 346. Beheaded on Tower-hill, 347.  
 Stamp Duties first imposed in England, 419.  
 Stamp Act; disturbances occasioned by in America, 547. Is repealed, 551.  
 Standard, battle of, 117.  
 Star-Chamber, court of, instituted, 267. Abolished, 364.  
 Statutes, or Provisions of Oxford, signed by Henry III. 159.  
 Stephen, earl of Boulogne, crowned king of England, 117. Marches against the Scots, and obtains a complete victory, *ib.* Quarrels with his clergy, *ib.* Is opposed by the empress Matilda, daughter of Henry I. 118. Is defeated, taken prisoner, and confined in Bristol Castle, *ib.* Is set at liberty, 119. Reduces the castle of Oxford, 120. Quarrels with the pope, *ib.* His death and character, 121.  
 Stews, public, suppressed, 287.  
 Stile, alteration of, 489.  
 Stoke, battle of, 258.  
 Storms, violent, 100, 110, 116, 121, 203, 299, 324, 439.  
 Straw, Jack, his rebellion, 205.  
 Sudbury, Simon, archbishop of Canterbury, dragged from the Tower by the rabble under Wat Tyler, and beheaded, 206.  
 Suffolk, duke of, impeached of high-treason, 235. Sentenced to five years banishment, *ib.* Is seized in his passage to France, and beheaded in a long-boat, *ib.*  
 Suffolk, earl of, beheaded on Tower-hill, 169.  
 Sun, remarkable eclipses of, 121, 141, 458.  
 Sussex, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the heptarchy, 55, 56.  
 Sweating sickness, account of, 267, 287, 294.  
 Sweden, revolution in, 572.  
 Sweyn, king of Denmark, invades England, and exercises the most horrid barbarities, 87. Returns to Denmark, 88. Lands again, destroys the city of Exeter, and murders the inhabitants, *ib.* Does the like to the towns of Wilton and Old-Sarum, *ib.* Is proclaimed king of England, but soon after dies, 89.

## T

**T**APESTRY first introduced in England, 163.  
 Tar water first recommended in medicine, 527.  
 Taverns, number of, allowed in London, 294.  
 Taylor, Dr. vicar of Ffildley, burnt for his religious opinion, 298.  
 Tea first brought into England, 394.  
 Temple, lord, resigns his employments as minister of state, 533.  
 Test Act passed, 384.  
 Tewksbury, battle of, 248.  
 Thames, inundation of, 100.  
 Theft first made death by the laws of the land, 100.  
 Theodosius, a Roman officer of great abilities, is sent by the emperor Valentinian to command in Britain, 44. Defeats the Caledonians, and drives them into their own country, *ib.* His prudent conduct, *ib.* Makes a triumphal entry into London, 45. Fits out a strong fleet and sails in quest of the Franks and Saxons, who committed the most horrid ravages on different parts of the coast, *ib.* Takes many of their vessels, destroys others, and totally routs them from the coast, *ib.* Returns to Rome with great honours, *ib.*  
 Tobago taken by the French, 593.  
 Tories, why so called, 334.  
 Tournay, siege of, 189.  
 Triple Alliance, account of, 443.  
 Turks, war between and the Russians, 568.  
 Tyler, Wat, beats out the brains of a tax-gatherer, 205. Heads a large body of rebels, *ib.* Marches to Blackheath, *ib.* Plunders the houses of the citizen, *ib.* Sets fire to the monastery of St. John's Clerk-enwell, *ib.* Drags the archbishop of Canterbury from the Tower, and puts him to death, 206. Meets the king in Smithfield, *ib.* His insolent demands, *ib.* Is killed by Sir William Walworth, *ib.*  
 Tyrie, David, hanged at Winchester for high-treason, 596.  
 Tyrone and Tyrconnel, earls of, raise a rebellion in Ireland, 329.  
 Tyrrel, captain, his gallant behaviour, 505.

## U

**V**ALENTINIAN, the Roman emperor, sends Theodosius into Britain to repel the Scots and Picts, who had made incursions into the Roman territories, 44.



Varus the chief governor of Meaux hanged on the same tree he used to hang his English prisoners, 226.  
 Vaughan, general, in conjunction with admiral Rodney, takes the island of St. Eustatius, 592.  
 Venetian ambassadors make their public entry with London, 538.  
 Vere, Robt de, earl of Oxford, becomes the favourite of Richard, 208.  
 Vere, John de, beheaded on Tower hill, 243.  
 Vernon, admiral, takes Porto-Bello, 476. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on Carthage, 477.  
 Vernueil, title of, 228.  
 Vespasian the Roman General engages and defeats the Britons in various battles, 25.  
 Vienna, treaty of, 468.  
 Vigo, reduction of, 451.  
 Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham stabbed at Portsmouth by Felto the assassin, 342.  
 Union of England and Scotland, 425.  
 Vortigern the British chief, with the assent of the Britons, invites over the Saxons to assist him against the Caledonians, 49. Meets Hengist and Horsa, the two Saxon commanders, in the Isle of Thanet, ib. Joins his forces with the Saxons, marches against the Caledonians, and totally defeats them, ib. Marries Ikena, the daughter of Hengist, 50. Is divested of his authority by the Britons, and his son appointed leader in his stead, ib.  
 Votes of the House of Commons first published, 394.  
 Urine ordered to be preserved by the inhabitants of London and Westminster, 364.  
 Utrecht, peace of, 436.

## W

**W**ALS reduced by Edward I. and annexed to the English dominions, 166.  
 Wales, princess-dowager of, her death, 572.  
 Walker, citizen of London, beheaded in Smithfield, 242.  
 Wallace, William, heads the Scots against the English, 170. Is taken prisoner, and executed as a traitor, 173.  
 Walpole, Sir Robert, his great ministerial power, 467. His scheme for a general excise, 470. Is created earl of Orford, 478. Relinquishes all his employments, ib.  
 Walworth lord-mayor of London, kills Wat Tyler, the leader of the English rebels, in Smithfield, 206.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, personates the duke of York, 260. Heads a body of forces to oppose the king, 263. Is fearful of hazarding a battle, and takes sanctuary in the monastery of Beaulieu, ib. Surrenders himself up to justice, 264. Is set in the stocks at Westminster and in Cheapside, ib. Is sent to the Tower, ib. Hanged at Tyburn, ib.  
 Warwick earl of, takes up arms in favour of the duke of York, 238. Is defeated at the battle of St. Alban's, ib. His behaviour at the battle of Ferry-bridge, 243. Is sent to negotiate treaty of marriage between the daughter of, the duke of Savoy and Edward IV. 244. Is enraged at the king's marrying another during his absence, ib. Retires from court, 245. Raises an army against the king, and defeats him, 46. Releases Henry VI. and replaces him on the throne, ib. Is made conjunctive regent with the duke of Clarence, ib. Engages Edward's army in the neighbourhood of Banet, 247. Is defeated and slain, ib.  
 Watson, admiral, destroys the fleet of the famous pirate Anghria, 95.  
 Wessex, kingdom of, with an account of its monarchs, and the various revolutions that took place during the Saxon Heptarchy, 56—60.  
 Whigs and Tories, why so called, 334.  
 White Plains, battle of, 583.  
 Wickliffe, John, his tenets, 202. Disturbances occasioned thereby, ib.  
 Wilkes, John, Esq. committed to the Tower for publishing a paper called the North Briton, 538. His examination before the Court of Common Pleas, ib. Is discharged, ib. Sets up a printing-press, and re-publishes the North Briton, ib. Obtains a verdict against the secretary of state for seizing his paper, 539. Is wounded in a duel with Mr. Martin, ib. Goes to France, ib. Is expelled the house of commons, 540. Re-chosen for Middlesex, but another admitted in his stead, 557.  
 William, duke of Normandy, sends ambassadors to demand the crown of Harold, 99. Makes preparations for invading England, ib. Is countenanced in his designs by the pope, ib. Lands with a powerful army on the coast of Sussex, ib. Engages the army of Harold, and obtains a complete victory, 100. Makes himself master of Dover, and then marches at the head of his victorious army towards London, 101. Receive submission from the nobility and citizens, 102.  
 William I. (duke of Normandy) crowned king of England, 102. Seizes on the treasures of Harold the late king, ib. Builds a monastery and church on the field where Harold was

slain, ib. Goes over to Normandy, ib. Returns to England, and revives the tax called Danegelt, ib. Divides the kingdom into baronies, 103. His remarkable avarice, ib. Concludes a peace with Malcolm king of Scotland, ib. Goes over to Normandy, and drives away Philip king of France, who had invaded his territories, ib. Returns to England, and crushes a dangerous conspiracy that had been formed against him during his absence, 104. Goes over to Normandy to oppose his son Robert, who had raised a large body of troops to obtain by force the possession of his father's territories on the continent, ib. Returns to England and finishes a survey of the kingdom, which had been begun by Edward the Confessor, 105. Imprisons his brother Odo, bishop of Bayeux, and earl of Kent, ib. Goes over to the continent in order to quell a rebellion in Normandy, ib. Dies at Rouen, 106. His character, ib.  
 William II. crowned king of England, 107. Crushes a conspiracy formed against him, ib. Treats his subjects with great cruelty, ib. Goes over to Normandy to attack the dominions of his brother Robert, ib. Concludes a treaty of peace with him, and returns to England, 108. Suppresses a dangerous conspiracy formed against him, ib. Is killed in the New Forest, Hampshire, 110. His character, ib.  
 William, son of Henry I. shipwrecked on his passage from Normandy to England, 114.  
 William III. ascends the throne of England, 401. Issues a proclamation in favour of the protestants, ib. His coronation, 402. Declares war against France, ib. Dissolves the parliament, 405. Goes over to Ireland, to quell the disturbances in that kingdom, ib. Engages and defeats James II. at the battle of the Boyne, 406. Enters the city of Dublin in triumph, ib. Returns to England, 407. Goes over to Holland, and is received with distinguished respect, ib. Returns to England, ib. Changes his ministry, 410. Laments the death of his consort, 411. Goes over to the continent, and makes himself master of Namur, ib. Returns to England, and calls a new parliament, ib. Discovers a conspiracy formed against his life, 412. Institutes a society for the reformation of manners, 414. Dissolves the parliament, 416. Accidentally falls from his horse, and breaks his collar bone, 418. His death and character, ib.  
 William duke of Cumberland takes upon him the command of the allied army, 483. Is defeated at the battle of Fontenoy, ib. Returns to England, ib. Defeats the rebels at the battle of Culloden, 485. His death and character, 548.  
 Williams, John, a bookseller, placed in the pillory for re-publishing a paper called the North Briton, 545.  
 Wilson, Alexander, lord provost of Edinburgh, fined and imprisoned, 474.  
 Wolfe, general, lays siege to Quebec, 516. His death, 518.  
 Wolfey, Thomas, becomes the favourite of Henry VIII. 271. Is promoted to the see of York, ib. His splendid mode of living, ib. Obtains a cardinal's cap, and is made the pope's legate, ib. Is made chancellor, ib. Encourages literature, 273. Erects a college at Oxford, and another at Ipswich, 274. Makes a present to the king of his new palace at Hampton Court, 275. Is disgraced, 277. Is arrested for high treason, ib. Dies at Leicester, ib.  
 Wolves extirpated the kingdom by a contrivance of king Edgar, 86.  
 Wright, Fortunatus, his distinguished valour, 495.  
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, excites a rebellion, 296. Is seized, tried, condemned and executed, 297.

## Y

**Y** EOMEN of the guards first instituted, 267.  
 York, Richard Plantagenet, duke of, lands in England, and writes a submissive letter to the king, 236. Raises an army in Wales, with which he invades England, ib. Dismisses his army, and repairs to court, 237. Makes submission to the king, ib. Is admitted one of the council, ib. Is appointed lieutenant of the kingdom, ib. Made protector of England, 238. Is removed from his office, and dismissed the council, ib. Retires to Wales, ib. Heads an army, and marches against the king, ib. Defeats the king at St. Alban's, and takes him prisoner, ib. Is restored to the Protectorship, ib. Appears reconciled to the king and queen, ib. Publicly avows his pretensions to the throne, 239. Is defeated by the king's forces, and flies to Ireland, ib. Returns to England, goes to the house of lords, and enumerates the injustice done to himself and family, ib. Is invested with the administration of government, and declared the immediate heir to the crown, 240. Marches to oppose queen Margaret, ib. Is defeated and slain, ib. His head fixed on the walls of York, ib. His character, ib.  
 York, Edward, duke of, (brother to king George III.) dies at Monaco, 552.



# DIRECTIONS to the BINDER

For placing the CUTS to

## RAYMOND'S HISTORY of ENGLAND.

No.	FRONTISPIECE to face the Title	Page
No. 1.	His Royal Highness G. Prince of Wales	536
	C. de Grasse resigning his sword to ad. Rodney	595
	Four engravings of a Roman, a Saxon, a Dane and a Norman	48
No. 2.	General Elliot haranguing his troops, &c.	597
No. 3.	Lord Robert Manners mortally wounded	597
	Lady Bruce confined in a cage by Edward I.	174
	The Earl of Chatham seized with a fit, &c.	587
No. 4.	William III.	401
	King Alfred viewing the Danish camp	76
No. 5.	Bishops presenting their petition to James II.	397
	Major John Andre	591
	Queen Charlotte landing at Harwich	531
No. 6.	The great sea-fight off Belle Isle, &c.	511
	Henry VIII.	268
	George III.	528
No. 7.	The British king Vortigern meeting the two Saxon chiefs in the isle of Thanet	49
	Map of Great Britain	5
No. 8.	Captain Curtis's gallant behaviour at the siege of Gibraltar	597
No. 9.	Oliver Cromwell	359
	Caractacus betrayed by Cartimandua, &c.	27
No. 10.	Mr. Fitzherbert signing the preliminary articles of peace at Versailles	601
	George II.	459
No. 11.	King Henry VI. crowned at Paris	232
	King John	141
No. 12.	Varus the governor of Mcaux hanged on a tree	226
	George I.	439
No. 13.	Ambassadors of Holland imploring assistance from Queen Elizabeth	310
No. 14.	Edward prince of Wales killing the Saracen assassin	162
No. 15.	Henry II. serving the first dish to his son's table	127
	Mary Queen of Scots	313
No. 16.	Charles I. ordering the royal standard to be erected at Nottingham	350
No. 17.	Edward the Black Prince	198
	Baptism of Edwin the first Christian king	63
No. 18.	King John stabbing prince Arthur	143
No. 19.	Jacob Van Ardevelt murdered by the populace at Ghent	192
No. 20.	Gallant behaviour of an English sailor at Fort Omoa	591
No. 21.	The action near Cape Francois between Capt. Forrest and the French	499
	William the Conqueror	101
No. 22.	Q. Elizabeth going to St. Paul's cathedral	315
	Queen Anne	419
No. 23.	Odo bishop of Bayeaux taken prisoner by William the Conqueror	105
No. 24.	The duke of Gloucester shewing his shrivelled arm, &c.	252
No. 25.	Joan of Arc receiving the sword of St. Cathar.	231
No. 26.	King Alfred forming a code of laws	79
	Queen Charlotte	528
No. 27.	Grand victory over the Spanish Armada	315
No. 28.	William II. killed in the New Forest	109
	Anne Boleyn	278
No. 29.	Oliv. Cromwell dissolving the Long Parliament	368
No. 30.	Duke of Buckingham stabbed at Portsmouth	342
	Boadicea Queen of the Iceni burning the city of London	30
No. 31.	Charles I.	338
No. 32.	Submission of the Britons to the emperor Claudius	24
No. 33.	Edward the Martyr assassinated	86
	Henry VI.	227
No. 34.	Elizabeth Grey imploring the protection of Edward IV.	244
	Four Engravings of the kings of England before the Conquest, viz. Egbert, Etelwof, Ethelbald and Ethelbert	67
No. 35.	Combat between Edmund II. and Cante	91
No. 36.	Edward the Black Prince waiting on John king of France	198
No. 37.	Henry I.	110
	Charles II.	375
No. 38.	Edmund I. assassinated by Leolf the Rober	83
No. 39.	Act of Union presented to Queen Ann	426
	Four portraits of the kings of England before the Conquest, viz. Ethelred, Alfre, Edward the Elder, and Athelstan	72
No. 40.	Charles I. demanding the five members	349
No. 41.	The French squadron commanded by M. de la Clue defeated by admiral Boscawen	510
No. 42.	Edward V.	250
	Mary II.	401
No. 43.	Lady Jane Gray beheaded in the Tower	297
	Four portraits of the kings of England before the Conquest, viz. Edmund I. Edred, Edwy and Edgar	83
No. 44.	Queen Elizabeth	300
No. 45.	Athelstan saving the life of his father	81
No. 46.	James II.	394
	Edward II.	175
No. 47.	First descent of Julius Caesar on the coast of Britain	15
No. 48.	Henry V.	220
	Edward VI.	288
	Four portraits of the kings of England before the Conquest, viz. Ethelred II. Edward the Martyr, Edmund II. and Canute the Great	87
No. 49.	King Edward's first interview with Elfric	85
No. 50.	Richard II.	204
No. 51.	Guy Fawkes seized by Sir Thomas Knett	328
No. 52.	Richard I.	132
	Edward III.	182
	The remains of William the Conqueror refused interment	106
No. 53.	Edward I.	164
	Four portraits of the kings of England before the Conquest, viz. Harold I. Canute II. Edward the Confessor, and Harold II.	93
No. 54.	Henry VII.	256
No. 55.	Richard III.	253
No. 56.	Henry III.	150
	William II.	106
No. 57.	Edward IV.	242
	James I.	325
	Four portraits of the ancient inhabitants of Great Britain	8
No. 58.	Henry II.	122
No. 59.	Henry IV.	214
	Stephen	116
	Wat Tyler's rabble setting fire to St. Jan's monastery	205
No. 60.	Mary I.	294
	Peers of Great Britain in their parliamentary robes	400

N. B. The Binder is particularly desired to beat the Work before he places the Cuts, in order to prevent the Letter-Press from setting off on the Engravings.



# LIST of SUBSCRIBERS.

A

James Arnold, Esq;  
 Mr. John Armstrong,  
 Mr. Richard Andrews, Canterbury  
 — James Adams, Garlic-hill  
 — Jonathan Aspiner, York Buildings  
 — Richard Amphlett, Amberbury  
 — Abraham Ayres, Plymouth-Dock  
 — Edward Archer, Queen-street  
 — Addison, Round-court  
 — T. Afkby, Holborn  
 — William Andrews, Wimbledon, Surry  
 — Alcock, Blackwall  
 — Adams, King-street  
 — Michael Alcock, George-street, Bethnal  
 Green

B

Captain Byrd, Plymouth  
 Mr. Andrew Bloom, Vauxhall  
 — Biven, Greenwich  
 — Bolton Woolwich  
 — William Boulger, Chatham  
 — Bryan, Castle-street  
 — John Bowen, Surry New Road  
 — John Burges, St. Olyth  
 — B. Blinhard, Plymouth-Dock  
 — John Buddle, Wapping Wall  
 — George Buggins  
 — John Barrett, Gun-street  
 — Bell New Compton-street  
 — William Balmforth, Wandsworth  
 — James Boustow, St. Bunyan  
 — Marice Barnard  
 — Bigham, Ipswich  
 — Bn, Bow-bridge  
 — John Bondfield, Stoke  
 — William Bellamy, Westbury  
 — Thomas Bayles, Maidstone  
 — Besley, Bermondsey-street  
 — Benjamin Benfield, Mercer's-street  
 — John Bishop, Maningtree  
 — Richard Brakenbury, New-inn  
 — Baythorn, Tottenham-court-road  
 — John Beale, Hott Wells, Bristol  
 — James Barnes, Wimbledon  
 — Bowen, Walton's-court  
 — Brown, Drury-lane  
 — Henry Brown, Ditto  
 — Brown, Gravel-lane  
 — Belfon, Gloucester-street  
 — Andrew Benton, Radcliffe  
 — John Barnard, Church-street  
 — Thomas Brand, Royston  
 — Broughton

C

Lady Charleville, Wimpole-street  
 Francis Columbine, Esq. Norwich  
 Captain Costobadie, Acombe  
 Mr. George Campbell, Chiswell-street  
 — Thomas Soley Champion, St. John-street  
 — Samuel Chatel, Illington  
 — Conconill  
 — Henry Culley, Shepherd-street  
 — Alexander Cryshall, Clerkenwell-clofe  
 — Castle, Woolwich  
 — Dennis Chapman, Dice Key  
 — Charles, Charles-street  
 — John Chorley, Queen-street

Mr. Child, Kenfington Gore  
 — William Cresswell, Droitwich  
 — John Chorley, Cuper's-bridge  
 — Henry Cully, New Shepherd-street  
 — Jacob Coles, Guildford  
 — Chip, Silvertown  
 — William Cave, Park-street  
 — John Cathie, Great St. Andrew's-street  
 — William Clarke  
 — Richard Crawley, Ipswich  
 — Samuel Collings, Little Earl-street  
 — Robert Cole, Windmill-street

Mrs. Elizabeth Cotton, Hoxton

D

David Davies, Esq; Little St. Helens  
 Robert Dalton, Esq. Bath  
 Captain Charles William Dexter, of the  
 Marines  
 Mr. Stephen Davis, Haymarket  
 — Drew, Kenfington Gore  
 — David Davy, Charles-street  
 — R. Duines, Plymouth-Dock  
 — Samuel William Dearly, Greenwich  
 — George Dedman, Basingstoke  
 — Francis Dovey  
 — Thomas Devoy, Ely-court  
 — Charles Davis, Dartmouth  
 — John Dearmen, Featherstone-street  
 — Day, Herne  
 — Charles Dale, Dunk-street  
 — Dobson, Chelmsford  
 — Du Dois, Dover  
 — Joseph Deering, Brownlow-street  
 — John Dury, Sunbury

E

Robert Elwin, Esq. Reepham  
 Mr. James Edwards, Deptford  
 — Easton, Great Queen-street  
 — R. Emblin, Coventry-street  
 — Peter Evans, Bromyard  
 — Everett, White Chapel-road  
 — John Evans, Carmarthen  
 — Egan, Bow-street  
 — Eure, Lower East Smithfield  
 — Elliot, Temple  
 — Thomas Ecce, Mile End New Town

F

William Fryer, Esq; Exon  
 Richard Fisher, Esq. Loretto  
 Mr. Prince Frederick, Deptford  
 — Thomas Dymond Field, Lower Thames-  
 — Arthur French, Rotherhithe (Street  
 — Charles Fenwick  
 — William Fuller, Black-horse Yard  
 — William Fuller, Holborn  
 — William Free, Bromsgrove  
 — William Forster, Rotherhithe  
 — Thomas Ferguson  
 — Fenning, Harwich  
 — Thomas Fentham, Strand

Miss Fentham, Hampstead  
 — Fonnereau, Ipswich

G

Philip Grigson, Esq; Custom-house  
 James Galloway, Esq; Stratford-green

Mr. Charles Glover, Charles-street  
 — Richard Goodwin, Noble-street  
 — Goodwin, Quebec-street  
 — Garret, Woolwich  
 — Stephen Gimber  
 — James Gillham, Royal Exchange  
 — Richard Graham, Woolwich  
 — John Gray, Buckingham  
 — David Goodwin, Lower Shadwell  
 — Alexander Gibbs, New Bond-street  
 — William Gurnal, Cambridge-street  
 — Gear, Exeter  
 — Samuel Guise, Greenwich  
 — William Green, Haddenham  
 — Garneys, Renton

Miss Godin, Southgate

H

Thomas Hughes, Esq. Cheltenham  
 Thomas Herring, Esq. Cateaton-street  
 Mr. J. Hawkins, Princes-street  
 — Richard Hunt, King-street  
 — Hawkes, Great Rider-street  
 — Barnabas Holdway, St. Annes  
 — Christopher Hindley, Fox-court  
 — William Hearn, Gray's-Inn-Lane  
 — William Harrison, Panton-street  
 — William Humphrys, Plymouth  
 — Moses Hawkins, New-Broad-street  
 — Christopher Hodgekinson  
 — Daniel Hewitt, jun. Basingstoke  
 — Edward Harper, Blunkington  
 — David Humphreys  
 — Hook, Westminster-bridge  
 — John Whittock Hodgson, Bristol  
 — William Holden, New Alresford  
 — William Harper, Upper Thames-street  
 — Joseph Houseman, Hackney  
 — John Hart, Bradford  
 — Joseph Hoyman, Greenwich

Mrs. Henry, jun. New Basinghall-street  
 — Hodges, Newman-street  
 — Margaret Hughes, Grosvenor Mews

J

Mr. Johnson, Woolwich  
 — John Johnson, Woolwich  
 — John Jackson, Illington  
 — William Jackson, Illington  
 — Moses Jonas, Cree Church-lane  
 — Nathan Joseph, Bury-street  
 — Edward James  
 — Abraham Isaacs, Dukes Place  
 — Abraham Jacobs, Adams-court  
 — Abraham Jacob, Dukes-place  
 — James, Plymouth Dock  
 — Jackson, Tar Point  
 — Samuel Isaac, Martock  
 — Jennour, Northiam  
 — Jones, Cranbourn-Alley  
 — Johnson, Virginia-street

Mrs. Mary James  
 Miss Elizabeth Jones, Brighthelmstone

K

William Kemp, Esq; Hythe  
 Mr. Thomas Kelfall, jun. Evesham  
 — Keddy, Mile-end  
 — Joseph Kingdon, Exeter  
 — Keen, Old Alresford



# L I S T of S U B S C R I B E R S.

Mr. James Keen, Putney  
— Richard Kirley, Blandford  
— William Kane, Limehouse

Miss Elizabeth Kent, Brixton

## L

Mr. Vincent Lunardi, Secretary to the  
Neapolitan Ambassador  
Sir Edward Lloyd, Lower Seymour-street  
Mr. Samuel Lightfoot, Jun. Bishopsgate-str.  
— Henry Lindeman, Royal Navy  
— Vincent Lunardi  
— Benjamin Lions, Dukes Place  
— William Lowe, Drury-lane  
— Robert Lealy  
— Peter Lavis, Sutton-street, Soho-square  
— Lyttelton, Newmarket  
— Mark Lawton  
— Liney, Knight-riding-street  
— Joseph Lockyer, King's-Mews  
— Nicholas Lockyer, Battersea

Mrs. Mary Lyons, Portsmouth  
— Mary Loyd, ditto

## M

Dr. Maillard, New North-street  
Major Wetwang March  
Mr. Thomas Mallenger, Deptford  
— Robert Martin, Kensington  
— John Miller, Cavendish-square  
— John Mills, Fore-street  
— Mould, King-street  
— John Moody, Red-Lion-street  
— William Maxfield  
— Henry Mountague, Woolwich  
— John Moore, Canterbury  
— Jacob Martin, Romford  
— George Mitchell, Castle-street  
— R. Merrifield, Bow-street  
— William Maltwood, St. Martins-lane  
— Thomas May, Marlborough  
— John Minch, Colchester  
— Henry Morgan, Edmonton  
— Benjamin Mather, Southampton Place  
— Moore, Stratford  
— William Madders, Bromyard  
— Jos. Mumford  
— Thomas Moore, Handsworth  
— Kenneth Macleod, Dartmouth  
— Augustus William Marblestone  
— John May, Swallow-street

Mrs. Munn, Bromley

## N

Mr. William Nash, Pennington-street  
— Robert Nelson, Little Warner-street  
— Richard Needham, Surry  
— Nassau, Hollis-street  
— Nethercott, Newman-street  
— Nettleship, Clement's-lane  
— Norton, Norwich

Mrs. Elizabeth Norton, Yorkshire

## O

Mr. Ongan, Plymouth Dock  
— Thomas Onould, King-street  
— William Ogden, Billingsgate

Mrs. Mary Onould  
— Martha Owen  
— Jane Overton, Yorkshire

## P

John Price, Esq. May's-buildings  
Captain Parker, Mark-lane  
Mr. William Payne, Woolwich  
— Potter, Bishopsgate-street  
— Edward Purcell, Deptford  
— Price, Charlton  
— John Pratt, Wandsworth  
— John Perryman, Tottenham-court  
— Bernard Phillips, Alie-street  
— T. Parby, Stonehouse  
— Thomas Parish, Broughton  
— William Peirce, Great St. Andrews-street  
— William Page, jun. Frimley  
— Thomas Pay, Portsmouth-common  
— Charles Phillips, Duke-street  
— John Purry, Hackney  
— Page, Imley  
— William Page, jun.  
— Richard Ponne, Brixton  
— Prett, Wandsworth  
— Prince, Ipswich  
— Thomas Payne  
— Thomas Payne, Alie-street  
— John Perkin

Mrs. Potter, King's-street  
— E. Palmer  
— Ann Porter, Lower Thames-street  
Miss Elizabeth Piper, Brixton  
— Mary Piper, Islington

## R

John Russell, Esq. Greenwich  
Serjeant Richards, Royal Artillery  
Mr. Joseph Reed, Woolwich  
— Thomas Raymond, Deptford  
— George Rawson, Plumber's-row  
— George Richards, Green-street  
— John Ross, Brick-lane  
— Robinson, Wild-street  
— James Robinson, St. Catherine's  
— George Rawson, White Chapel  
— Thomas Richards, Aldersgate-street  
— W. Reading, Hoxton

Mrs. Robotham, Duke Street  
Miss Roberts, St. Martin's-lane

## S

The Rev. Dr. Storer, Grantham, Lincolnsh.  
Colonel Stehelir, Royal Artillery, Woolwich  
Major Stretch  
Robert Standridge, Esq.  
Robert Slowley, Esq. Swansea  
Mr. Strover, Woolwich  
— John Short  
— John Scott, Broad-street Buildings  
— Thomas Scott, Prince's-street  
— Thomas Spencer  
— Samuel Smith, Queen-street  
— J. Southey, Dukes-court  
— George Stirling  
— Sainsbury, Plymouth Dock  
— William Stubbs, Aldgate  
— Thomas Sherrin, Brook-street  
— Charles Spier, Basingstoke  
— Smart, Long-acre  
— John Somervail, Seven Dials

Mr. T. Sharp, Margate  
— Smith, Blackwall  
— Thomas Simpson  
— Thomas Smith, Ace-street  
— Georgius Street  
— Georgius Street, Up. Thames-street  
— David Samuda, Leam-street  
— Levy Simmons, Duk-place

Mrs. Anne Spinks, Manxtree  
— Anne Sanders, Bromley

## T

The Rev. Mr. George Townsend, Cheshunt  
Colonel Teasdale  
Mr. James Thomas, Deptford  
— Tap, Woolwich  
— Tooth, Haymarket  
— Thomas Tiller, Petty France  
— Robert Thane, Greenwich  
— Joshua Thorpe, St. George's  
— B. Thomas, Plymouth-Dock  
— William Tough  
— Taylor, Lamb's Conduit-street  
— Trull, Norwich  
— James Telling, Bath  
— Tame, Limehouse  
— Townsend, St. George's, Middlesex  
— Peter Taunton, Bell-court

## V

Mr. Thomas Vaisey, Stroud  
— Thomas Vaise, Wapping  
— Arthur Veen, Kilcote

## W

Mr. Wort, Woolwich  
— White, Royal Navy  
— James West, Borough  
— White, Laurence-lane  
— John White, Queen-street  
— Abraham Wade  
— John Wrinch, Colchester  
— John Whitworth  
— William Wallace, fen. Dover  
— George Walter, Drury-lane  
— Thomas Watkins, Hay-market  
— Edward Ward, Great St. Andrews-street  
— Edward Williams, Bromyard  
— Samuel Woolly, Dorsetshire  
— Wilson, Ipswich  
— Thomas Waddam, Grange Road  
— Moses Waite, Ham Common  
— Charles Wilson, Lewisham  
— Whitehead, Blackwall  
— Williams, Lombard-street  
— Edward Warren, Featherstone-street  
— Welch, Trump-street  
— T. White, Church-Alley  
— Wednel, Gravel-Lane  
— James Williams, Great Earl-street  
— John Webster, Sunbury  
— Mr. Wray, Duke-street

Mrs. Sarah Wilson, Poultry  
— Rachel Wain  
Miss West, Lothbury  
Mrs. Christian White, Southwark

## Y

Mr. Young, Old Ford

Notwithstanding the Publisher gave two printed Notices for the Subscribers to send in their Names, and delayed the Publication of the last Number some Weeks, in order to give those who live at a great Distance the Opportunity of having their Names appear in this List, he has not been able to procure the Names of near one half of the numerous Subscribers. He hopes, therefore, that those whose Names are omitted will not be offended; and begs that he may not be blamed if any printed in this List are found wrong spelt, as he has taken great Care to have them all printed literally as they were delivered by the Newsmen, &c.